

Lost by Operation of Law, An Old Wound!

Dutch nationality law from 1892 to the present

Kris von Habsburg



9 October 2026

Contents

Publication details.....	4
For the reader	5
Part I.....	6
From town citizenship to Dutch nationality.....	6
1531–2003	6
1. Why this history matters.....	6
2. Before nationality: the law of the town	7
3. The passport is a young invention.....	9
4. The word ‘nationality’	12
5. 1838: the Civil Code and country of birth.....	12
6. 1848: the Constitution refers the matter to the legislature	13
7. 1849: the Aliens Act.....	13
8. 1850: the first nationality law and the five-year clock	14
9. 1892: the break The first Nationality Act and the ten-year clock, version 1	15
10. The Realm and its subjects, 1910–1975	22
11. From a country of emigration to a country of immigration, 1981–2003.....	34
12. What 1892 left us	44
Part II — The present: the law of 1892 in 2026	46
1. Two people, one law	46
2. What the law says	47
3. <i>The clock in six forms</i>	48
3a. What an option procedure is	51
3b. Seventeen doors, and three alongside them	53
3c. The door that stood open for ten years.....	55
4. Nobody counts	56
5. Mrs Blok.....	59
5a. What people are told at the counter	60
6. Tjebbes, and what the Netherlands did with it	64
7. The childcare benefits scandal	67
8. Only the Netherlands and Austria.....	67
9. What other countries did.....	69
10. Figures that do exist.....	74
11. Ten years of waiting	80
12. The strongest case against — and the response	85
13. What remains in 2026.....	89
Part III — A law for this century: a proposal for a Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality.....	90
1. Why a new law, rather than an amendment	90
2. The name and the timeline	90



3.	Three routes, one purpose.....	90
4.	Starting points.....	91
5.	The more flexible provisions	92
6.	The stricter provisions	94
7.	How the proposal manages administrative burdens.....	94
8.	Transitional rules: those already affected.....	96
9.	What has changed in the law since 2019, and how the proposal addresses it	101
9a.	The 2026 bill and its effects on former Dutch nationals	101
10.	The list of amendments.....	102
11.	What the reader can do with this.....	102
Appendix A — Proposal: Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality		104
Appendix B — Comparison of amendments		119
Appendix C — Current text: Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality		137
Appendix D — Sources and endnotes		153



Publication details

Lost by Operation of Law, An Old Wound!

Dutch nationality law from 1892 to the present

Written by

Kris von Habsburg

Specialist Dutch Nationality Lawyer (jurist)

Habsburg & Kuijk Legal Services

www.Habsburg-Legal-Services.com

Published on 9 October 2026

Available online: <https://habsburg-legal-services.com/lost-by-operation-of-law/>

© 2026 Kris von Habsburg. All rights reserved.

Sources and endnotes appear in Appendix D. The historical images and illustrations are credited at the back. To protect the privacy of others, many of the contemporary illustrations were created with AI. They depict situations; they are not documentary photographs of individuals.



For the reader

This book is about people who are, or once were, Dutch, and the rules that determine their relationship with the Netherlands. Moving abroad does not automatically mean leaving behind your family history, language or sense of belonging. A life can span more than one country. The law must then decide what that means for nationality. It is precisely here that a person's life and the logic of the law can drift far apart.

For many people, that distance only becomes apparent when they want to renew a passport or establish where they stand. They ask an ordinary question at a counter, then find themselves having to measure their entire life against statutory conditions. Where did they live, and when? Which nationality did they acquire, and how? Which exception applied at the time? Legally, a passport is a travel document. To its holder, it may also represent the country to which they thought they would always belong. The loss discussed in this book therefore concerns more than a little booklet.

Laws, articles and dates can make dry reading. You may sometimes find it difficult to keep hold of the thread. Yet these are the very rules that reach deep into people's lives. Losing your nationality is no small matter. It affects your sense of belonging, as well as the practical opportunities available to you and your family to live together and maintain family relationships. I therefore try throughout to explain simply what the law does and what it means for people. You do not need to be a lawyer to read this book.

I write this book for Dutch nationals and former Dutch nationals living with these rules and these old wounds. Above all, however, I write for politicians, those who draft legislation, lawyers, advocacy organisations, foundations and everyone who cares about these people. I hope the book helps readers understand their experiences and the complexity involved, and make better choices.

I also want to remain careful. Where figures are missing, I say so. Where I rely on experience from my own practice or on a historical interpretation, I make that clear. This does not make the question of a fairer law any less urgent.

Part I explains how the rules developed. Part II describes what they mean for people and what other countries have changed. In Part III, I propose a different approach, including for those who have already lost their Dutch nationality. These proposals are not law today; they are proposals. Other routes to recovering Dutch nationality do exist. However, they are not open to everyone, and their conditions are difficult for many people to meet in practice. I explain those routes too.

You do not have to be a lawyer to assess the central question. Why should someone who wants to remain Dutch automatically lose their nationality because their life also connects them to another country? There are objections and practical questions that deserve a serious answer. There are also people waiting for that answer. I want both to remain visible throughout this book.



Part I

From town citizenship to Dutch nationality

1531–2003

About the title. By operation of law is the legal expression for something that happens without an official or a judge making a decision. No formal decision, no letter, no period in which to object: the nationality is there, and then suddenly it is gone. Every Dutch lawyer, official and Member of Parliament immediately understands those words. They contain the dilemma.

An earlier working title presented past hostility towards foreigners as the principal explanation. That was too narrow, but it was not entirely wrong. The reasons the government could openly give in 1892 concerned poor relief, military service and nation-building (§9.3). Yet the law emerged from a conception of the nation that was particularly clear about who did not belong: the German immigrant's child; the 'native' in the East Indies whom it made an 'alien' in a single sentence (§10.2); and the Dutch national who stayed away too long. Hostility towards foreigners was its sharpest expression. It can be found in the parliamentary proceedings: Sloet in 1849, the minister in 1850, Janmaat in 1984. In this part, I therefore no longer dismiss it as a side issue.

That does not fully explain the argument, however, for a reason found in the records themselves: in 1892, 1985 and 2003, the clock was aimed at Dutch nationals deemed estranged from their country, rather than at foreigners. Its present, broadest form did nevertheless have something to do with foreigners: in 2003 it became the final element of a compromise over immigrants' dual nationality (§11.4 and §11.5). That is not hostility towards foreigners, but neither is it a coincidence. It also makes the law difficult to defend today, because the circumstances that may once have justified it no longer exist.

1. Why this history matters

Applying for a new passport seems an ordinary administrative act: obtaining a document also known as a travel document. Yet for a Dutch national abroad, and potentially in the Netherlands too, it can raise a much larger question: are you still legally Dutch? Acquiring another nationality, whether in or outside the Netherlands, can result in the immediate, automatic loss of Dutch nationality, by operation of law. There are some exceptions. But that is not the whole story.

People who hold another nationality alongside Dutch nationality may, subject to the statutory conditions, lose their Dutch nationality through prolonged residence outside the relevant territory of the Kingdom and, today, the EU. The present period is thirteen years. Behind that rule lies an idea committed to paper in 1892. The requirement to renounce another nationality on naturalisation also has its roots in that year. Since then, articles have been renumbered, periods altered and limited exceptions added. The argument of this part is that the underlying view of nationality, and what it demands of a person, has not fundamentally changed in one hundred and thirty-three years.

“has not fundamentally changed in one hundred and thirty-three years”



To understand why such a rule can affect a family today, we must return to the world in which it was made. That requires history, but not reverence for a law merely because it is old. Nationality law is not a law of nature. At particular moments, people chose who belonged, who remained outside and when a bond could be severed. This part examines those choices. It also shows where legislators later reconsidered their own decisions. What has been made can be made differently. To shape a future, it helps to learn from history. That is where I begin.

2. Before nationality: the law of the town

2.1 Charles V and the beginnings of codification

In 1506, Charles V succeeded his father, Philip the Handsome, as ruler of the Netherlands. He sought greater coherence in the government and law of the different provinces. An important step was his ordinance of 7 October 1531. He ordered the provinces to put their customary laws, the *costumen*, in writing and send them to Brussels for approval. This was the homologation order.¹

The comparison with the European Union suggests itself: differences between legal rules can still obstruct trade across borders, and within the EU this has now largely been addressed through free movement. Yet free movement as we know it today did not exist then.

For a merchant, differences between local rules had very practical implications. Someone trading from Flanders into Holland needed to know which rules applied there. What could they do if a customer failed to pay? Which law governed a dispute?

Recording customary law and obtaining approval for it could make those rules clearer. Lawyers also drew on Roman law, for example for agreements, property and debts. Greater coherence could help trade. It did not, however, make local privileges and differences disappear overnight.

Clearer rules for trade did not yet mean a general right to live or work elsewhere. For a merchant, the concern might be safe passage and protection in commercial disputes. Whether someone could settle in another town and practise a trade there remained a different question.

Anyone wishing to settle in another town could encounter restrictions. Guilds protected access to certain trades. An outsider might therefore be unable simply to practise their craft there.

Poor relief mattered too. Towns wanted to avoid having to pay to support newcomers. I recognise in this a question that still recurs today: who is admitted, and who bears the cost if someone cannot support themselves?



Titian, Charles V with a Dog, 1533

The order of 1531 did not suddenly give the Netherlands a single legal system. Towns and provinces wanted to retain their own rules and powers. Resistance was considerable, and much customary law was not initially submitted for approval.

Under Philip II and Alva, the order had to be repeated. After the Perpetual Edict of 1611,² approval of the recorded customary laws gathered pace. Charles V's ambition therefore took shape only over a long period. The tension between central authority and local independence remained.

Recording customary law and securing its approval was intended to make the applicable rules clearer. For people involved in a dispute, this could offer firmer ground: legal certainty. The order



alone did not change practice, however. Many towns and provinces resisted, and implementation was slow and difficult.



Jan van Goyen, The Valkhof at Nijmegen, 1641

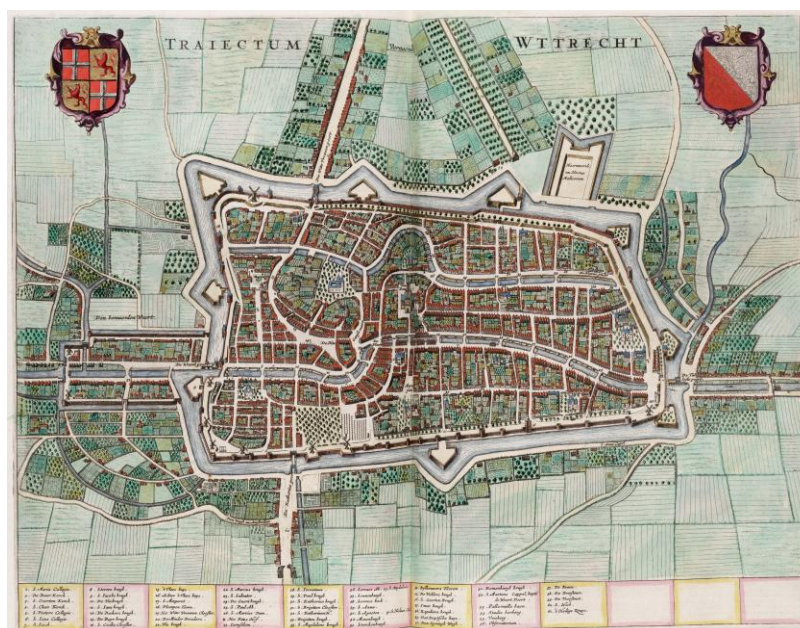
Centralised justice began before Charles V. In 1473, Charles the Bold established the Parliament of Mechelen. In 1504 it was reconstituted as the Great Council of Mechelen. It developed into an important higher court for the Netherlands.

Charles V did not give citizens freedom in the modern sense. His efforts to bring greater coherence to government and place the law on a written footing nevertheless mattered. The homologation order of 1531 gave a significant impetus to recording customary law and securing its approval. He therefore deserves a place in the early history of our legal order.

Whoever made the rules influenced daily life: where could someone live, what work could they do, and what protection could they expect? Dutch nationality as we know it did not yet exist. To understand who belonged, we must first look at citizenship of the town.

2.2 Town citizenship rather than national citizenship

As noted, many provinces, particularly in the northern Netherlands, ignored the homologation order. Anyone in the new Republic of the Seven United Netherlands who wanted to know their rights or where they belonged looked first to their town. In Amsterdam one was an Amsterdammer; in Utrecht, a citizen of Utrecht. Dutch nationality as we know it did not exist. Poorterschap [citizenship of a town], or the town's civic rights, determined access to the guilds, certain offices and local poor relief, and whether a person was tried by the town's own court of aldermen. These were very concrete matters: work, support and the court to which one could turn.



Plan of Utrecht, Atlas van Loon, 1649

Under this town law, the place of residence was central: where did a person belong? This is the domicile principle.³ Residence is different from birthplace. A rule that connects nationality to birth within a territory is called *ius soli*, the right of the soil. Later Dutch nationality law emphasises descent: who are your parents? That is *ius sanguinis*, the right of blood, which arrived with French influences, especially 'big brother' Napoleon, in the nineteenth century. This shift matters. Over the centuries, the question of who belongs has been answered in different ways.

Towns carefully chose whom to grant their civic rights. In Utrecht, to take one example, Jewish settlement was formally refused until 1788. In 1738 the town ordered innkeepers not to shelter foreign merchants, 'chiefly Smoussen [a derogatory term for Jews] and other foreign wanderers coming in from without'.⁴ Catholics too found it difficult to acquire civic rights; preference was given to those considered useful and necessary.⁵ This was not national legislation: in Amsterdam and some other towns, Jews were welcome in the eighteenth century.

The boundary of citizenship thus ran through daily life too. Those left outside it could not expect the same privileges. Exclusion was rarely defended solely in terms of hostility. Costs counted: an admitted foreigner might claim poor relief. Anyone wishing to prevent that claim kept them out. Hostility and financial interests reinforced one another. In retrospect, they are not always easy to separate.

3. The passport is a young invention

3.1 The word

The word passport comes from the French *passaport*, combining *passer* (to pass) and *port* (harbour or passage). In Middle Dutch, *passaport* is first recorded in 1488, meaning a letter of safe conduct: 'that none may go out without a passport'.⁶ The French word is attested for people as early as 1464, and for goods even in 1420.

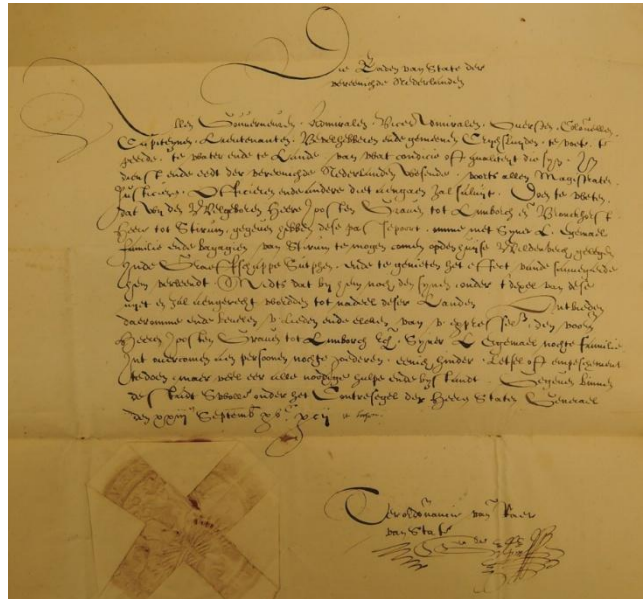
Originally, a passport meant: this person may pass. It was permission for a particular journey, granted by a person in authority. It did not prove nationality or establish who someone was in our present legal sense. It stated that someone with power permitted the bearer to pass. For the traveller, that permission made it possible to continue.



3.2 A passport from 1592

A fine example of such a document survives. On 23 September 1592 the Council of State granted Count Joost van Limburg Stirum a passport so that he could travel privately from his house at Stirum to Huis de Wildenberg. The document is held in the Dutch National Archives.⁷ It bears a wax seal showing a bundle of arrows, probably the counterseal of the States General, although the source itself places a question mark beside that identification.

A count wishing to travel from one house to another thus needed permission. That brings home the distance between his world and ours. Travel was not free, but neither was the restriction based on nationality. Restrictions concerned politics, as in this example, or the prevention of 'imported poverty'. Nationality as a concept, and its connection with freedom of movement, did not yet exist. The old passport shows how profoundly the meaning of a familiar document can change.



Passport for Count Joost van Limburg Stirum, 23 September 1592

3.3 1795 and 1813: the state begins to control movement

Under the French-directed Batavian Republic, the passport became an instrument through which the state controlled and oppressed its own population. In 1796, against the background of war with England, where William V of Orange had fled, and conflict between Patriots and Orangists, it was ordered that nobody could cross the border without a passport. The passport thus became an exit permit. From 1797 it carried a physical description: age, stature, hair, eyebrows, forehead, eyes, nose, mouth, beard, chin, face, complexion and distinguishing marks. For the first time, it was therefore an identity document. Between late 1801 and July 1810, the requirement lapsed again, for reasons that remain unclear.⁸

Before the French period and the Batavian Republic, a passport was chiefly a document offering travellers protection or safe passage. French influence changed this radically: the centralised unitary state sought control over, among others, political opponents, spies and those evading military service.

After 1813, things changed quickly. By Sovereign Decree of 12 December 1813, William I abolished domestic passports but prohibited travel to places occupied by the enemy. The Royal Decree of 30 May 1816, which was not published in the *Staatsblad* [the official legislative gazette], once again made passports compulsory for foreign travel. Local authorities issued a declaration of no objection, refusing it when 'impediments' were known, such as outstanding military service. The requirement was abolished in January 1859. In 1861 the Netherlands concluded treaties with Sweden–Norway, Denmark, France, Belgium, Italy and England under which passports were no longer required by either side.⁹





Joseph Paelinck, Portrait of William I, 1819

For travellers, this changed the question that a passport answered. First, a lord granted passage. Later, the state used the document to determine who could enter or leave the country. In the Batavian Republic, and again in 1816, the state also decided who could depart. Control could therefore keep people in as well as keep them out. Only in 1915 did the holder's nationality appear on Dutch passports. Since then, the passport has also served as evidence of nationality.¹⁰

3.4 The nineteenth century: Europe without passports

Even afterwards, a passport was not continuously the inevitable companion of every traveller. In the liberal nineteenth century, passport requirements were largely abolished across Europe. Until the First World War, people could travel through almost all of Europe without any document. What we now regard as an ordinary part of travel within the EU, carrying at least an identity card, has therefore not always been ordinary.

Stefan Zweig, who experienced it, later described it as follows:

“Before 1914, the earth belonged to all mankind. Everyone could go wheresoever he wished and remain as long as he wished. No permits or visas were needed, and it still amuses me to see young people's astonishment when I tell them that, before 1914, I travelled to the Indies and America without a passport.”¹¹

The passport system as we know it is a wartime measure that remained after the war. At the Paris Conference on Passports, Customs Formalities and Through Tickets, opened by the League of Nations on 21 October 1920 with twenty-two states participating, an international standard was agreed for the first time: a booklet of thirty-two pages, measuring 15.5 by 10.5 centimetres, in the national language and French.¹² By 1926, more than forty countries had adopted that standard.

“On this reading, the passport amounts to the expropriation of freedom of movement.”

The historian John Torpey summed up this process in a phrase that captures what happened: modern states have ‘monopolised the legitimate means of movement’, making people dependent on state authority for their movements.¹³ He deliberately draws on Weber, who defined the state through its monopoly of violence, and Marx, who described the expropriation of the means of production. On this reading, the passport amounts to the expropriation of freedom of movement.

Dutch nationality law emerged in this changing world. It formed part of the process through which states determined who belonged to their populations. For people who travelled, moved or formed a family across a border, such classifications had practical consequences. The rules were made for a particular time. That matters when we later ask what still justifies them today.

4. The word ‘nationality’

The concept itself is also young. Like the citizenship to which it refers, nationality comes from the French nationalité. It only came into wider use towards the end of the eighteenth century, in the wake of the French Revolution and the idea of the nation state that emerged from it.¹⁴

Before then, one was the subject of a sovereign: allegiance was exchanged for protection. In principle, that personal bond could be established by an oath and later renounced. Membership of a nation worked differently. Birth became the connecting factor. The question of where someone belonged thus shifted from a personal relationship to a status acquired at the beginning of life.

5. 1838: the Civil Code and country of birth

The first Dutch rules on nationality appear in the Civil Code that entered into force on 1 October 1838, in Title Two of Book One, ‘Of Dutch Nationals and Aliens’, articles 5 to 12.¹⁵

The starting point was territorial. A person born on Dutch territory, including the colonies, to parents settled there was Dutch. A person born in the Netherlands to parents who were not settled there could choose Dutch nationality on reaching majority. A married woman followed her husband’s nationality, with a right to reacquire it after divorce or widowhood. Dutch nationality was lost through naturalisation abroad, foreign military or state service, or permanent settlement abroad with the intention of not returning.¹⁶

Two things deserve attention. First, the principle still rested on birthplace and residence, rather than descent, *ius sanguinis*. Second, loss through prolonged residence abroad was present from the outset.

There is, however, a difference in the legal mechanism that should not be overlooked. In 1838, nationality was lost through settling abroad with the intention of not returning. Something therefore had to be established about the person’s intention. The government in 1892 itself described this as the rule ‘which takes mere settlement abroad, where undertaken with that intention, as sufficient for this purpose’.¹⁷ A fixed period appeared only in 1850, and a clock running automatically only in 1892. The hardening of the rule lies not in residence abroad having consequences, which it always did, but in the gradual disappearance of the question of intention. What was still a rebuttable presumption in 1838 is automatic today.

“What was still a rebuttable presumption in 1838 is automatic today.”



6. 1848: the Constitution refers the matter to the legislature

The constitutional revision of 1848 contained a short but decisive provision. Article 7 read:

“The law declares who are Dutch nationals. An alien shall be naturalised only by an Act of law.”¹⁸

The question of who was Dutch was thereby placed in the hands of the legislature. It became a political choice, with consequences for everyone who fell within or outside the statutory definition. This is also the scope for change to which this book appeals. A majority made the rules; a majority can decide that they no longer fit people's lives.



Neutral illustration

7. 1849: the Aliens Act

The first Dutch Aliens Act was enacted on 13 August 1849.¹⁹ For the first time, it made a distinction of principle between citizens and foreigners. Admitted foreigners received a travel or residence pass from the police commissioner, known as the vreemdelingenpas [aliens' pass], and municipalities kept registers of foreigners. Amsterdam's register runs from 1849 to 1922 and contains around 97,000 entries.²⁰ Admission depended on a valid passport and sufficient means of support: the modern way of preventing 'imported poverty'.

A much-quoted description captures the tone of the debate preceding this law. Marlou Schrover sums up the nineteenth-century mood as follows:

“Stinking Krauts, surly Prussians and starving Westphalian intruders: such were the names the Dutch gave German newcomers in the latter half of the nineteenth century. The Netherlands had to set bounds to immigration, lest it become a refuge for the restive and the troublemakers, or a general almshouse for the needy from every quarter of the world.”²¹

That second sentence reads like a summary. It is scarcely one. At the sitting of Wednesday 18 July 1849, Godefroi spoke about the bill. The parliamentary proceedings record his words as follows:

“I acknowledge that hospitality is a noble virtue. I too attach the highest value to ensuring that the renown our forefathers won for our country through the exercise of that virtue is not lost, but preserved unimpaired. Yet I desire no hospitality at the expense of the peace and safety of the State, of public order, of the interests of the inhabitants and above all of our needy countrymen, whom public and private charity support with such difficulty. I desire no hospitality whereby the Netherlands should become a refuge for the restive and the troublemakers whom other countries cast out: a general almshouse for the needy, the beggars and the vagrants from every quarter of the world.”²²

Notice the two strands. The restive and the troublemakers whom other countries cast out expresses fear of political contagion. A general almshouse for the needy, beggars and vagrants from every quarter of the world expresses fear of the bill. The first is ideological; the second fiscal. They appear in one sentence because they were felt in one breath.

A face for that first fear appears later in the same sitting. Sloet tot Oldhuis defended the bill with a sentence that places 1849 firmly in its time:

“No, gentlemen, leaving aside what may be called the history of this law, and leaving aside whatever ingenious and indeed well-founded objections may be made to certain articles, for my part I would sooner endure the Netherlands being called the most inhospitable country in the world than see it become a refuge for the Proudhons and Louis Blancs and other enemies of society.”²³

Proudhon and Louis Blanc were living people, and the House knew precisely who was meant: this was the year after 1848. The law was therefore defended not only as a measure against impoverished Germans, but also as a bolt on the door through which revolution might enter. Better to be called the most inhospitable country in the world than allow that. It is a pattern that recurs in this book: the willingness to sacrifice one's own reputation, and later one's own citizenship, to a sense of threat.



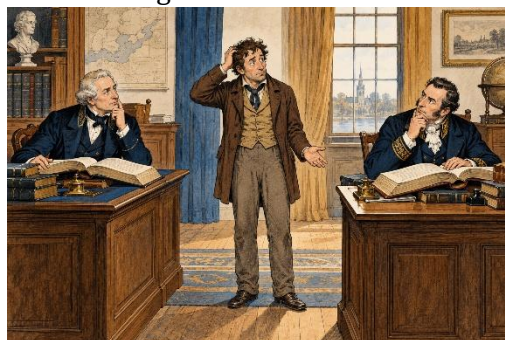
Horace Vernet, Barricade in the Rue Soufflot, Paris, 25 June 1848

8. 1850: the first nationality law and the five-year clock

From the Act of 28 July 1850, successive generations within the same family no longer automatically held the same position.²⁴ The Act implemented article 7 of the Constitution and retained the territorial starting point, but introduced an intermediate arrangement: the first generation had to naturalise; the second acquired Dutch nationality. Birth and settlement remained important, while parents followed a different route from their children.

The 1850 Act expressly regulated Dutch nationality ‘with regard to the enjoyment of citizenship rights’ (article 1), alongside the civil-law provisions in the Civil Code. Two kinds of Dutch nationals therefore existed side by side. Professor Opzoomer mocked the arrangement: ‘Henceforth the question whether a person is Dutch must be met with another: what sort of Dutchman do you mean? A Dutchman in civil law, or in political law?’²⁵

Naturalisation required the age of twenty-three and six years of settled residence (article 5). It was granted by an Act, followed by ‘letters of naturalisation’ (article 8). It could also be granted ‘in reward for outstanding services’ or ‘for other overriding reasons of state interest’ (article 7).²⁶



Two kinds of Dutch nationality

For our subject, the provision governing loss is the most important. Article 10 read:

“The status of Dutch national is lost: 1°. by accepting naturalisation in a foreign country; 2°. by entering foreign military service without Our permission, or accepting public offices conferred by a foreign government; 3°. by five years’ residence in a foreign country with the manifest intention of not returning. An intention to return shall be deemed to exist where residence abroad is connected with commercial establishments at home.”²⁷

That final provision is illuminating. A merchant working in the East for a Dutch trading house retained his Dutch nationality. An emigrant who set up on his own lost it. The distinction followed usefulness rather than attachment. Whoever served the country’s interests was allowed to remain who he was.

“the most unjust provision that could possibly be conceived”

The ‘manifest intention’ was not, incidentally, what the government had wanted. The 1850 bill attached loss to the mere fact of five years’ residence abroad, as a statutory presumption of estrangement. The House of Representatives refused. Former minister Donker Curtius called it ‘the most unjust provision that could possibly be conceived’: ‘The fatherland ought to act as the father of the prodigal son, who slaughtered the finest calf when his son returned.’ The Meeussen amendment, placing the burden of proof on the authorities, was adopted by 35 votes to 22.²⁸ This was the first time Parliament turned back the clock. It would not be the last.

9. 1892: the break

The first Nationality Act and the ten-year clock, version 1

9.1 What the law did

In 1892, legislators chose a new arrangement for the relationship between person and state. The Act on Dutch Nationality and Residence of 12 December 1892 entered into force on 1 July 1893, replacing both the title in the Civil Code and the Acts of 1850 and 1851.²⁹ Three choices in that Act still have consequences today. They determine more than what a register says: they also determine what people may retain when their lives span more than one country.

First, it replaced country of birth with descent as the governing principle. Henceforth, a person born to a Dutch father was Dutch: *ius sanguinis*. The domicile principle, which had shaped Dutch civic rights for centuries, was set aside in favour of a principle of French origin that had arrived through the Civil Code and German legal scholarship.³⁰

Second, it shifted the generational threshold. Under the 1850 Act the second generation acquired Dutch nationality; under the 1892 Act, only the third did so. A person born in the Netherlands to parents born there was Dutch: the immigrant’s grandchildren, rather than their children.³¹ This third-generation rule still exists, now in article 3(3) of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality.

Third, article 7 regulated loss, introducing a ten-year period for the first time: the direct ancestor of the provision under which Dutch nationals abroad lose their nationality today. This period is also called the ten-year clock, version 1. The article read:³²

“Dutch nationality is lost: 1°. by naturalisation in another country or, in the case of a minor, by acquiring a foreign nationality through the naturalisation of either the father or the mother in another country, according to the distinctions made in article 1; 2°. by the marriage of a Dutch woman who, through or as a consequence of her marriage, becomes an alien pursuant to article 5; 3°. by acquiring a foreign nationality of the



acquirer's own will; 4°. by entering foreign military or state service without Our leave; 5°. by having one's domicile, other than in the service of the country, outside the Realm and its colonies or possessions in other parts of the world for ten successive years, unless, before that period expires, the absent person notifies the mayor or head of the local administration of his last place of residence within the Realm or its colonies or possessions in other parts of the world, or the Dutch envoy or a Dutch consular officer in the country where he resides, that he wishes to remain Dutch. From the day upon which that notification is received, the ten-year period begins to run anew. In respect of minors, the ten-year period begins on the day they attain majority within the meaning of Dutch law."

Four of the five grounds remain in today's law, expressed differently. Only loss through marriage has disappeared.

One detail of the fifth ground deserves attention because it disappeared from later versions. The 1892 Act offered a way to prevent automatic loss: a person living outside the Realm could, before the ten years expired, notify the mayor of their last place of residence, the envoy or a consular officer 'that he wishes to remain Dutch'. The period began again on the day of that notification.³³ The 1892 clock could therefore be reset by a single declaration to one of those officials, without needing a new travel document. The state also recorded who did so: article 11



required the Minister of Justice to announce once a year in the *Staatscourant* [the government gazette] which notifications had been made abroad.³⁴ This is precisely what the 1985 Act removed and what the 2003 Act replaced with the issue of a passport. The hardening of the clock concerns not the period, which has actually been extended, but the way in which it can be stopped.

Initially, the ten-year clock, version 1, began running for everyone at the same time. The transitional provision stated that, for anyone already living outside the Realm on 1 July 1893, the ten-year period began 'from the said time'.³⁵ The first Dutch nationals to lose their nationality by operation of law under this Act therefore lost it on 1 July 1903.

The bill introduced by the government in 1892 differed in its approach from the Act that emerged. The explanatory memorandum wanted to dispense with the 'manifest intention' of 1850, which was 'well-nigh impossible' to prove 'if disputed by the person concerned'. It proposed a presumption instead: anyone living abroad for five years would be deemed to have severed their connection with the Netherlands, unless they made a declaration that 'nullified the operation of that presumption'. Without such a rule, the government said, there would remain 'a floating Dutch nationality, which is undesirable'.³⁶ The Act made the period ten years and omitted the word presumption.

"From that point, anyone born in the Netherlands could no longer lose Dutch nationality by living abroad, however long they stayed."

Finally, something missing from the usual histories, less widely known, and necessary for readers of Part II. The fifth ground in article 7 did not remain in this form for ninety years. The Act of 15 July 1910 restricted it to Dutch nationals born outside the Realm and its colonies; §9.5 explains why.³⁷ From that point, anyone born in the Netherlands could no longer lose Dutch nationality by living abroad, however long they stayed. The 1985 Kingdom Act changed this, retaining a birth condition in another form: loss applied only to those living 'in the country in which he was born

and whose nationality he also possesses'. Only the 2003 Act removed every birth condition. For Dutch nationals born in the Netherlands and living abroad, the clock in its present scope is therefore not a legacy of 1892. It dates from 1 April 2003.

9.2 The price

Naturalisation cost one hundred guilders: 'For each naturalisation, one hundred guilders are due to the national treasury' (article 3), payable before the application and refundable if it was refused. Converted using the Statistics Netherlands price index and the fixed euro conversion rate, this is approximately seventeen hundred euros in today's prices: an indication of scale, rather than an exact equivalent. The limitations of that conversion appear in the note.³⁸ It was a filter rather than an administrative fee, and the government said so: it was 'by no means the intention [...] to grant naturalisation free of charge'.³⁹ It worked accordingly. Those who lacked the money remained foreigners, however long they had lived here or however Dutch they felt. No imported poverty.

Becoming Dutch today is also an expense a person must be able to bear. Since 1 January 2026, an individual naturalisation application costs €1,139.⁴⁰ The amount and circumstances have changed. Access nevertheless still involves a financial threshold. That is the significance of the comparison: behind a fee stands a person who has to find the money.

9.3 Why 1892? What the government said, and what it did not say

The law's consequences become clearer when we understand why it was tightened at that particular time. The government's own answer deserves to come first. The explanatory memorandum of 1892 provides it.⁴¹ First, the lawmakers' words; then the question of what their choices meant for people.

The Constitution and the 'absurdity of two kinds of Dutch nationality'. Article 6 of the Constitution of 1887 instructed the legislature to declare who were Dutch nationals and who were residents, and to regulate the effects of naturalisation on wives and children. The government used that instruction to end the coexistence of civil-law Dutch nationality under the Civil Code and political Dutch nationality under the 1850 Act: 'To be, under our own law, at once Dutch and yet also an alien is contrary to the nature of the matter; the status of Dutch national is an indivisible concept.'

Descent as the modern principle. The 'principal objection' to the territorial system was 'that in its application it confers dual nationality upon many', and 'from that dual nationality arise legal uncertainty and difficulty; not infrequently, troublesome questions also arise with other States, without any corresponding advantage'. Descent was 'a natural and simple system which, apart from a few increasingly rare exceptions, has been adopted in all the newer bodies of legislation'. Bluntschli was the principal authority, the North German Act of 1870 and Norwegian Act of 1888 the examples, and the English Naturalisation Act of 1870 the exception proving the rule.

Germany. The government was explicit: 'Belgians and Frenchmen settle less often in this country; Germans, on the other hand, in great numbers.' Because German law did not confer nationality by birth to resident parents, Dutch law had to do the same. Then 'the child of Germans, born in the Netherlands, is a German and not also a Dutch national'. Otherwise, one opened 'the door to the great number of cases of dual nationality'. Here the practical and the xenophobic meet: the argument is technical; the immediate concern is German immigration.

"Here the practical and the xenophobic meet: the argument is technical; the immediate concern is German immigration."

Family unity. The wife followed the husband and minor children followed the father because the legislature had to secure 'the unity of the family': 'In good marriages [...] the wife will and can wish for nothing else, and where that should exceptionally not be so, the individual wish in a particular



case must yield to the general interest.’ In December 1892 the Senate received a further explanation: a woman’s loss of Dutch nationality when her husband acquired a foreign nationality was ‘a consequence of the principle that concord within the family ought, as far as possible, to exclude differences of nationality’.⁴²

The Netherlands must not stand alone. Finally, the sentence most striking for this book’s argument:

“In a matter so closely affecting international relations, the Netherlands cannot stand alone among all civilised peoples with a regulation of nationality so divergent that it is found nowhere else.”

What the explanatory memorandum does not mention is equally striking. Poor relief does not appear; conscription appears only indirectly, as a measure for the residence period. Yet the memorandum had a background, which Eric Heijs recovered from the Justice Ministry’s legislative files. When Justice and Foreign Affairs corresponded about a new Act in 1883–1885, Minister Van der Does de Willebois wrote that, as the King’s Commissioner in Limburg, he had ‘several times had difficulties with Germany’ because of dual nationality, ‘usually’ over military obligations, but also over poverty. His senior official Schreuder, the leading commentator on nationality law at the time, also thought foreigners became Dutch ‘too easily’ through the territorial principle.⁴³ In the memorandum of reply, rather than the explanatory memorandum, poor relief finally appeared openly, in a sentence not easily forgotten. About Dutch nationals who had lived abroad for a long time, the government wrote:

“If, after devoting their energies exclusively to foreign lands for many years and identifying their interests with those abroad, they fall into difficulty or decline, it is not fitting to afford either them or the foreign country the lawful opportunity to call upon us, and to consider the Netherlands good enough to serve as a protecting power or a refuge for members long since truly severed, who have spent and exhausted their best years elsewhere and are thereafter no longer wanted there.”⁴⁴

A person returning to the Netherlands after a life abroad was viewed here as someone who might seek support. Those who had ‘exhausted’ their best years elsewhere were not to fall back on the Netherlands when they entered ‘decline’. That is the thinking behind the ten-year clock in the government’s own words. Military service and poor relief, which I identified as driving forces in 2019, are therefore in the records: in correspondence and the reply to Parliament, rather than in the explanatory memorandum most often read.

“A law born of the wish not to ‘stand alone’ must be judged by asking where the others now stand.”

The fairest summary is therefore this. Publicly, the 1892 Act rested on three considerations: a constitutional instruction, the doctrine that dual nationality was a source of conflict to be avoided, and a desire to keep pace with neighbouring countries, Germany foremost. Beneath those lay military obligations and poor relief, while hostility towards German immigrants supplied the temperature. The doctrine of single nationality supplied the arguments. That doctrine is precisely what has since changed direction; conscription has been suspended, and poor relief has become a welfare state with rules of its own. A law born of hatred can be rejected by rejecting the hatred. A law born of the wish not to ‘stand alone’ must be judged by asking where the others now stand. Part II does that.



9.4 Two sentences from 1892

The explanatory memorandum also contains two sentences that cast a different light on 1892. They deserve a place of their own because they show that the discussion was less simple than a principle of single nationality might suggest.

The first is the sentence above about not wishing to stand alone. In 1892 the Dutch arrangement was unusual because it was too broad: it made children born in the Netherlands to foreign parents Dutch, which almost no other country still did. In 2026 it is unusual again, but now because it is too narrow. Among the states that signed the Strasbourg Convention of 1963, only the Netherlands and Austria still retain automatic loss on voluntarily acquiring another nationality.⁴⁵ The argument of 1892 therefore turns against the law of 1892. The principles continuing in present legislation are outdated and no longer reflect the modern world in which we live.

The second sentence appears in the explanation of article 9 and says something later denied: 'One is not at once Dutch and an alien; one may be an alien and possess no other nationality; one may also be Dutch and at the same time a citizen of another Realm. Whether a person is Dutch must be judged independently under our own legislation, irrespective of any foreign law.'⁴⁶ The legislature of 1892 sought to avoid dual nationality as far as possible, but knew it existed, accepted it as a legal status and attached no consequence to it in this article. The notion that a Dutch national with a second nationality is a problem the law must solve is younger than the 1892 Act.

9.5 1903–1910: the first clock runs out, and legislators turn it back

A statutory period has an end date. What that date means for people became visible when the 1892 clock first ran out. Later literature has largely forgotten the story. For this book it is one of the most important moments: legislators saw what their rule was doing and decided to intervene. Heijs reconstructed the history from legislative files in 1995.⁴⁷

On 1 July 1903, what Members of Parliament had warned of in 1892 came to pass. The ten-year period expired. Under the transitional provision it had begun on 1 July 1893 for all Dutch nationals abroad. Many had forgotten the compulsory notification or had never heard of it. They lost their Dutch nationality. Those without another nationality became stateless.

Letters of complaint reached the House of Representatives, the Minister of Justice and the Queen. Newspapers, *De Gemeente-Stem* and the *Weekblad van het Recht* also published letters. The Dutch Chamber of Commerce in London, together with other chambers abroad, had consistently opposed the loss provision. In 1907 it collected the complaints in a booklet. Its chairman, Stoop, spoke of 'the unwarranted loss' of nationality. Such complaints have continued to recur over the decades. In 2024 Stichting GOED likewise published *Dagboek van een oud-Nederlander* [Diary of a Former Dutch National], containing the same kinds of examples concerning loss since 1985.

"Those who had lost Dutch nationality under article 7, 5°, could naturalise once free of charge, with the sole proof that he has possessed the status of Dutch national'."

The government initially rejected the criticism. In 1904 Minister Loeff told the House that the obligation had repeatedly been publicised and that it was 'out of the question' that anyone who genuinely valued Dutch nationality would forget the declaration. Anyone to whom it nevertheless happened could naturalise 'at the sacrifice of a comparatively trifling sum'. That trifling sum was article 3's one hundred guilders. Drucker, supported by the Chamber of Commerce in London and former minister De Beaufort, who argued in the *Weekblad van het Recht* that one hundred guilders were 'a matter of indifference to no one', persuaded the minister to acknowledge that payment could cause 'great hardship' to 'those of lesser means'. The Act of 8 July 1907 inserted article 3bis: those who had lost Dutch nationality under article 7, 5°, could naturalise once free of charge, with



the sole proof 'that he has possessed the status of Dutch national'.⁴⁸ In two and a half years, from early 1908 to July 1910, 1,173 former Dutch nationals recovered their nationality this way: as many as the number of foreigners naturalised in the Netherlands between 1850 and 1890.

The fundamental objection remained: nationality was taken away against the person's wishes. The new Minister of Justice, Nelissen, shared it. The provision rejected 'many sons' who 'through their commercial and entrepreneurial spirit abroad do every honour to the Dutch name'. The Act of 15 July 1910 drew the consequence. In its explanatory memorandum the government withdrew the premise of 1892 in two sentences that recur throughout this book: 'In the aforementioned statutory provision, the legislature proceeded from the thought that a Dutch national's prolonged residence abroad must weaken his national feeling and will often extinguish it altogether. Experience has demonstrated the unfounded nature of that supposition.'⁴⁹ Dutch nationals born in the Realm or the colonies no longer lost nationality merely through ten years' residence abroad. For them, the notification requirement disappeared entirely.

"Experience has demonstrated the unfounded nature of that supposition."

The clock continued only for those born outside the Realm. As the government wrote, 'however strong national feeling and intimate attachment to the native soil may remain in the first generation residing abroad, succeeding generations born and brought up abroad will no longer retain so much feeling for the Netherlands'. A second, practical reason followed. It is worth reading because the government would repeat it almost word for word in 2023: without that boundary, 'the children and grandchildren of Dutch nationals settled abroad would also remain Dutch, and soon there would be abroad a great multitude of Dutch nationals who had lost all contact with the Dutch authorities'. A situation of 'great uncertainty' would arise, 'since in the third and fourth generations it would prove scarcely practicable to distinguish Dutch nationals from those who are not Dutch'.

The difference from 2023 is that the government of 1910 resolved that problem in one sentence: 'The birth certificate to be produced will provide the requisite clarity.'⁵⁰ More than a century later, Jessurun d'Oliveira calls the resulting distinction between the first and later generations 'suspect'. An amendment to give the second generation equal treatment failed.⁵¹

Those who had already lost Dutch nationality under the old provision regained it by operation of law. The transitional provision restored nationality to those born in the Realm or its colonies who had lost it under article 7, 5°, 'on the day this Act enters into force, unless at that time they belong to another country'. It stipulated that reacquisition had 'the same consequences for the person concerned and for his wife and children' as naturalisation, so restoration extended to the family.⁵² Two groups were excluded. The first comprised those who had meanwhile acquired a foreign nationality. The reason given in the explanatory memorandum was narrower than the reason later attributed to it: this was done 'in order to prevent dual nationality arising'.

In 1954, Mannoury wrote that exclusion rested 'on grounds of international law': a state does not impose its nationality on another state's national. That is sound as a retrospective justification, but it is not what the legislature itself wrote. The distinction matters: the objection in 1910 was the creation of dual nationality, precisely the objection a law permitting multiple nationality would no longer have.⁵³ The second excluded group was married women. They did not independently reacquire Dutch nationality, but did so when their husbands regained it. In March 1908 the board of the Association for the Improvement of Women's Social and Legal Position in the Netherlands



had petitioned the Queen for a different arrangement. The government considered that outside the scope of this Act.⁵⁴

The bill enjoyed broad support in the House. The preliminary report described the provision to be amended as one ‘which punishes an easily committed omission with loss of nationality and thus promotes the detachment of Dutch nationals from the body politic’. It paid tribute to the chambers of commerce abroad and the Algemeen Nederlandsch Verbond [General Dutch League]. There was opposition, worth noting because it reappears word for word a century later. Some members considered the campaign ‘exaggerated and disproportionate to the difficulty’, pointed out that Dutch nationals abroad enjoyed advantages ‘in respect of military service and taxes’, and called making one declaration every ten years ‘a slight effort’, with consular officials available to help if necessary. One hundred and sixteen years before the debate provisionally expected in December 2026, this was the argument of the missed opportunity.⁵⁵



The decisive passage appears in the memorandum of reply. Answering the objection that collective restoration would conflict with article 6 of the Constitution, which permitted only individual naturalisation, the government wrote: ‘This concerns not so much a collective naturalisation [...] as the correction of an erroneous basis upon which loss of Dutch nationality rested.’ The provision’s purpose, it continued, was to bring about restoration ‘independently of the wishes of those concerned [...] without the legislature knowing the names, or even the number, of those who will benefit from the proposed provision’. Then comes the sentence to which Parts II and III return: the signatories could not satisfy the wish of those ‘who would make recovery of lost Dutch nationality conditional upon making a declaration within a certain period’.⁵⁶

“It acknowledged that restoration might also reach someone who no longer wanted Dutch nationality, and accepted that. The alternative weighed more heavily: people who did want it would be excluded because they did not know they had to act.”

Here the government chose not to let lack of knowledge block restoration once again. It knew neither the names nor even the number of those concerned. It did not consider that a reason to do nothing. It acknowledged that restoration might also reach someone who no longer wanted Dutch nationality — ‘that is correct’ — and accepted this. The alternative weighed more heavily: people who did want it would be excluded because they did not know they had to act.⁵⁷

One thing the legislature of 1910 did not do must be acknowledged fairly. The preliminary report asked whether the transitional provision could be drafted so that those concerned were ‘deemed to have remained Dutch’: restoration retrospectively to the moment of loss. This was deliberately rejected, for stated reasons: military obligations, criminal liability under Dutch law and the capacity to make a will abroad, under article 992 of the Civil Code then in force. The restoration of 1910 operated forwards, not backwards. Part III returns to that choice because it provides the strongest argument against the proposal made there.⁵⁸

More was attempted in Parliament than succeeded. On 10 June 1910, De Kanter proposed relaxing the birthplace boundary for minors born outside the Realm whose parents had both been born within it. On 14 June, ten Social Democrats — Duys, Troelstra, Schaper, Ter Laan, Hugenholtz, Helsdingen, Vliegen, Ketelaar, Teenstra and Lieftinck — introduced an amendment reversing the mechanism entirely. Those living abroad would remain Dutch unless they themselves notified the authorities that they no longer wished to do so, ‘in default of which they shall each time be deemed



to have remained Dutch for ten years'. Both amendments were put to the vote on 15 June 1910 and rejected: De Kanter's by 41 votes to 17, and the amended Duys proposal by 50 to 6. Only Troelstra, Hugenholtz, Helsdingen, Schaper, Ter Laan and Duys himself voted for the latter. The sole substantive article, the transitional provision and the bill were then all adopted without a recorded division. One member, Van Doorn, had it recorded that he would have voted against the transitional provision had a vote been taken.⁵⁹ The idea that loss of nationality should require a person's action rather than their silence is therefore not a twenty-first-century invention: it was put to a vote in June 1910.⁶⁰

The same debate also produced the sharpest objection to restoration by operation of law that I have found in the records, from Duys himself. He called the transitional provision 'a monstrosity' and accused the government of treating these people as belonging to 'no nationality whatever' and 'thus more or less to the nullius: they belong to whoever first appropriates them!' He was sharper still about the word restore: 'The explanation ought to read: we wish once more to impose the lost Dutch nationality upon them. Nothing is being returned here; it is being imposed.' The government, he said, did not give those concerned 'the opportunity to decline the offered service, which may be unwelcome to them'.⁶¹ That objection is real and deserves an answer; Part III provides one. Here it is enough to observe that the position today differs from 1910. Those who now lose nationality by operation of law are not without a nationality: they have a second one. The 1910 Act specifically excluded restoration for those who possessed another nationality, precisely to avoid imposing something on them. Statelessness still occurred, but the aim was to prevent it for former citizens.

Four points are thus established, underpinning Parts II and III. First, the earliest mass, unintended losses under the clock occurred not in 1995 or 2013 but in 1903. They prompted the same reactions as today: letters, indignation and a minister who thought it inconceivable that anyone could forget what the law required. Second, within seven years legislators reversed the loss, first by removing the price in 1907, then by restoring nationality collectively and by operation of law to those made stateless in 1910. What was possible in 1910 is possible today: restoration by law, for an entire group, without anyone having to come forward. One thing we must not carry over is the restriction imposed then. Restoration in 1910 applied only to those who had become stateless. People who lose nationality under the clock today are never stateless: they hold a second nationality, which is precisely a condition for that loss. An arrangement limited to stateless people would therefore miss this group entirely. Third, from 1910 to 1985 Dutch law imposed no clock on Dutch nationals born in the Netherlands. What we now regard as a principle inherited from 1892 returned for that group only in limited form in 1985 and in its full scope in 2003.^{62,63}

Fourth, the idea that anyone wishing to recover nationality must come forward within a set period — the two-year window found in the drafts of 2003 and 2023 and in the proposal provisionally scheduled for December 2026 — was proposed in 1910 and expressly rejected by the government. It wanted restoration that worked without the person needing to know about it. The aim was to protect those concerned, since it was clear that in 1893–1903 citizens had often been unaware of the legislation and the required declarations. It also emerged then that consular officials and representations did not always know about it, and failed to protect people against unwanted loss of nationality.



10. The Realm and its subjects, 1910–1975

10.1 Two laws from one year, and what they do not prove

In 1910 the Dutch legislature made two decisions that seem, at first sight, contradictory.



The Act of 10 February made the population of the Dutch East Indies Dutch subjects, expressly without making them Dutch nationals.⁶⁴ Those holding that status who moved abroad lost it by 'failing to register with a Dutch consular officer in that country within three months of arrival' and to repeat the registration 'within the first three months of every calendar year'.⁶⁵ One forgotten year, and the bond with the Realm was gone.

As the reader now knows, the Act of 15 July entirely removed the clock in article 7, 5°, for Dutch nationals born in the Realm or the colonies, and restored nationality by operation of law to those who had already lost it.⁶⁶ The government added that the assumption underlying the 1892 provision had been disproved: 'Experience has demonstrated the unfounded nature of that supposition.'⁶⁷ Today we call that disproportionality.

It is tempting to turn this into an antithesis — annual registration for one group, no registration for another. I do not do so here, for two reasons.

Subject and citizen.

First, the two laws did not perform the same kind of act. The February Act gave the population of the East Indies a status it had not previously held. On a literal reading of article 12 of the 1892 Act, its members were foreigners, and the Minister of Colonial Affairs said as much in Parliament (§10.2). Registration was a condition attached to a grant. The 1892 clock did the opposite: it severed an existing bond. Comparing the two means comparing a grant with a deprivation.

Second, the clock did not disappear in July; its scope was restricted. For Dutch nationals born outside the Realm, one of the groups discussed in this book, it continued to run, and notification once every ten years remained compulsory.

The question is therefore also one of equal treatment. Why did the same legislature, in the same year, consider annual registration appropriate for one group, while finding a ten-yearly obligation intolerable for another? Was there a shared conception of who belonged to the nation, one that also made the 1892 clock possible? Below I examine first the indications (§10.2 and §10.3), then the facts with which that interpretation must be consistent (§10.4 and §10.5). Counterarguments have their own place in §10.6. What remains in §10.7 is less than I initially wished to write. That limitation belongs to an honest answer.



10.2 Where the boundary came from

The dividing line predates 1910, and was stated openly in Parliament.

Under the Civil Code of 1838, a Dutch national in the civil-law sense was anyone 'born within the Kingdom or its colonies' to parents settled there.⁶⁸ Almost the entire population of the colonies fell within that definition. The 1850 Act ended this: political Dutch nationality belonged only to those born to parents 'settled within the Realm in Europe'.⁶⁹ On 10 July 1850 the Minister of the Interior defended that choice:

"What purpose would it serve to call them Dutch? It would be a community of name without any community of right or national character. Here lies a principal reason. Dutch nationals within the meaning of this bill are members of the Dutch Nation. Yet membership of the Dutch Nation could, I believe, with greater justice be accorded to Germans and Englishmen than to the natives of Java or the Moluccas."⁷⁰



There was opposition, although I know it only second-hand: I have not consulted the proceedings of 9 July 1850, and the account that follows comes from Heijs. Schooneveld saw no danger and pointed to what it would mean for those concerned: they would ‘no longer be pariahs’. Donker Curtius likewise saw no objection, because nobody would come anyway: ‘our climate is too cold for that’.⁷¹ That last argument reads differently today from how it was intended. I leave it there, because the source here is Heijs, rather than the parliamentary proceedings themselves.

In 1892 the government initially wanted everyone who was Dutch under either of the old arrangements to remain Dutch. On 19 October 1892, Levyssohn Norman intervened, invoking the same quotation from 1850 and one practical objection:

“Difficulties will also continually arise in practice. For example, a native cannot become an officer in the East Indies army. [...] Well then, if this transitional provision is retained as it now stands, the native can say: *civis Romanus sum* [I am a Roman citizen], and therefore: I too can become an officer.”⁷²

The Minister of Justice, Smidt, accepted the proposal, but without conviction: ‘At present there is no agreement as to whether it is absolutely necessary — I therefore do not enter into that discussion — but the Government considers that there can be no objection to exclusion.’⁷³ The transitional provision immediately received a new opening, tying exclusion to the racial classifications of the Government Regulations. Those considered in the Dutch East Indies ‘as natives and persons assimilated thereto’ were excluded.⁷⁴

The government itself saw the consequence. Because article 12 declared anyone who was not Dutch to be a foreigner, the Minister of Colonial Affairs, De Waal Malefijt, stood in Parliament on 22 December 1909 arguing that this was nevertheless not the case:

“Surely no one will dispute that the forty million people living there in our Archipelago, who would have to be considered foreigners if one consulted only article 12 of the Act of 1892, are Dutch subjects. They live under the authority of our Queen.”⁷⁵

Read that again. The minister says that the 1892 Act, read literally, made tens of millions of people foreigners, and asks Parliament not to follow its letter. This was not a theoretical problem. In the same speech he identifies the occasion: in 1903, ‘our consuls in Bangkok and Hong Kong’ asked whom they should actually consider Dutch subjects, ‘because such people might naturally be entitled to assistance and protection’. They then received instructions which, the minister said, were almost identical to the bill now before the House.⁷⁶





That was the origin of the February 1910 Act. It solved the practical problem while preserving the dividing line. The minister also explained why:

“A Dutch national is, after all, something different from a person of the Indies, although the latter is by no means inferior on that account. Both are indeed Dutch subjects, but I believe the word Dutch national would have to be given a very improper meaning if one considered it the most suitable name for the population of the Dutch East Indies.”⁷⁷

Colijn thought the legislature could have gone further. He referred to the government’s position in 1892: ‘I find this particularly regrettable because, I believe, one could without any objection have adopted the indeed very liberal position already taken by the Government in 1892.’⁷⁸ He did not get his way.

In 1954 Mannoury described the outcome sharply: the intention was to express ‘that for Indonesians, the Netherlands was the mother country of their fatherland, but there was a very express objection to its being their fatherland’.⁷⁹

Suriname and Curaçao were not excluded in 1892, partly because no statutory distinction between Europeans and natives existed there. This too, and what follows, comes from Heijs rather than the records themselves.⁸⁰ The choice of descent nevertheless had its own cost there. Children born in Suriname after 1892 to indentured labourers from Java and British India no longer acquired Dutch nationality, and statelessness increased considerably. Subject status was extended to Suriname and Curaçao only in 1927.⁸¹

10.3 One documented connection: December 1909

The colonial classification and the clock for Dutch nationals abroad meet at one demonstrable moment. It makes a possible connection concrete. As far as I have been able to establish, it has not previously been mentioned in literature on the clock.

On 22 December 1909, the day the House of Representatives considered subject status, the Committee of Rapporteurs reported on a petition from the Dutch Chamber of Commerce in London. This is the same chamber that appears in §9.5 advocating for Dutch nationals who had lost nationality through the formality imposed in 1892. Since 25 September 2026, the report has been



reproduced here verbatim, following inspection of the scanned parliamentary proceedings. Van Karnebeek, the committee's chairman, read:

"Your Committee has received a petition from the Dutch Chamber of Commerce in London, in which the Chamber again urges amendment of the Act of 1892, so that Dutch nationals who have lost their nationality through failing to observe the formalities prescribed by that Act may recover it more readily than under the present arrangement. The petition states that a great step in that direction could already be taken if recovery of Dutch nationality were regulated in the same manner as in the bill concerning Dutch subject status, namely by providing that it is recovered through taking up residence in our country again.

Your Committee proposes that this petition be deposited with the clerk for inspection by members."⁸²

The arrangement for colonial subjects thus served here as a model for Dutch nationals abroad, and the two files lay on the same table on the same day. The word 'again' deserves notice. This was not the first time the London chamber had urged change. It was therefore an ongoing campaign by Dutch nationals abroad, rather than an isolated incident: the first such campaign identifiable in this book, predating the 1910 Act.

The fact that these groups appeared in the same parliamentary report does not prove that one arrangement determined the other. The petition was deposited with the clerk. Half a year later, the Act of 15 July 1910 did not follow the proposed model: it restored nationality by operation of law, without requiring settlement. What we see here is proximity. Influence has not been established.

10.4 The clock and the map of the Realm

Even an unchanged rule can operate differently when the map changes. Between 1910 and 1985 the structure of the clock in article 7, 5°, remained the same. Its connecting factor, 'outside the Realm and its colonies or possessions in other parts of the world', nevertheless moved with borders that were redrawn several times. For someone who continued living in the same place, the legal meaning of that place could therefore change.

Two points follow directly, and are particularly important for present practice. A person born in Batavia or Paramaribo was outside the clock after 1910, having been born in the colonies. A person living in the Dutch East Indies was not living 'outside the Realm and its colonies', so the period did not run for them.⁸³

The exception for Indonesia continued after the transfer of sovereignty. The 1951 Act stated that the loss provision applied 'in so far as concerns Dutch nationals born outside the Kingdom and outside the Republic of Indonesia'.

That amendment operated retrospectively to the transfer of sovereignty. Article 5 provided that the Act entered into force on the day of its promulgation 'and operates retrospectively to the time of the transfer of sovereignty pursuant to the Indonesia Sovereignty Transfer Act'.⁸⁴ The exception therefore applied from the transfer itself, not merely from the end of 1951.

Why did that exception remain? The government explained in the explanatory memorandum:

"In view of the Union relationship, it is right that this loss provision should continue not to concern persons born or residing in the present Republic of Indonesia. In making this restriction, account has been taken of the objections already existing to the present provision, including on the ground that it may result in statelessness."⁸⁵

Notice the wording: not 'we object', but 'objections exist'; not 'causes', but 'may result in'. The source supports no more than that. Even read this way, however, it says that the government of



1951 knew objections existed to its own loss provision, including on grounds of statelessness, and retained it for everyone born outside the Kingdom.



In 1953, article 2 of the 1892 Act, concerning acquisition, returned to the table. What legislators did followed the same pattern as the clock. The Act of 15 May 1953 revised that article and ended with a sentence illustrating this section's entire point: 'In the preceding paragraph, "Kingdom" shall not include New Guinea.'⁸⁶ Territory that remained Dutch after the transfer of sovereignty was treated separately for nationality purposes. The map was therefore redrawn for acquisition as well as loss, in the same years.

Two years later, legislators did something showing the subject had not been forgotten. An Act was enacted on 30 July 1953 whose title stated its purpose: 'making provision for the elimination of statelessness'. Article I opens as follows:

"The Minister of Justice may, upon their application, grant Dutch nationality to adults who are stateless through the operation of the opening words and point 4° of the first paragraph of article 7 of the Act on Dutch Nationality and Residence, in so far as that provision concerns enemy military or state service, provided they have maintained uninterrupted principal residence within the Kingdom for a period of two years immediately preceding the application."⁸⁷

Point 4°, then, rather than point 5°. It was considered twice in 1953: in May in relation to article 2, and in July in relation to statelessness. Neither occasion touched article 7, 5°. Legislators remedied statelessness arising from enemy military or state service and left that arising from the clock intact. Even for that one ground, restoration was a concession rather than a right: a grant by the minister, on application, following two years' uninterrupted principal residence in the Kingdom, with a fee rising according to income from twenty-five to a maximum of two thousand guilders.

I infer no motive from this. Cases arising from the Second World War may have been considered more urgent, or the clock may simply not have been under consideration in 1953. What the record shows is a legislative choice: one ground addressed, the other left alone.

That 1953 Act existed for twenty-three years. It was repealed in 1976, and its replacement matters more to this book than the Act itself. The Kingdom Act of 8 September 1976, which entered into force on 15 March 1977, inserted three new articles after article 4 of the 1892 Act. The first opens as follows:⁸⁸

"Article 5. Our Minister of Justice may, on application, grant Dutch nationality to a person who:

a. has at any time possessed Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject without Dutch nationality, is an adult within the meaning of Dutch law, and at the time of submitting the application has their domicile or actual residence within the Kingdom;"

This is broader than the 1953 arrangement in two respects. It applies to every former Dutch national, not only those made stateless through enemy military or state service, and also to former Dutch subjects without Dutch nationality. The ground of loss no longer matters. Anyone who had lost nationality through the clock in article 7, 5°, therefore came within it from that point. The same



Act also rewrote article 3, placing former Dutch nationals alongside residents of five years: 'that he has at any time possessed Dutch nationality, or has maintained his domicile or actual residence within the Kingdom during the last five years'.⁸⁹ Anyone who had once possessed it did not have to demonstrate five years' residence.



Yet this changed nothing for the emigrant, for a reason stated in the text itself: 'at the time of submitting the application has their domicile or actual residence within the Kingdom'. The 1953 Act required two years' uninterrupted principal residence; naturalisation under article 3 required five years, unless the applicant was a former Dutch national; article 5 required domicile or actual residence at the time of application. The door always opened for those who returned. For those who remained where they were, precisely the only group to whom the clock under point 5° could apply, it stayed closed. This is the condition as written, rather than a rhetorical turn. It recurs in Part III because it is the distinction on which that part rests.

One feature deserves separate mention because it says something about how legislators viewed former Dutch nationals. The same Kingdom Act removed the naturalisation fee from the Act and placed it in an order in council for the Kingdom: the Naturalisation Fees Decree of 10 February 1977. Its charges followed income: nothing below ten thousand guilders; one hundred guilders between ten and twelve thousand; above twelve thousand, two hundred guilders plus one hundred for each full additional two thousand, up to a maximum of two thousand five hundred. Former Dutch nationals had their own maximum: 'For persons who have at any time possessed Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject without Dutch nationality, no more than f 300 is payable.' One eighth of the highest rate. Article 8 of the same decree also states when the Kingdom Act itself entered into force: 'This decree and the Kingdom Act of 8 September 1976, Staatsblad 465, enter into force on 15 March 1977.' There is therefore no separate commencement decree: the Act and its fee decree took effect together.⁹⁰

There is another reason to pause at this article, extending to today. The words of 1976 have never disappeared from the law. They return verbatim in article 8(2) of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality of 19 December 1984: the requirement of five years' domicile or actual residence does not apply to an applicant 'who has at any time possessed either Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject without Dutch nationality'. The provision also covers a spouse of three years, a recognised or legitimated child, and an adopted child.⁹¹ In today's law the same wording appears in article 6(1)(f), now as a right to acquire nationality by option.

The form has therefore changed three times: a ministerial grant in 1976; an exemption from a qualifying period within naturalisation in 1984; and an option right under the Kingdom Act of 21 December 2000, which entered into force on 1 April 2003. The wording has remained. The 2000 Kingdom Act actually did both: it inserted the phrase into the new article 6(1)(f) as an option right, while retaining it in article 8(2) as an exemption from the five-year period for naturalisation. Former Dutch nationals have since had two routes, both requiring residence.⁹² The residence requirement has also remained, becoming heavier rather than lighter over those fifty years. In 1976, domicile or actual residence on the application date sufficed. In 1984, only the five-year period disappeared, not the requirement that there be no objection to residence for an indefinite period.

Today's law requires at least one year's principal residence and permission to reside indefinitely. For former Dutch nationals abroad, the door has therefore closed further over fifty years rather than opened wider. In one respect it has closed further since 2000: then, only those who had lost nationality under article 15(1)(d) were excluded from the option right; today that exclusion covers points (d) and (e).⁹³

Between those two moments lies an Act almost never mentioned in literature on loss of Dutch nationality, an omission that is unjustified: the Dutch Nationality Time Limits Act of 6 August 1949, *Staatsblad J 359*, published on 12 August 1949.⁹⁴

Article I extended all periods that had expired after 31 August 1938: not only the clock, but also the periods in articles 6, 8, 9 and 10, covering notifications by children reaching majority, married and divorced women, and children included in naturalisation. The extension 'operates retrospectively to the end of the day on which the period expired' and continued until 1 January 1953.⁹⁵ Article II recognised wartime notifications made to foreign envoys, offices representing Dutch interests, or Dutch military missions attached to Allied occupation authorities, as if made to an authorised Dutch envoy or consul. Article III amended the wording of articles 6, 9 and 10 with effect from 1 July 1893: retrospective effect extending back fifty-six years.⁹⁶ The Act entered into force the day after promulgation, on 13 August 1949.

AI illustration of wartime obstacles; not a historical photograph or a depiction of a particular event.

The occasion was the occupation, which the explanatory memorandum describes directly. Women whose marriages had ended and children who had reached majority could not exercise an option without 'bringing themselves or their relatives into conflict with the occupying power'. At some municipal offices, 'administered by disloyal personnel', notifications were refused. In unoccupied Allied territory, timely compliance might be impossible 'for example because the family papers had been lost through a bomb strike'.⁹⁷



Two passages in the memorandum of reply deserve to recur in Part III. The first concerns the choice between individual and collective restoration, in the government's own words:

"In practice it was impossible to restore Dutch nationality to those concerned through individual naturalisation. The objections raised by certain members could therefore not be decisive. The former Dutch nationals concerned must be helped, and no other solution is possible for escaping the impasse created by wartime conditions."⁹⁸

The second explains why article III operated retrospectively to 1893. It is the sharpest sentence I have found in any Dutch legislative record on this subject. The government explained that the word 'retains' in articles 6 and 9 had been taken to mean that anyone who did not renounce nationality

within a year retained it for life. Believing this, Dutch nationals abroad had omitted the notification required by article 7, 5°. Then comes:

“It has cost a number of Dutch nationals residing abroad the unintended loss of their nationality.”⁹⁹

“A government finding that the wording of its own law has cost people their nationality, and repairing that retrospectively to the day the law entered into force.”

A government finding that the wording of its own law has cost people their nationality, and repairing that retrospectively to the day the law entered into force. This made 1949 the third occasion on which legislators turned back a clock, and the first time they did so retrospectively: restoration in 1910 had operated forwards (§9.5). The sequence is 1907, 1910, 1949, 1953, 1976, 2001 and 2003–2005. How it is counted is explained below.

How this book counts. Two sequences overlap, measuring different things; from this point I distinguish them. The first combines liberalisations and restorations: 1907, offering one free naturalisation on application; 1910; 1949; 1953, only for enemy military or state service; 1976; 2001; and 2003–2005: seven occasions. The second, narrower sequence counts occasions when legislators reversed loss by operation of law: 1910, 1949, 2001 and 2003. Four occasions, three retrospective, since 1910 operated forwards. The years 1907, 1953 and 1976 belong to the first sequence rather than the second: they provided a more favourable route to naturalisation or a grant of nationality, rather than restoration, and all imposed a residence requirement. Part III uses the second sequence because its subject is retrospective effect. It also cites 1985/2010 as a different kind of precedent and article 28 of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality as the sole route still open.

The Staatsblad itself is now available, with both page images checked, and confirms the amended bill word for word.¹⁰⁰ The Act was given at Soestdijk Palace on 6 August 1949, signed by Juliana, Minister of Justice Wijers, acting Minister of the Interior Wijers and acting Minister of Foreign Affairs W. Drees, and ‘Published the twelfth of August 1949’. At the foot, it itself identifies where the proceedings in both Houses can be found.

10.5 Indonesia: nationality law as a door

At the transfer of sovereignty in 1949, the distinction created in 1910 proved a ready-made selection criterion. Dutch nationals remained Dutch; subjects without Dutch nationality became Indonesian. This concerned the population of the entire archipelago, numbering tens of millions; I have no precise figure with a source reference. The Indonesian delegations wanted this too: a broad option right for ‘persons of Indonesian blood’ would frustrate their nation-building.¹⁰¹ The approximately 250,000 Dutch nationals in Indonesia could opt for Indonesian nationality within two years. The Dutch government hoped that Dutch nationals from the Indies would do so in large numbers, fearing that they would not assimilate in the Netherlands.¹⁰²

Of those four statements, one appears in the parliamentary proceedings and is therefore not a later interpretation: the government considered it in the interests of those concerned that many should choose the country where they were born and rooted, and did not wish to negotiate an extension of the period. The fear of non-assimilation and the Indonesian side’s motives come from Heijs. State Secretary Blom, 6 December 1951:

“[...] that it is in the essential interest of those concerned that a large proportion choose the nationality of the country in which they were born and rooted. In the Government’s view, this does not mean that negotiations between the two countries should be undertaken to secure an extension of the option period.”¹⁰³



The result was approximately 13,600 options covering around 31,000 people, far below expectations.¹⁰⁴ What followed was described by NRC in 1956 as ‘the policy of shedding as many subjects as possible’.¹⁰⁵ In August 1951 the government decided to treat Indonesians as foreigners henceforth, enabling their exclusion. Passports freely issued to people who ‘outwardly had the status of Dutch nationals’ were reclaimed as wrongly issued. The Nationality Allocation Agreement was interpreted ‘so that as few former subjects as possible retain or acquire Dutch nationality’.¹⁰⁶ In 1959 Minister Struycken refused a right of reacquisition for minors included in their parents’ option. Since 25 September 2026 the passage has appeared here without an ellipsis, following inspection of the scanned proceedings. He said:

“For those who, being minors within the meaning of the Allocation Agreement, under eighteen years of age, were included in their parents’ option, it would in theory be possible to open a route to reacquiring Dutch nationality by option through creating a statutory provision analogous to article 10 of the Nationality Act. This would, however, prejudice the resolution of the problem in its entirety, while such a possibility of reacquiring Dutch nationality would disregard the Netherlands’ practical capacity to accommodate them.”¹⁰⁷

Two things appear here, the second the sharper. First, the minister acknowledges that it is possible: a statutory provision modelled on article 10 of the 1892 Act would resolve the matter. Second, his reason for not doing so has nothing to do with nationality law: it would disregard ‘the Netherlands’ practical capacity to accommodate them’. Not that they no longer had a connection, or had chosen for themselves, but that there was no room here. That sounds like ‘full means full’: housing policy conducted through nationality law.

Something else recurs in this book. Immediately before that passage, Struycken says: ‘The naturalisation of the spijtoptanten in Indonesia has also been discussed. [...] I truly see no reason to reconsider my predecessors’ policy in this respect. Their objections hold equally for me.’¹⁰⁸ Spijtoptant [a person regretting an earlier nationality choice] was then the usual term for those regretting their choice in 1951. Fifty-seven years later, the National Ombudsman used the same word for a very different group and with the opposite purpose: recommending ‘a scheme for people who regret their choice, for those who have unintentionally and unknowingly lost their Dutch nationality’ (Part II, §5). The term therefore returns: legislators rejected the idea in 1959 and had not yet accepted it in 2016.

This is also the weakest evidential layer of the chapter, and I say so here rather than in a note. I have personally read the Blom and Struycken quotations in the parliamentary proceedings. The rest of this discussion — the August 1951 decision, the recovery of passports, the interpretation of the Allocation Agreement and the newspaper quotation — comes from a single study. That study relies on Justice and Foreign Affairs archives I have not inspected.¹⁰⁹ These are the chapter’s sharpest sentences, but have its weakest evidential foundation. Anyone wishing to use them before an authority or in a publication should consult the archives first.

Suriname showed the same pattern, more slowly and in reverse order. While Suriname wanted to bind immigrants to itself, policy was generous: in 1951 subject status there became full Dutch nationality, and in 1962 an arrangement enabled a child born in Suriname to become Dutch on reaching twenty-one. The new article 2bis read:

“A child born in Suriname to a father or mother residing there at the time of birth becomes a Dutch national on reaching twenty-one years of age, provided the child has maintained domicile or principal residence in Suriname for the three years immediately preceding that date.

During the year preceding the age of twenty-one, the said child, provided they possess the nationality of another State, may independently notify the authority referred to in article 12a of their wish not to acquire Dutch nationality, in which event the preceding paragraph shall not apply.”¹¹⁰



Three conditions, then, rather than one: a parent residing in Suriname at the birth; three years' domicile or principal residence there immediately before the twenty-first birthday; and, for those declining acquisition, another nationality and a declaration in the preceding year. Acquisition occurred by operation of law; refusal required action. This mirrors the clock. When migration to the Netherlands began, attitudes changed. The 1975 Allocation Agreement distinguished between 'Surinamese' and 'European' Dutch nationals, not explicitly, but through a criterion with the same effect. Residence, rather than birth alone, was decisive: adult Dutch nationals born in Suriname who had their domicile or actual residence there on 25 November 1975 acquired Surinamese nationality and thereby lost Dutch nationality. Those born in Suriname but living in the Netherlands that day remained Dutch.¹¹¹

That Allocation Agreement also contained a second form of loss by operation of law, which remained an unresolved point in this book until 25 September 2026. Article 5(2) provided that anyone returning to Suriname after 25 November 1975 and living or staying there for two years acquired Surinamese nationality by operation of law, thereby losing Dutch nationality. A protocol of 14 November 1994 removed that sentence, retrospectively to 1 January 1986. The protocol was approved on 2 October 1995 and entered into force on 1 December 1995.¹¹² This is a further precedent for Part III, and one of the most direct; it appears there in §8.

In that process, legislators left the clock in article 7, 5°, untouched, which deserves recording. The Kingdom Act of 20 November 1975 worked through the 1892 Act article by article: article 2(a), article 2bis, article 9(2) and article 12a were adjusted for independence, and article 4 of the 1963 Kingdom Act received an additional condition. Article 7, 5°, is absent. In 1951 legislators had expressly adjusted that provision for Indonesia. I leave the significance open. Nobody may have thought of it, or it may have been considered unnecessary because the provision would disappear on 1 January 1985 anyway. What is certain is only that Suriname did not receive the exception granted to Indonesia.¹¹³



The 1962 arrangement deserves a further observation because it directly concerns Part III. A person born in Suriname became Dutch unless they declared they did not wish to. This resembles the structure of the Duys amendment of June 1910, rejected by 50 votes to 6.¹¹⁴ I should claim no more than resemblance. Rejection establishes an outcome, not a characterisation: the proceedings I have read do not state that legislators considered the arrangement 'unacceptable in principle'. I know the 1962 arrangement itself through Heijs; I have not consulted the Staatsblad. What remains is enough: a structure rejected in 1910 was adopted for Suriname half a century later.

10.6 The case against this chapter

Identifying a connection is not enough. It must also withstand the strongest counterarguments. Here, therefore, is the strongest case against my suggestion that colonial exclusion and the emigrant's clock arose from a single conception. Readers should be able to weigh those counterarguments before agreeing with me.



The exclusion of 1892 is a counterexample, rather than an illustration. It was not a government plan but an amendment by one member, based on a practical argument against a government proposal that sought to include the colonial population. It was accepted by a minister who said its necessity had not been established. The government of 1892 therefore apparently did not hold the conception of the nation attributed in this chapter to 'the legislature'.

The cross-fertilisation of 1909 points in the wrong direction. The proposed model, restoration through resettlement in the Netherlands, was not followed. A petition deposited with the clerk, whose proposal was ignored, proves that two files were considered on the same day, and no more.

The protection of 1910 suggests an administrative rather than an ethnic conception. It also applied to those born in Batavia or Paramaribo, while living in a colony did not count as living outside the Realm. 'The Realm and its colonies' functions here as an administrative unit, not a people. I use the same fact in §10.7 as an indication supporting my interpretation. It cannot serve both purposes without tension, and readers should know that I see that tension.

The motives were European, rather than specifically Dutch. Poor relief, conscription and nation-building (§9.3) were standard motives in nationality law during those decades. Comparable loss and registration arrangements existed in states without colonies, while colonial powers with very different loss systems also excluded their colonial populations. I have not made that comparison. Until it is made, 'from the same source' may simply mean 'from the same period'. The conception of the nation would then explain nothing distinctive about the clock.

The ethnic dividing line of 1949 was not exclusively Dutch. The Indonesian side also wanted it, for a reason understandable in itself: nation-building.

The post-war discussion rests on a single study. As §10.5 shows, this limits the evidential foundation. The lives these rules affected deserve more than a plausible story. Where the source base is narrow, the conclusion must also remain limited.

10.7 What the records do establish

After all this, less remains than I initially wished to write. I consider that a gain.

What is established appears in the records and has been quoted above. In 1850, 1892 and 1909, legislators stated that Dutch nationality belonged to members of the Dutch nation, excluding the colonial population. In 1892 they tied that exclusion to a racial classification. In 1910 they introduced annual registration for colonial subjects abroad, while abolishing ten-yearly notification for Dutch nationals born in the Realm or the colonies. In 1951 they knew objections existed to the loss provision, partly because it could cause statelessness, and retained it. In the 1950s they used nationality law to obstruct migration to the Netherlands: Blom and Struycken say this themselves in the parliamentary proceedings.

This does not establish a colonial motive for the 1892 clock. I have found no proof of one. The reasons the government did record at the time were different (§9.3). This distinction does not diminish the rule's consequences. It does determine which explanation I can give for it.

My experience as a lawyer nevertheless tells me that absence of proof does not mean something is untrue. Many Dutch nationals, for example, have been unable to prove that they are Dutch. Let us leave that aside for now. What remains is a suspicion, which I present as such, alongside §10.6. Those who could say in 1850 that Germans and Englishmen had a stronger claim to membership of the nation than the inhabitants of Java, and who in 1892 made a law whose own minister acknowledged that article 12, read alone, treated tens of millions of colonial subjects as foreigners, held a conception of 'belonging' that was not merely legal. The same conception made it imaginable that a Dutch national absent for ten years no longer belonged. I cannot show that one produced the other. After §10.6, I do not even feel able to say it is probable. What I can establish, sufficient for Parts II and III, is narrower. Legislators attached the protection of 1910 to one fact: where



someone was born. Those born within the Realm and its colonies were safe from that point; those born outside remained subject to the clock, and, with interruptions, have remained so since. Literally, it is a birthplace criterion and no more.

Whether the territorial boundary coincided with the boundary of the nation as legislators conceived it remains my interpretation. Section 10.6 sets out the objections: the criterion also excludes children of Dutch parents born abroad, who belong to the nation by anyone's standard. I consider an interpretation involving underlying hostility towards foreigners, fear and xenophobia plausible, but do not present it as an established finding. Those who reject it are still left with the statutory classification and its consequences described here. Those are sufficient to continue.

11. From a country of emigration to a country of immigration, 1981–2003

11.1 A changed country

Meanwhile, the families leaving the Netherlands and those settling here were living in a country that had changed. Between 1892 and the Kingdom Act of 1985, the Netherlands had become a country of immigration as well as emigration. The Government itself described that change. Its account strikes me as more measured than the debate today; that is my personal observation.



The 1983 Memorandum on Minorities identifies the groups covered by the policy — ‘Antilleans, foreign workers, Moluccans, Surinamese people, refugees, caravan dwellers and gypsies’ — and explains why the workers had come: ‘Foreign workers were recruited mainly for jobs that Dutch people no longer wished to do. They therefore start on the lowest rungs of the labour market. When the economy contracts, competition for better jobs intensifies.’¹¹⁵ The memorandum also describes the policy shift made shortly beforehand: policy ‘was based on the premise that ethnic minorities would remain permanently in the Netherlands. The notion that their presence would be temporary was thereby abandoned.’¹¹⁶

The figures show what this meant during the crisis of the 1980s. In early January 1983, unemployment stood at 27 per cent among Surinamese people, 23 per cent among Antilleans, 23 per cent among people from the countries where workers had been recruited, 40 per cent among Moluccans and 50 per cent among refugees. Among the causes, the memorandum identifies ‘discrimination in recruitment and dismissal procedures’.¹¹⁷

Then comes the sentence that says most for the purposes of this book, because it links nationality law to immigration law: ‘A restrictive admissions policy such as that of the Netherlands requires a



generous naturalisation policy.’¹¹⁸ The Government ‘firmly’ endorsed the principle that ‘as few people as possible who will live permanently in the Netherlands should retain the status of an alien’, and described Dutch society as ‘plural, multicultural and dynamic’.¹¹⁹

11.2 The 1985 clock as a corrective to equal treatment of mothers

The Kingdom Act made an important difference for children: a Dutch mother could now pass on Dutch nationality just as a Dutch father could. I regard that equal treatment as progress, without reservation. Yet a new loss rule was introduced alongside it. The Government described the 1985 clock as the final element of that change.

The new Article 15(c) came ‘in place of’ Article 7(5). In the words of the explanatory memorandum, it was ‘stricter than the present provision’, but it applied only to someone who held another nationality alongside Dutch nationality and, after reaching adulthood, lived continuously for ten years in the country of that nationality, where they had also been born. The Government gave two reasons. The heading of this section rests on the second. The first is familiar:

‘The present provision of Article 7(5) allows Dutch nationals born outside the Kingdom, who have often also acquired the nationality of another country by birth, to retain Dutch nationality indefinitely by submitting a notification, although their ties with the Kingdom are very weak, if not extinguished.’¹²⁰

And, quite explicitly:

‘The automatic loss of Dutch nationality by those who also possess another nationality, if they reside continuously for a long period outside the Kingdom in their second homeland, is a corrective to the increase in cases of multiple nationality resulting from the acquisition of Dutch nationality through either parent pursuant to Article 3.’¹²¹

A corrective. In the Government’s own words, equal treatment of fathers and mothers was corrected by a ground for loss. As designed, it affected Dutch dual nationals who, after reaching adulthood, lived for ten years in the country of their other nationality, where they had also been born. How many people this affected in practice has not been published. The expectation that they would mainly be children of mixed-nationality families abroad is an expectation, not a measured outcome. There was one gain, which the Government itself identified: ‘On the other hand, statelessness will no longer arise, whereas at present it remains possible through a simple failure to submit a notification.’¹²² The Government of 1981 thus recognised that the 1892 clock could cause statelessness through nothing more than an omission. In my view, ‘trap’ is not too strong a word for that.

11.3 March 1984: emigrants and immigrants meet in the debate

The debate on the Kingdom Act, held on 20, 27 and 28 March 1984, was predominantly inclusive. Haas-Berger spoke of ‘a large group of people who have been here for a long time, who will continue to live here, who can never return to their country and do not wish to do so. These are people who work or have worked here, who have paid their social insurance contributions and taxes’. She added: ‘Moreover, we have not recruited foreign workers for the labour market for years.’¹²³ Brouwer spoke of people ‘recruited by businesses to come and work. That history cannot be undone.’¹²⁴

One voice in that debate sounded familiar to me from the papers of 1892. I should make clear that this is my own association, not something stated in the parliamentary record. Janmaat told the House that Dutch nationality ‘had been reserved for people who have lived here generation after generation’; that foreign nationals ‘were not brought here, but came here’; and that they ‘were attracted and enticed by the Dutch social security system’, so that ‘in any event they can claim social security benefits’.¹²⁵ I hear in this the same concern as the poor-relief fund of 1892, now expressed in the language of 1984. Fairness requires me to add that he stood alone: the Act was



passed. Afterwards, the State Secretary described a debate in which ‘objectivity, practicality and abstraction were sometimes interspersed with emotion ranging from “sweeping one’s own doorstep” to “red, white and blue, draped in orange”’.¹²⁶

For this book, however, another moment is decisive, almost in passing. Haas-Berger considered it illogical that a first-generation immigrant had to give up their original nationality ‘in the light of the reverse situation, namely that of Dutch nationals who move abroad [...]. They do lose Dutch nationality ten years after reaching adulthood, if they were born there.’¹²⁷ State Secretary Korte-van Hemel answered by referring to the clock:

‘It seems wrong to me — and it is not the intention of the Dutch Nationality Act either — for Dutch nationality acquired through the option procedure to be “carried along” abroad. [...] Article 15 does contain a loss provision for a Dutch national who was born abroad and holds the nationality of the country concerned. Yet a young foreign national who comes to the Netherlands at fourteen and goes to the town hall at eighteen to opt for Dutch nationality can take that nationality to any country in the world.’¹²⁸

For the families concerned, this meant that a child’s birthplace could make a difference. In 1984, the debate addressed a clock that affected emigrants’ children, but not Dutch nationals who had naturalised or acquired nationality by option and subsequently left. The Government saw this as a gap. Nineteen years later, it was closed: the clock came to apply to everyone with a second nationality. This establishes a connection between the debates. It does not prove that, in 1998, the State Secretary was guided by her predecessor’s words of 1984. The qualification in §11.6 therefore remains necessary.

11.4 25 June 1996: the connection is stated openly

Emigrant and immigrant: one letter, a world of difference

People who wanted to remain Dutch while living abroad found themselves in a debate largely about naturalisation in the Netherlands. That connection disappears when the history is reduced to this: the renunciation requirement was abolished, the Senate blocked the change, and a new proposal followed. To examine the connection, I read the parliamentary proceedings. I did not open the earlier memorandum of May 1991, the motion of 22 October 1991, the circular of December 1991 or the bill of 25 February 1993. The account of that earlier history below is therefore reconstructed from the 1996 debate, rather than independently verified against those documents.



The background is as follows. In May 1991, the Memorandum on Multiple Nationality and Voting Rights for Foreign Nationals appeared. On 22 October 1991, the House of Representatives adopted the Apostolou/Soutendijk-van Appeldoorn motion, asking the Government to remove the

renunciation requirement. In December 1991, State Secretary Kosto began implementing this through a circular, in anticipation of the legislation. On 25 February 1993, the bill intended to give that practice a statutory basis was introduced: the so-called first tranche, parliamentary dossier 23 029.¹²⁹ The House of Representatives passed it on 1 March 1995.¹³⁰ The Senate debated it in plenary session on 25 June 1996.

That debate is worth reading for three reasons.

First, Glasz (CDA) announced that his parliamentary group would not support the bill. His reasons were those one might expect: the principle of single nationality; naturalisation as the culmination of integration rather than a means of achieving it; and the objection that the Government had acted ‘very improperly in constitutional terms’ by changing its policy in advance, ‘as though this bill had already been passed’.¹³¹ But he also said something else, identifying the problem at the heart of this book as clearly as anyone in Parliament:

‘We do, however, have difficulty with linking the issue of the arrival of so many immigrants here to arrangements for Dutch nationals and former Dutch nationals abroad. The issue is of an entirely different nature, if only because, for us, the integration requirement does not arise at all in the case of those former Dutch nationals.’¹³²

He was not the first to make the comparison — Haas-Berger had raised it in March 1984 (§11.3) — but he was the first to frame it as an objection. Later in the debate, replying to the State Secretary, he repeated: ‘Dutch nationals and former Dutch nationals abroad present no integration problem for us. That is the problem we find so difficult in relation to immigrants from other countries. This makes the issues completely different, and that is why I oppose linking them.’¹³³

State Secretary Schmitz’s reply is the turning point of this chapter, because she confirms the connection and defends it:

‘I gathered from Mr Glasz’s words that he finds this connection unwelcome. Yet I think it cannot be otherwise if you allow it for people who originally held your own nationality, but not for others.’¹³⁴

There it is, in June 1996: the Government linked the options available to emigrants to those available to immigrants. It invoked equal treatment. But this entangled Dutch nationals abroad in a debate about immigration. Nobody in that debate described them as a problem. Nevertheless, their options were made dependent on what people wished to allow immigrants. That is my objection. I explain why in §11.6.

‘The Government linked the options available to emigrants to those available to immigrants.’

The second reason. Heijne Makkreel (VVD) opposed multiple nationality in both directions. He was sensible enough to address the accusation he expected — twice in the same passage:

‘The first point is that our opposition to multiple nationality concerns not only immigrants wishing to become Dutch while retaining their original foreign nationality. We equally object to Dutch nationals retaining Dutch nationality when they naturalise elsewhere. We are entirely consistent in this respect, and our position is not an expression of xenophobia.’

‘Secondly, I wish to emphasise that we have no wish whatsoever to make it harder for immigrants to integrate or acquire Dutch nationality. Again: our position is not an expression of xenophobia. On the contrary [...]. We therefore favour a generous naturalisation policy.’¹³⁵



I take him at his word, and I think the reader should too. That is precisely the point: the strict approach to emigrants here followed from a consistently maintained principle, rather than hostility towards foreigners. Anyone wishing to present this history as one long thread of xenophobia will struggle with this debate. Xenophobia certainly played a substantial role from 1892 onwards, but it was certainly not always the guiding thread.

The third reason. Emigrants were certainly present in this debate, but as a mailbag. An estimated ten thousand letters from Dutch nationals abroad had reached the House of Representatives.¹³⁶ Le Poole called the bill an improvement, partly because it amended 'the unfortunate provision of Article 15(c)'.¹³⁷ Pitstra reminded those voting against it that many of the letter writers 'wish to remain Dutch for countless reasons, including emotional and business reasons, such as pensions', and asked whether the CDA and VVD groups had answered those letters honestly.¹³⁸ He also cited a figure showing the scale of the practice being reversed: 'three years of practice which has led to a great many naturalisations — almost 112,000!'¹³⁹ From the wording, that figure refers to all naturalisations in those three years; the speaker does not say that it refers exclusively to naturalisations involving retention of the original nationality. The State Secretary even cited emigrants as a reason for urgency. She did not wish to delay consideration — 'I also have in mind the clear request from former Dutch nationals' — and reported that the Minister of Foreign Affairs had called for swift action 'because so many people are extraordinarily keen to retain or regain Dutch nationality'.¹⁴⁰



It did not help. What happened next is there in black and white. On 5 November 1996, the State Secretary wrote to the President of the Senate:

'Bill 23 029 amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality, the so-called first tranche, meets with objections from a majority in your House. I am therefore examining the possibilities for a revised approach capable of securing the support of both the House of Representatives and the Senate. In that connection, I request that your House defer further consideration of the above-mentioned bill.'¹⁴¹

Emigrants do not appear in that one-page letter. The objections that brought the bill to a halt concerned the renunciation requirement and immigrants' dual nationality. As this chapter argues, emigrants were tied to those issues by what I would call an insufficiently thought-through principle of equality, without having any say in the matter.

At the end of the debate on 25 June 1996, the State Secretary had herself already requested that the bill be removed from the agenda. The President proposed that the Senate agree; 'it was so

decided', and the debate was suspended. The sitting adjourned at 12.35 pm and resumed at 1.45 pm with another subject.¹⁴² The debate on this bill was never resumed.

The documents trace what followed, over almost two years. On 19 September 1996, the Standing Committee on Justice reported that the CDA group saw no reason for further discussion, the VVD group saw 'no reason whatsoever' to reconsider its position of 25 June, and the other groups likewise had no wish for discussions.¹⁴³ On 5 November 1996, the State Secretary requested a deferral while she examined 'the possibilities for a revised approach' that 'could secure the support of both the House of Representatives and the Senate'.¹⁴⁴ The new bill, parliamentary dossier 25 891, was introduced on 14 February 1998. On 5 March 1998, the Minister of Justice withdrew the old bill.¹⁴⁵

The emigrants — Dutch nationals abroad — waiting for that legislation therefore waited from 1993 until 2003. Some described the cost of those ten years in personal letters and appeals. Yet the two institutions allowed it to happen: the Senate and the Government.

First, the Senate itself acknowledged this. On 18 December 2000, when the replacement bill finally came before it, Holdijk looked back to 25 June 1996, when he had been the spokesperson for the SGP, RPF and GPV. He described the outcome plainly: 'Among those who have suffered from the prolonged impasse are Dutch nationals abroad who lost their Dutch nationality as a result of the amendment to the Kingdom Act in 1985. They have now been living in uncertainty for at least five years, since 1995.' He also recalled two letters in which the President of the Senate had urged the House of Representatives to make progress, on 22 April and 13 July 1999.¹⁴⁶

Then came the Government's acknowledgement. State Secretary Cohen began his reply on 19 December 2000 with a statement that leaves little to the imagination:

'One of the purposes of amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality was to replace the strict rules on loss of Dutch nationality in Article 15(c) with more flexible rules as soon as possible after 1995. Had that succeeded, it would have been possible to prevent what has now happened: many people born abroad have lost their Dutch nationality by operation of law.'¹⁴⁷

The losses that this legislative amendment could have prevented were therefore not inevitable. Yet the bill remained stalled. The reason for the delay was unrelated to the loss suffered by these Dutch nationals. Consciously or otherwise, the hurt of Dutch nationals abroad was ignored.

'The losses that this legislative amendment could have prevented were therefore not inevitable.'

Precisely for these former Dutch nationals, Cohen wanted part of the Kingdom Act to take effect as early as 1 February 2001. The provision concerned was Article V, paragraph 2. I return to it in Part II.¹⁴⁸

Before drawing any inference, I must include the strongest counterargument, which reverses my own position. The State Secretary who confirmed the connection in 1996 was then defending a bill that allowed dual nationality — for immigrants and emigrants alike. In that context, her sentence means: I cannot permit it for emigrants while withholding it from immigrants. The connection was therefore the means by which emigrants benefited alongside immigrants. The senator who wanted to sever that connection in 1996 was precisely the one opposing the bill. Had he prevailed, emigrants would have gained nothing in 1996.

That argument may sound persuasive, but it needs an answer. Mine is this: the connection brought emigrants nothing in 1996, nor could it, because it made their arrangements dependent on the outcome of a debate they could not influence. Gains and losses ran through the immigration question. The fact that the connection was intended to benefit emigrants in that particular year



does not change the structure it created — a structure that cost them their nationality in 1995 and brought no restoration in 1996. This is therefore not a reproach to the State Secretary, nor do I intend it as one. It is an observation about what happens when two different kinds of problem are tied together in a single bill.



In the debate on 16 February 2000, Van der Staaij summarised it as follows: swift action mattered 'particularly to Dutch nationals abroad who lost Dutch nationality as a result of the Kingdom Act of 1985. They were waiting for the second tranche, which repeatedly failed to materialise, and they raised the alarm in considerable numbers, both with the ministry and with Parliament.'¹⁴⁹

Although the ministry and Parliament had received many responses from Dutch nationals abroad, many people outside the Netherlands remained unaware. The legislative changes of 1985 and 2003 had also largely been introduced with relatively little publicity. This was before widespread use of the internet and social media, when information about legislative changes was often no more than an unclear A4 notice on a wall. I return to this later.

11.5 The balance of 1998 and the clock of 2003

The new bill retained the renunciation requirement, with the exceptions provided by the Second Protocol to the Strasbourg Convention. It also drew the consequences for emigrants, using reasoning the Government itself set out:

'Equal treatment of Dutch nationals acquiring the nationality of a State party to the Protocol and Dutch nationals acquiring the nationality of another State in comparable circumstances requires the exceptions set out in the Second Protocol to apply generally.'

'Furthermore, a balance in the treatment of people acquiring a foreign nationality and people acquiring Dutch nationality requires these exceptions to apply to people requesting naturalisation as Dutch nationals.'¹⁵⁰

The Government itself chose the word 'balance'. For the people concerned, that word must mean something too. If more flexible rules on acquisition and retention are interconnected, greater flexibility for one group should not be considered separately from the other. Part III develops that idea.

In the same Act, the clock took the form it still has today, apart from one point to which I will shortly return. The new Article 15(c) covers 'both a person who, at birth or during childhood, [...] acquired a foreign nationality alongside Dutch nationality, and a person who acquires Dutch



nationality as an adult while retaining their original nationality'. Its justification is the assumption of 1892 in modern language: 'It is then presumed that such a person's ties with the Netherlands are no longer of any significance, or at least of any substantial significance.'¹⁵¹ The Government's response to the parliamentary report puts it more briefly: 'it may be presumed that someone who resides abroad for a very long time has lost the necessary ties with the Netherlands [...]'.¹⁵² Certainly, that can be true, but it is short-sighted. Personally, I have lived mainly abroad since I was twenty. Yet I visit my parents in the Netherlands several times a year, help them in their old age, and remain involved in Dutch society through my work as a lawyer in this field: nationality. My children were born in three different countries, and there are two more whom I wish to adopt. We all have ties with the Netherlands and want to keep them. The point is that taking away someone's nationality actually severs those ties and connections. I will return to that.

The point still to be discussed is the time limit. The Act of 2000 retained ten years, and that remained the position well into this century. Today's thirteen-year period comes from a later Act, dated 17 November 2021, which took effect on 1 April 2022.¹⁵³ To say that the current provision is the final element of the 1998 compromise therefore goes too far: its scope was determined then, but its present time limit was not. Bear in mind that the change from ten to thirteen years — three additional years — followed the discussions that interest groups and I held with politicians and officials. At the time, the Government itself was not really giving the issue much thought. The change came only after the National Ombudsman's report we had requested and the many public responses. But I am getting ahead of the history. Let us return to 2003.

Two things nevertheless stand out. First, the birthplace condition introduced in 1985 disappeared. The clock came to apply to every Dutch dual national living outside the Kingdom for long enough, regardless of birthplace. In terms of the people it can affect, its scope has thus been broader since 2003 than it ever was between 1910 and 1985. Three different measures are involved here, and it is better to distinguish them. By birthplace, its scope has been widest since 2003: that condition was removed. By second nationality, its scope is narrower than under version 1a, which applied from 1893 to 1910 to every Dutch national abroad, whether or not they held another nationality. Geographically, however, its scope has been restricted since 2003: the clock runs only during residence outside both the Kingdom and the territory to which the Treaty on European Union applies. Dutch nationals whose principal residence is within that territory fall outside it altogether. This last distinction raises a question of equality before the law. What Dutch connection does an emigrant in France have that an emigrant in Australia does not?

The comparison above therefore concerns 1910–1985, rather than the whole history. In what it requires of the individual, the clock has become more lenient: since 2003, a Dutch passport or a certificate of Dutch nationality resets the time limit, while principal residence for at least one year in the specified parts of the Kingdom or the EU interrupts it.¹⁵⁴ For someone who receives a qualifying document in time, the clock does not, in practice, run out. That is the Government's standard answer to this entire argument, and on its own terms it is correct. The response appears in Part II and belongs here too: people do not apply for a passport if they do not know that they need one to retain their nationality. As the National Ombudsman's report made clear, and the Government has since acknowledged, the need for a travel document — a piece of paper — to remain Dutch is often unknown. In my own practice, I alert people to this. Many Dutch nationals abroad are surprised to learn it: sometimes in time, unfortunately sometimes too late. Dutch nationals in the Netherlands are even less aware, and are not informed of this risk when they deregister. Every day, people still quietly fall victim to it.

Returning to the background to 2003, the provision therefore catches people who are unaware, rather than inattentive. Much of that lack of awareness is caused by the legislation itself. It matters which measure we use, and this book uses both: the provision reaches more people, while posing less risk to those who know to act. The second point concerns its most important extension: naturalised Dutch nationals now also fell under the clock. The three House of Representatives documents — the explanatory memorandum, the parliamentary report and the Government's



response — describe that extension without defending it. I checked the explanatory memorandum itself: its discussion of the new Article 15(1)(c) consists solely of transitional rules, explaining which period continues for those already covered by the old Article. It says nothing about why the birthplace condition was removed.¹⁵⁵ The parliamentary groups did not ask about this. The closest came from D66, which called the Article as a whole ‘a logical consequence’ of ‘reintroducing the renunciation requirement’.¹⁵⁶

It does, however, fit a principle that the Government expressly stated in the Senate. That is different from defending the extension itself, and I must distinguish the two. On 19 December 2000, State Secretary Cohen said:

‘Multiple nationality need not be regarded as an evil, provided that each nationality expresses a genuine connection with the country concerned and there are reasons to value those connections. The starting point must be single nationality, unless there are objective and generally accepted reasons for multiple nationality. This starting point must apply equally to the acquisition and loss of Dutch nationality. Achieving that has been an important purpose of this bill.’¹⁵⁷

There it is: precisely the symmetry of §2 of the explanatory memorandum, now stated as an objective of the legislation. One principle operating in both directions: someone becoming Dutch must, in principle, renounce their other nationality; someone who is Dutch and puts down roots elsewhere loses Dutch nationality in principle. Extending the clock to naturalised Dutch nationals completes that approach.

Fairness requires me to add that the Government could also explain this, in the same breath, as benefiting emigrants. Two sentences earlier, Cohen said: ‘The many letters from former Dutch nationals abroad who wish to regain Dutch nationality show how real such an approach is. The situation of people requesting naturalisation as Dutch nationals is no different.’¹⁵⁸ The connection therefore worked both ways, and the Government expressly said so.

The debate of 16 February shows the climate in 2000. Verhagen (CDA) called acquisition of nationality ‘the culmination [...] of integration into Dutch society’, and nationality ‘not a disposable item’. At the same time, he noted that ‘former Dutch nationals in Australia and the United States have always found it bitter that they could not acquire Australian or American nationality without losing Dutch nationality, whereas Moroccan and Egyptian nationals in the Netherlands were granted Dutch nationality without having to give up their nationality’.¹⁵⁹ Apostolou reversed the argument. Dutch nationals abroad, he said, had spent years ‘writing letters, broadcasting reports and interviews through their radio stations, and making appeals for recognition of their wish to retain their ties with the Netherlands’. He continued: ‘These Dutch nationals provide the clearest possible answer to those who claim that someone who does not wish to renounce their original nationality when naturalising as Dutch demonstrates insufficient integration into Dutch society.’¹⁶⁰ Dittrich then asked the question that hangs over this whole chapter.

He did so in response to the requirement that an applicant ‘has also otherwise become part of Dutch, Netherlands Antillean or Aruban society’. He asked ‘whether, at a time when the Dutch population is increasingly concerned about the issue of people of immigrant origin, and may be less willing to welcome foreign nationals into society, acquiring Dutch nationality becomes more difficult’. That second part matters: his concern was not the strictness of the legislation, but the willingness of the society to which the legislation entrusted that assessment.¹⁶¹

11.6 What follows from this — and what does not

The argument of this chapter can be tested against the documents: from 1990 onwards, the position of Dutch nationals abroad was linked to the debate about immigrants. The Government itself recorded that connection with the words ‘Given the connection between the acquisition of Dutch nationality and its loss’, and by invoking ‘balance’. On 25 June 1996, it also expressly



defended the connection in the Senate against a senator who objected to it. What was, for emigrants, a personal question of retaining nationality thus became part of another political issue.

But this argument can be challenged, and its strongest counterarguments belong here.

The date 1990 is too late. The loss rule that actually affected emigrants' children was that of 1985. As §11.2 shows, it emerged from a quite different debate: equal treatment of fathers and mothers. Taking that seriously requires a more modest claim: the fate of Dutch nationals abroad has repeatedly been determined in debates that were not about them — in 1985 about mothers, and after 1990 about immigrants. I consider that more modest claim to be the correct one.

The connection did not originate in 1990, nor is it uniquely Dutch. It is built into the Strasbourg Convention of 1963: a single principle, the avoidance of multiple nationality, which by definition works in both directions. Heijne Makkreel expressly says so, as this chapter quotes. Someone who 'discovers' the connection in 1996 is discovering the logic of a treaty thirty years earlier. On that reading, Schmitz's sentence states something self-evident, rather than a political choice.

The connection also benefited emigrants. The 'balance' of 1998 gave the exceptions in the Second Protocol general application, including for Dutch nationals acquiring the nationality of a State not party to the Protocol. The same legislative changes of 2003 introduced the right to acquire nationality by option and the restoration arrangements for 2003–2005. The overall outcome of 2003 was not unambiguously negative for emigrants.

Emigrants were not without a voice. Ten thousand letters to the House of Representatives; letters to the Senate mentioned by both Heijne Makkreel and Pitstra; 'a large number of letters' to the State Secretary himself, which he expressly cited in December 2000 as a reason to bring part of the Act into force early;¹⁶² two letters from the President of the Senate urging the House of Representatives to act quickly;¹⁶³ a Minister of Foreign Affairs calling for speed; a State Secretary citing former Dutch nationals as a reason for urgency; and, in 2000, a spokesperson noting that these Dutch nationals had 'written letters, broadcast reports and interviews through their radio stations, and made appeals'.¹⁶⁴ That is a visible lobbying effort. I leave its effectiveness aside here: it did not help in 1996, and the only definite result I can identify is the early commencement, on 1 February 2001, of Article V, paragraph 2, of the Kingdom Act of 2000.

The principle is also broader than the immigration debate. In December 2000, Cohen set out a legal doctrine, rather than a political compromise: single nationality unless there are objective and generally accepted reasons to depart from it, applying equally to acquisition and loss (§11.5). Anyone reading this as the doctrine of nationality law, rather than a trade-off involving immigrants, has the minister's own words on their side. My objection is that, although the principle is old, the extension of the clock is not. In 1998 and 2000, the Government expressly justified that extension by reference to 'balance' between the two groups.

Finally, 25 June 1996 was a debate in which nothing was decided. The legislation determining emigrants' fate was bill 25 891. I have now read its consideration in the Senate on 18 and 19 December 2000. It confirms the picture rather than refuting it: the Senate acknowledged that emigrants had 'suffered' from the impasse, and the Government acknowledged that the losses could have been prevented (§11.4). Nevertheless, the warning stands: a claim about where something was decided must not rest on the sitting in which it was not decided. What 25 June 1996 provides is the moment when the connection itself became a subject of debate. What December 2000 provides is the reckoning.

The loss clock applied to Dutch nationals: in 1892, in 1985 and in 2003.

Over the years, the legislature gave different reasons. In 1892, the concerns were the poor-relief fund and Dutch nationals regarded as 'severed members'. In 1985, the concern was equal treatment of fathers and mothers, with the loss clock as a 'corrective'. In 2003, the connection was made with immigrants required to renounce their other nationality when naturalising.



The debate of 1984 was predominantly inclusive. In 1996, participants expressly stated that they harboured no hostility towards foreigners. I see no reason to doubt their words. My impression that more was operating in the background for many people, perhaps others, cannot be substantiated from the legislative history.

Nor does the record establish that the State Secretary of 1998 had her predecessor's words of 1984 in mind. The gap Korte-van Hemel described that year was closed in 2003, but this is a connection, not a proven cause.

For a Dutch national facing the thirteen-year clock today, this is the relevant legacy. The loss provision acquired its present scope — not its present time limit — as the final element of a compromise about immigrants' dual nationality. The statutory conditions and exceptions determine whether it actually affects that person. Dutch nationals abroad made themselves heard, but had little say over that immigration debate. A senator opposing the 1996 bill observed that they 'present no integration problem for us'. In my view, he was right. Why, then, was their right to retain nationality nevertheless tied to that other issue?

12. What 1892 left us

Summarising what the Act of 1892 established gives us the following:

Principle established in 1892	Position in 2026
Descent as the guiding principle	Unchanged (Article 3 RWN)
Third generation acquires nationality at birth	Unchanged (Article 3(3) RWN)
Loss following prolonged residence abroad	Underlying approach unchanged; time limit now thirteen years (Article 15(1)(c) RWN). Scope has varied: 1910–1985, only those born outside the Realm; 1985–2003, only those born in the country of their other nationality (§9.1, §9.5); since 2003, everyone with a second nationality
Loss upon voluntary acquisition of another nationality	Unchanged (Article 15(1)(a) RWN)
A financial barrier to naturalisation	Unchanged; €1,139 from 1 January 2026
Avoidance of multiple nationality	Unchanged as a starting point; departed from through exceptions

The table brings together six principles spanning one hundred and thirty-three years. Behind that continuity lies a change that matters greatly to families: since 2003, the clock has had a broader scope than in 1910. Back then, after the first unwitting losses, the legislature abolished it for those born in the Netherlands and restored what they had lost. The history therefore does not simply move from strictness towards leniency. Nor can loss of nationality ever truly be called lenient.





An old rule can inspire confidence. It can also mean that we have neglected to reassess it for too long. For the people affected today, the age of the legislation is no answer. The question is whether the circumstances that justified it still exist. Only then can we assess the cost of retaining that rule.

In 1892, the Netherlands was a country people left and seldom returned to. Travel was slow and expensive; emigrants generally left for good. The State had no means of knowing where its nationals were living — and still does not today. The prevailing legal doctrine regarded dual nationality as a defect to be eliminated.

Today, the Netherlands is a country people leave and return to. A flight to Australia costs less than a month's rent. One or two million Dutch nationals live beyond its borders. Almost two-thirds of States now allow their nationals to retain their nationality when naturalising abroad: 63 per cent in 2015, compared with 29 per cent in 1960. The researchers tracking these figures describe an increase from one-third to three-quarters of States.¹⁶⁵

Part II examines the consequences.

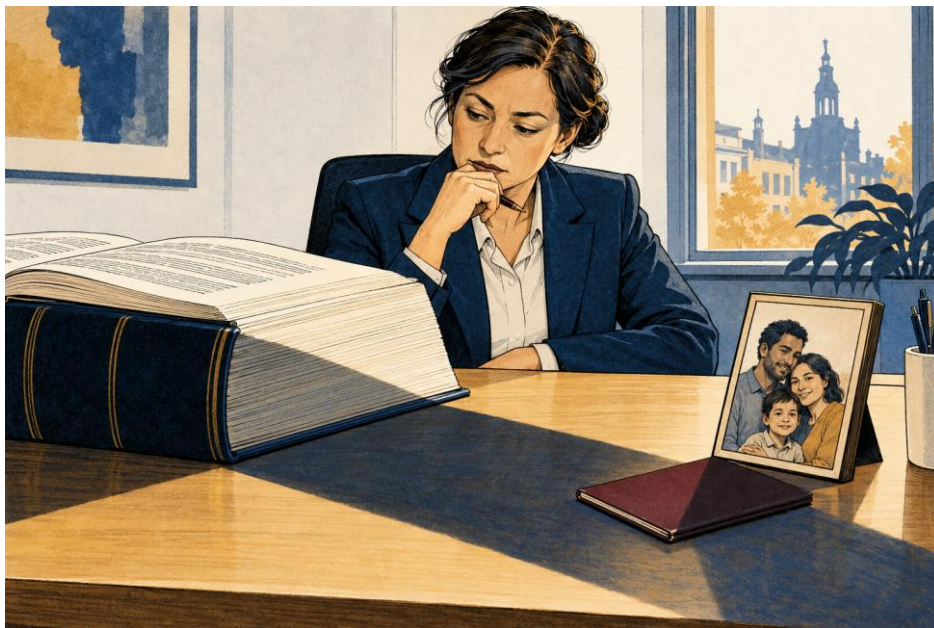


Part II — The present: the law of 1892 in 2026

1. Two people, one law

A Turkish man living in the Netherlands who becomes Dutch must, in principle, renounce his Turkish nationality. Article 9(1)(b) of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality says so. But there are exceptions: for those born in the Netherlands, married to a Dutch national, recognised as refugees, or nationals of a State party to the Second Protocol of 1993. There is also an exception where renunciation cannot reasonably be required.¹⁶⁶ The IND monitoring report records 286,104 people becoming Dutch through naturalisation between 2018 and 2024. For 50 per cent, their country of origin did not permit renunciation; for 13 per cent, loss occurred automatically; for 28 per cent, renunciation was possible. The remaining category, 8 per cent, includes stateless people and those whose previous nationality was unknown. Rounding means these percentages total 99 per cent. This is not a precise count of people with two nationalities: being able to renounce a nationality is different from actually renouncing it.¹⁶⁷

A Dutch woman living in Türkiye who acquires Turkish nationality loses Dutch nationality. Not by a decision, not by a letter, but automatically and immediately by operation of law, on the day of acquisition. Article 15(1)(a) says so. There are exceptions here too: for those born and living in the country of their other nationality, those who lived there for five years as children, and those married to a national of that country. But anyone outside these exceptions is no longer Dutch, and usually discovers this only at the counter where she wants to renew her passport.¹⁶⁸



These two people want to build their lives in the country where they live. Yet the law assesses their ties with the Netherlands from different directions. For newcomers, more and more exceptions to the principle of single nationality have been accepted. For Dutch nationals who leave, the loss rules have largely stood still. That difference need not arise from ill will to have profound consequences. Part I examined the origins of the principle established in 1892. This part follows what it means in people's lives.



2. What the law says

The core of the law is brief, and worth reading in full. Article 15(1), in the version applicable since 1 October 2023, states:

‘An adult loses Dutch nationality: a. by voluntarily acquiring another nationality; b. by making a declaration of renunciation; c. if they also possess a foreign nationality and, during adulthood, while holding both nationalities, have their principal residence for an uninterrupted period of thirteen years outside the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and outside the territories to which the Treaty on European Union applies, otherwise than in employment with the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten or an international body in which the Kingdom is represented, or as the spouse of, or an unmarried person cohabiting in a lasting relationship with, a person in such employment; d. through revocation by Our Minister of the decision granting Dutch nationality, which may occur if, after naturalisation, the person concerned has failed to do everything possible to lose their original nationality; e. through revocation by Our Minister of the decision confirming acquisition of Dutch nationality, which may occur if the foreign national referred to in Article 6(1)(e) has failed, after acquiring Dutch nationality, to do what is possible to lose their original nationality.’¹⁶⁹

For someone losing nationality, how it happens matters. Under grounds d and e, the Minister makes a decision that can be challenged. Under ground b, the person makes their own declaration. Grounds a and c operate without such an act by a Dutch authority. Loss may therefore already have occurred before the person concerned — and sometimes the State — knows about it: automatically, by operation of law. At the counter, the issue is then no longer a proposed loss, but a status which, according to the law, has already disappeared.

Ground c is the clock. A person holding another nationality alongside Dutch nationality who lives for thirteen consecutive years outside the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and outside the territories to which the EU Treaty applies, loses Dutch nationality automatically, by operation of law, subject to the statutory exceptions. The clock is reset — it starts running again — when a Dutch passport, identity card or certificate of Dutch nationality is issued.¹⁷⁰ The passport has thus become more than a travel document: it serves as evidence of maintaining ties with the Netherlands. Someone who renews it too late has, in the eyes of the law, severed those ties. Until 1 April 2022, the period was ten years.¹⁷¹

Here, ‘by operation of law’ means that no separate decision declaring the loss is issued. No letter arrives setting a time limit for challenging the loss itself. Someone may therefore face an accomplished fact at the very moment they seek to preserve their ties with the Netherlands. This makes legal protection more difficult, but not impossible. Article 17 of the Kingdom Act provides a



procedure for a judicial determination of Dutch nationality. A passport refusal may also provide an opportunity to seek legal protection. That refusal does not take away Dutch nationality: it rests on a finding that nationality was already lost earlier. This distinction is legally essential, yet difficult for the person concerned to grasp. Article 17 serves to establish whether someone is Dutch. It does not give the court a general power to restore Dutch nationality on grounds of fairness. I discuss the separate option procedure for reviewing loss of EU citizenship in §6.

3. The clock in six forms

Period and clock	Who was affected?	How could loss be prevented?
1850–30 June 1893 Five-year clock	Five years' residence abroad with the apparent intention of not returning.	Intention was decisive. Exception for residence in State service.
1 July 1893–15 August 1910 Ten-year clock 1a	Dutch nationals outside the Realm, its colonies and possessions, regardless of birthplace.	Timely notification of the wish to remain Dutch; the period then began again.
16 August 1910–31 December 1984 Ten-year clock 1b	Only those born outside the Realm, its colonies and possessions.	The notification procedure remained. Those born in the Netherlands or its colonies were no longer subject to this clock.
1 January 1985–31 March 2003 Ten-year clock 2	Adult dual nationals living outside the Kingdom in their country of birth, whose nationality they also held.	No resetting through a declaration or passport. Moving could stop the clock; exceptions applied to certain employment.
1 April 2003–31 March 2022 Ten-year clock 3	Adult dual nationals with their principal residence outside the Kingdom and the EU; birthplace no longer decisive.	Issue of a passport or certificate of Dutch nationality; from 2014, also an identity card. See the statutory exceptions.
Since 1 April 2022 Thirteen-year clock 1	The same ground for loss, with a thirteen-year time limit.	The means of resetting the clock remained. The extension did not restore nationality lost earlier.

Figure 4. The six historical clocks. The full conditions are set out in the legislation; this overview is not an assessment of any individual case.

For someone who discovers too late that a time limit was running, the clock seems above all to be a single, unforgiving deadline. Yet the rules have taken six different forms. The first clock already appeared in the Act of 1850. The ten-year clock began in 1893; in 1910, the range of people affected was narrowed. The six arrangements appear below in chronological order. Their precise conditions and exceptions are discussed in the text.

1892. Article 7(5) of the Act on Dutch Nationality and Residence provided that Dutch nationality was lost by ‘having one’s residence outside the Realm and its colonies or possessions in other parts of the world for ten consecutive years’, unless, before that period expired, the absent person notified the mayor of their last place of residence, the envoy or a consular officer ‘that he wishes to remain a Dutch national’. The period began to run anew from the date of that notification.¹⁷² The 1892 clock could therefore be reset by a single declaration to the mayor of the last place of residence, the envoy or a consular officer. Anyone wishing to remain Dutch needed only to say so. When the clock first ran out on 1 July 1903 and many people proved to have forgotten the notification, the legislature reversed course within seven years: free naturalisation in 1907; then, in 1910, abolition of the clock for those born in the Netherlands or the colonies, with restoration by operation of law for those who had already lost nationality — except those who meanwhile held another nationality. From 1910 until 1985, the clock ran only for Dutch nationals born outside the Realm.¹⁷³ Part I, §9.5 tells that story. It is the precedent on which Part III builds.



1985. The Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality of 19 December 1984, effective from 1 January 1985, adopted its own version of the clock. Article 15(c) provided for loss of Dutch nationality ‘where, after attaining majority, the person concerned has resided for an uninterrupted period of ten years outside the Netherlands or, as applicable, the Netherlands Antilles, in the country in which they were born and whose nationality they also possess’, subject to exceptions for employment with the Kingdom or an international body.¹⁷⁴ The declaration of 1892 disappeared: the Act of 1985 provided no means of resetting the clock. Anyone covered by this provision could prevent loss only by moving. As in 1893, the clock began simultaneously for everyone. Article 26 provided that, for those already living outside the Kingdom when the Act took effect, the period ‘begins at that time’.¹⁷⁵

On 1 January 1995, ten years later, a first group of Dutch nationals abroad consequently lost nationality — many without knowing it. The legislature partly reversed that clock too, although this is little known. Article V, paragraph 2, of the Kingdom Act of 21 December 2000 provided, with effect from 1 February 2001, that anyone who had lost nationality on this ground but had received a Dutch passport or certificate of Dutch nationality after 1 January 1990 ‘shall be deemed not to have lost Dutch nationality’. This was restoration by operation of law, with retrospective effect, also covering children who had lost nationality with a parent.¹⁷⁶ When the remainder of that Kingdom Act took effect on 1 April 2003, paragraph 1 of the same Article V gave everyone else who had lost nationality under the 1985 clock — including those affected as children through a parent — two years to regain Dutch nationality through a single written declaration. No admission or principal residence was required; their children were included. It contained a sentence the sponsors of the present private members’ bill should reread: ‘This reacquisition has retrospective effect from the moment of loss.’¹⁷⁷ That window closed on 1 April 2005. Anyone unaware of it remained without Dutch nationality.

2003. From 1 April 2003, the provision was extended to everyone with a second nationality living outside the Kingdom and the European Union, regardless of country of birth. Resetting the clock became linked to the issue of a passport or certificate of Dutch nationality — and, from 2014, an identity card.¹⁷⁸ The first period under this version expired on 1 April 2013. In 2014, extending adult passport validity from five to ten years made the clock more treacherous: someone renewing a passport every five years reset the clock without thinking about it; someone doing so every ten years must think about it.¹⁷⁹ From then on, the two periods were also exactly the same length. Between 9 March 2014 and 31 March 2022, both the statutory validity of an adult passport and the period leading to loss were ten years.

A passport valid for ten years alongside a ten-year loss clock: there is no margin between the two periods.

Nevertheless, the expiry of the ten-year passports introduced in 2014 could not already have caused loss of Dutch nationality before April 2022. The first expired only in 2024. Following our representations, the legislature also recognised the problem. By then, the loss clock had been extended to thirteen years on 1 April 2022. The explanatory memorandum for the extension refers to the passport’s ten-year validity. There are consequently three years between the expiry of such a passport and the end of the loss period, where previously there was no margin.¹⁸⁰

Even with that extra time, a problem remains. Your application does not stop the loss clock. What counts is the issue of the passport. You can submit the application, but the Government determines when the document is issued.

‘Your application does not stop the loss clock.’

If processing takes a long time or a counter closes, as happened during Covid, the clock continues to run. If the period expires before the document is issued and you meet the statutory conditions for loss, you can lose Dutch nationality while waiting for your passport.



Loss occurs automatically, by operation of law. A delay by the authorities does not itself stop the clock. During Covid, we saw losses caused by circumstances beyond people's control. The Government, itself initially taken by surprise, offered no alternatives at first. Fortunately, the additional three years have reduced the problem. Yet many people around the world, including in the Netherlands itself, have never heard of the clock. 'If you are not travelling, you do not need a passport, do you? What — you can lose your nationality? I thought I fell within an exception?' This is where people stumble, with a great deal of hurt.

Since the ten-year passports introduced in 2014 became due for renewal, Foreign Affairs has spoken of a 'passport peak'. People abroad seeking an appointment encounter a booking system which the Minister himself described in June 2025 as 'outdated', and which becomes 'temporarily unavailable' whenever 'the passport peak [...] exceeds capacity'. In the same letter, responding to a memorandum from organisations representing Dutch nationals abroad, he wrote that, 'given the wide range of possibilities for applying for a travel document once every ten years', the ministry saw 'no reason' to re-examine the travel-document process. According to the budget documents, the peak will last until the end of 2028.¹⁸¹ I do not see this as a passport peak. The Government experienced roughly five years of a passport trough; the increase now is a return to normal. It is a peak only from the short-sighted perspective of individual years. Extending passport validity from five to ten years in 2014 reduced applications, creating that trough. Applications are now returning to normal, but meanwhile the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has made cuts and reduced consular provision. For the ministry, this was an unexpected peak. In my view, and that of others I have spoken to, it could have been prevented. People within the authorities have also informally confirmed this to me; it is not a formally published position of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

The Passport Act allows the authorities four weeks to issue the document, or eight in special cases.¹⁸² For resetting the clock, issue of the document is decisive, rather than a timely application alone. Someone meeting all the conditions for loss may therefore pass the deadline while waiting for a document. A certificate of Dutch nationality, or another document that legally resets the clock, may provide an alternative in an individual case. Consular application numbers were substantially lower in 2019–2023 than in 2018 and 2024. That was a trough, but not a period when almost nobody applied for a passport.¹⁸³

2022. The Kingdom Act of 17 November 2021 took effect on 1 April 2022. The loss clock was extended from ten to thirteen years. Anyone who had already lost Dutch nationality before that date did not regain it through the extension.

An additional option procedure was also introduced for regaining Dutch nationality where loss of nationality, and consequently EU citizenship, had disproportionate consequences. Conditions apply. In my view, this was an unfortunate implementation of the 2019 Tjebbes judgment, which had already opened up these possibilities, now formally written into legislation. Later, I explain who can use this procedure and why the legislation is both a positive development and controversial¹⁸⁴ in its implementation.

The changes also shifted what people were required to do. In 1892, a notification could restart the period. Under the 1985 rules, moving was decisive. Since 2003, timely issue of a document can reset the clock. Anyone dependent on a passport application office must therefore organise the process in time, even if they do not need that document in everyday life. The extension to thirteen years in 2022 allows more time. It does not remove the risk that ignorance of the rule or late issue of a document can still have far-reaching consequences.



3a. What an option procedure is

Anyone seeking a way back soon encounters the word ‘option’. It sounds simpler than the procedure has become. The option introduced in 2022 is the last of seventeen and, subject to its conditions, offers restoration after disproportionate loss. To understand what it can and cannot do, we must first examine what an option means legally and how the procedure has changed.

The word entered Dutch nationality legislation on 27 December 1949 — not in the Act itself, but in the legislature’s words. Only in 1985 did it appear in black and white. Chapter III of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality of 19 December 1984 bears the heading ‘ACQUISITION OF DUTCH NATIONALITY BY OPTION’. Article 6(1) then read:

‘By making a declaration to that effect, Dutch nationality is acquired by: a. an adult foreign national born in the Netherlands or, as applicable, the Netherlands Antilles, who has had their residence or actual stay there since birth, provided they have not yet reached the age of 25; b. a person born in the Netherlands or, as applicable, the Netherlands Antilles, who has had their residence or actual stay there for at least three years and has been stateless since birth, provided they have not yet reached the age of 25.’¹⁸⁵

Notice what is absent. The word ‘option’ appears in the heading, nowhere in the Article itself. The Act does not say that someone may ask to become Dutch; it says they acquire nationality by making a declaration. There was no confirmation decision, no decision deadline, no public-order ground for refusal and no ceremony. None of the features that make an option declaration resemble an application today appeared in the Act in 1985.

In the same issue of the official gazette, Chapter IV bears the heading ‘GRANT OF DUTCH NATIONALITY’. Article 7(1) reads: ‘Subject to the provisions of this Chapter, We grant Dutch nationality, on the recommendation of Our Minister, to foreign nationals who request it.’¹⁸⁶ That same sentence remains unchanged today. From the first day, the legislature placed acquisition by declaration and grant upon request in two separate chapters, using two different verbs. It also explained that distinction. The explanatory memorandum summarises the structure of the Act in three sentences:

‘Chapter II governs acquisition of Dutch nationality by operation of law through birth, acknowledgement of parentage, legitimation and adoption. Chapter III addresses acquisition of Dutch nationality by option. Chapter IV lays down rules on the conditions and procedure for acquiring Dutch nationality by Royal Decree.’¹⁸⁷

Naturalisation therefore means acquisition by Royal Decree, upon request. Option does not. The legislature also explains why it designed the procedure this way. When choosing to give the third generation resident in the Netherlands an option right, rather than making them Dutch by operation of law, it wrote:

‘In any event, it seems more consistent with present views to leave the decision whether or not one wishes to be Dutch to personal judgement, rather than having a statutory provision confer Dutch nationality by operation of law, including on those who have no wish for it.’¹⁸⁸

The same explanatory memorandum says of a stateless child born in the Kingdom:

‘The legal representative may now decide for themselves whether they wish the child to have Dutch nationality. If they do not exercise the option, the child may declare their own wishes after reaching adulthood but before reaching the age of 25.’¹⁸⁹

Declaring one’s wishes. That is what exercising an option means. The decision lies with the individual’s own judgement, rather than with a government assessing whether they deserve it. My position is therefore that an option is a person’s own declaration through which they become



Dutch, rather than an application or request of the kind now found in the chapter on grant of nationality — in other words, naturalisation.

This is neither a Dutch invention nor an accidental choice of words. It comes from international law. Attached to the explanatory memorandum is the opinion issued on the preliminary draft by the Advisory Committee on Questions of Public International Law on 15 December 1978. That committee specifically advocated an option right rather than acquisition by operation of law, on two grounds. The first was a matter of principle: ‘The principle that everyone has the right to a nationality does not mean that a particular nationality may be imposed on someone against their wishes.’ The second concerned treaty obligations, arising from the 1961 New York Convention on the Reduction of Statelessness: ‘Article 1, paragraphs 1 and 4, of the Convention allows States Parties to make acquisition of their nationality dependent, where appropriate, on the wishes of the person concerned. Conversely, the opposite system — conferring nationality *ipso iure*, coupled with the possibility of rejecting it — would encounter the prohibition in Article 7(1) of the Convention.’¹⁹⁰

An option is, in other words, a legal mechanism centred on the wishes of the individual. That distinguishes it from naturalisation. It does not necessarily mean that a written request for a confirmation decision can never constitute an application in administrative-law terms. Article 6’s own conditions and decision deadlines remain decisive for the procedure.

Over forty years, further requirements have been built around it. Since 1 April 2003, Article 6(1) begins: ‘After making a written declaration to that effect, Dutch nationality is acquired through a confirmation as referred to in paragraph 2 by: ...’. Paragraph 2 requires the authority receiving the declaration to assess its grounds and confirm acquisition in writing. Paragraph 3 adds a public-order ground for refusal. Paragraph 4 — new in 2003 and now paragraph 5 — sets a deadline. A ceremony involving a declaration of allegiance was added, and from 1 October 2010, a renunciation requirement for one particular option ground.¹⁹¹ The declaration is therefore no longer the act of acquisition: confirmation is. But what is confirmed remains an acquisition arising from a declaration, rather than a favour granted upon request.

This distinction is not academic. Abandoning it loses something measurable in days. Article 6(5) states:

‘It shall decide within thirteen weeks of receiving the declaration; this period may be extended once by no more than thirteen weeks.’¹⁹²

A declaration of one’s own wishes.

Article 9(4), concerning a naturalisation request, states:

‘The request shall be decided within one year of payment of the fee due under Article 13, or the decision granting full exemption from that payment, or receipt of the requested supplementary information necessary to assess the request. The decision may be deferred no more than twice, for six months each time.’¹⁹³



Thirteen weeks, extendable once by up to thirteen weeks: twenty-six weeks at most, with a further four weeks if the authority asks the Minister for advice on the renunciation requirement. Compare one year, with two possible deferrals of six months: one hundred and four weeks. The implementing authority confirms the general rule in its own monitoring report: ‘The statutory decision period for naturalisation requests is one year.’¹⁹⁴

More important than the different durations is the difference in legal structure, reflected in the words that start the procedural clock. For an option, it starts on ‘receipt of the declaration’: with an

act by the citizen, on a day they choose. For naturalisation, it starts upon payment of the fee or receipt of requested supplementary information: the payment or supplementation specified by law. The effects of a request for supplementary information on the deadline must be assessed under the Kingdom Act and the General Administrative Law Act. These two Articles express the difference between exercising a right and asking for a favour.

Forms, letters and official publications regularly call an option declaration an application or request. The Naturalisation and Option Monitoring Report 2014–2017 also correctly describes the competent authority's assessment of the conditions and confirmation or refusal of the declaration. Elsewhere, however, it uses the terms 'request for option' and 'option requests'.¹⁹⁵ The circular likewise uses 'Option/Naturalisation Requests' in its title.¹⁹⁶ That terminology alone does not prove that the naturalisation deadline is applied to options. The concrete question is whether the competent authority observes the Article 6 deadline in practice. In my experience, municipalities normally do, but in recent years the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has often not done so.

For someone trying to regain nationality, these differences are not merely about words. They need to know which declaration they are making, which decision follows and how long processing may take. Without that clarity, they cannot readily assess whether they are on the right path or when to respond. Where my practical experience suggests departures from the rules, I must substantiate the particular course of events with letters and dates. That makes the experience verifiable and gives the citizen a stronger case than a discussion about the name of a form.

3b. Seventeen doors, and three alongside them

Anyone searching the legislation for a suitable option route must be able to recognise themselves in its conditions. Many more routes have been added in forty years. I now call them routes because the general term 'option' has become legally associated with a particular form of acquisition. Meanwhile, the procedure has changed. That growth is visible not only in legal formulations: it can also be counted.

The list of option grounds grew steadily longer. In 1985, Article 6(1) contained two grounds for becoming Dutch by option: points a and b, reproduced above. On 1 April 2003, there were eight, points a to h. On 1 October 2010, there were fifteen, points a to o.

Points i and k concern latent Dutch nationals.

Since 1 October 2023, the list has contained seventeen grounds, points a to q.¹⁹⁷

Two, eight, fifteen, seventeen different options: behind that growth stand people with different life histories. A child of a Dutch mother from before 1985, a second-generation resident, a spouse who has lived here for fifteen years, a sixty-five-year-old and a stateless person each gained a route, an option, subject to their particular conditions. In 2022, someone who had disproportionately lost EU rights by operation of law was added. The legislature increasingly recognised circumstances in which a person could be entitled to Dutch nationality. At the same time, the option became surrounded by a confirmation decision, a decision deadline, a ground for refusal, a ceremony and a renunciation requirement. The doorway widened. For someone wishing to enter, getting through the procedure at the counter remained a separate challenge.

Alongside those seventeen grounds stand three further procedures through which someone acquires Dutch nationality by making a declaration. In practice, these are often counted among the options. That is incorrect, because the law itself distinguishes them. There are three, all sharing the same structure.

The first appears in the Kingdom Act itself, but not in the chapter on option. Article 28 appears in Chapter IX, Transitional Provisions. It provides that a woman who lost Dutch nationality 'through



or in connection with her marriage contracted before this Kingdom Act entered into force' acquires it through a written declaration followed by confirmation. The declaration must be made 'within one year of the dissolution of that marriage or within one year of her being able to learn of that dissolution'. Acquisition has retrospective effect from the date of dissolution. For the procedure, paragraph 2 applies only Article 6(3) to (6) by analogy. A provision that must refer to another provision for its procedure is not part of that other provision. Article 28 already appeared in almost identical wording in the Act of 1984, and the policy provides a separate form for it.¹⁹⁸

The second and third appear outside the Kingdom Act, in the two nationality allocation agreements. Article 7(2) of the agreement with Suriname gives someone who adopted their spouse's nationality under paragraph 1 three years after dissolution or annulment of the marriage to regain, through a declaration of intent, the nationality they held immediately beforehand.¹⁹⁹ Article 10 of the agreement with Indonesia, known in this book until now only through secondary sources, reads:

'A married woman follows the status of her husband. Upon dissolution of the marriage, she shall be entitled, for one year thereafter, to acquire or reject by declaration the nationality which, had she been unmarried at the time of the transfer of sovereignty, she would have acquired or could have acquired or rejected by making a declaration.'²⁰⁰

Placed side by side, these cease to be merely a list and reveal a pattern. Three instances of acquisition by declaration that closely resemble an option but are not one. Three time limits beginning not on a date fixed in legislation, but when a marriage ends. One year, three years, one year. Two of the three expressly refer to women: the married woman following her husband's status, and the woman who lost Dutch nationality through marriage. The third is gender-neutral in its wording, but addresses the same situation.

These three procedures alongside the seventeen option grounds are therefore not isolated remnants. They are the legacy of one rule — that a woman followed her husband's nationality — and they carry that legacy in a dangerous form. The clock starts at a death or divorce: a moment and a period when nationality law is the last thing on someone's mind, during a year in which nobody alerts her to it. Anyone arriving too late gets no second chance. This book concerns a time limit expiring unnoticed. Here are three more. Did you know about these rights? Would you think of them just after a divorce or the death of your husband?

One point about Article 10 of the agreement with Indonesia deserves separate mention: it is the living counterpart to everything in §3a. For these two treaty-based options, the Manual for the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality provides that acquisition 'does not require confirmation', that no fees are payable, and that 'the person exercising the option acquires Dutch nationality at the moment the option declaration is made'. Neither the Decree on Option and Naturalisation Fees nor the Decree on Acquisition and Loss of Dutch Nationality applies.²⁰¹ This is, word for word, the structure of Article 6 in the Act of 1985: the declaration itself constitutes acquisition. It therefore still exists in the policy of the authority that, for an ordinary option, makes a confirmation decision and has thirteen weeks to do so. The fact that the rest of the agreement has long exhausted its effect does not render Article 10 obsolete. The rights of choice under Articles 3 to 9 depended on a 'prescribed period', defined by Article 13 as two years after the transfer of sovereignty, expiring on 27 December 1951. Article 10's period is not that prescribed period: it begins upon dissolution of the marriage.²⁰²

One question remains, and in practice it is the most important in this section. Article 6(9) states:

'For a foreign national who has at any time acquired Dutch nationality by option, only the possibilities referred to in paragraph 1(f) and (p) remain available.'²⁰³

An option may therefore normally be exercised only once. Someone who has ever acquired Dutch nationality by option and loses it again can return only through point f, for a former Dutch national who has lived in the Kingdom for a year, or point p, the Tjebbes restoration route. The provision



dates not from 1985 but from 1 April 2003. Its original wording was even more explicit: 'For a foreign national who has at any time acquired Dutch nationality by option, the only possibility for reacquisition of Dutch nationality by option referred to in paragraph 1 that remains available is that referred to under f.'²⁰⁴

In my practice, that provision arises in a form the legislature cannot have envisaged. Long before 1985, someone followed a declaration procedure under the Act of 1892: they made a declaration and became or remained Dutch. Years later, a new clock caused them to lose nationality by operation of law, against their wishes and without their knowledge. They want to exercise an option, but are told that Article 6(9) prevents it because they 'have already exercised an option before'.



In my view, that is wrong. The reasons concern the law, rather than a word. First, Article 6(9) is a provision of the Kingdom Act, written in 2003, within an Act where option has its own chapter and a defined procedure: declaration, assessment, confirmation and a decision deadline. Nothing indicates that the legislature of 2003 meant something other than that procedure by 'by option'. Second, the Kingdom Act itself recognises acquisition by declaration that is not an option: Article 28, discussed above, in another chapter, with its own form and deadline. Had the legislature wished to exclude every acquisition by declaration, it could have said so. Third, the earlier legal structure differed: someone making a declaration under the Act of 1892 acquired nationality without any confirmation decision existing. They therefore have no previous option decision to which paragraph 9 can attach. Fourth, there is the provision's purpose. Paragraph 9 seeks to prevent someone from using the simplified route twice. Anyone applying it to a procedure under legislation repealed in 1985, from a time before the Chapter III system existed, must explain what interest this serves. That explanation is not given; the Article number is cited instead.

3c. The door that stood open for ten years

A restoration opportunity helps someone only if they know about it while it remains open. Article 26 provided a special route for the former Dutch nationals this book concerns. That route was temporary. The door described here is now closed.

Article 26 removes the admission and principal-residence requirements of Article 6(1)(f) for a former Dutch national who lost Dutch nationality as an adult by acquiring another nationality: under the former Article 5 as applicable until 1 March 1964, under Article 7(1) or (3) of the Act of 1892, or under Article 15(1)(a) of the present Kingdom Act. One of three conditions must be met: the person was born in the country of their other nationality and lived there when they acquired it; they lived there continuously for five years before adulthood; or they were then married to someone holding that nationality.²⁰⁵

For a former Dutch national with a life in Sydney or Toronto, a residence requirement makes a substantial difference. The ordinary route under Article 6(1)(f) generally requires prior admission and principal residence in the Kingdom: moving with a residence permit before exercising an option. Article 26 removed that requirement for the group concerned. They could regain nationality without first relocating their lives from abroad. This exception was therefore more than a technical concession.

But there is a second paragraph, and it is short.

'Paragraph 1 shall not apply to a foreign national who, following the entry into force of this provision, has been a national of the State of their other nationality for a period of at least ten years.'²⁰⁶



The explanatory memorandum explains its effect in one sentence: 'Paragraph 2 of this Article gives these former Dutch nationals the opportunity to regain Dutch nationality within a period of ten years.'²⁰⁷ This was therefore not a permanent exemption, but a ten-year window.

The provision took effect on 1 April 2003.²⁰⁸ Ten years later was 1 April 2013. From that day, paragraph 1 excludes anyone who had held the other State's nationality for ten years or more since 1 April 2003. With a few exceptions, that is the entire group for whom the provision was written. Someone who became Australian in 1975 had been Australian for thirty-eight years in 2013. The door stood open for those who knew about it. Those who did not found a closed door.

Two points matter here. First, the provision still appears in the legislation. Its effect for the historical group has been exhausted, but it has not been repealed. Someone opening the Kingdom Act today reads an exemption that is no longer available to them. This is the same kind of silence as the clock itself: the text does not say that the opportunity has expired.

Second, the 2008 amendment, effective from 1 March 2009, did amend Article 26, but not paragraph 2. It merely introduced the declaration of allegiance for children aged sixteen or over acquiring nationality alongside a parent by option.²⁰⁹ This did not restart the time limit.



That is my reading, and the alternative belongs here too. One could argue that 'this provision' in paragraph 2 refers to Article 26 as worded from 1 March 2009, meaning that the ten-year period expired only on 1 March 2019. Supporting that view is the fact that the legislature adopted the Article afresh. Against it stands the fact that the amendment left paragraph 2 untouched and, according to its own explanatory memorandum, concerned another matter. The difference between these readings determines who could still use the route between 2013 and 2019. For today, it makes no difference: even 1 March 2019 was seven years ago. The door is closed. It opened and closed again quietly.

4. Nobody counts

How many people have lost Dutch nationality in this way since 1985? Behind that question are people who know about their own loss and others who do not. No complete count exists. The Government itself has acknowledged that it does not have the answer.

In 2015, the State Secretary for Security and Justice wrote to the House of Representatives:



'It is also unknown how often automatic loss of Dutch nationality has occurred under Article 15(1)(c) RWN. Since this is loss by operation of law, no separate decision underlies the loss, and it is therefore not recorded in a Dutch administrative register.'²¹⁰

The National Ombudsman reached the same conclusion in 2016: 'No specific record is kept of the other Dutch nationals who lose their nationality by operation of law.'²¹¹ Statistics Netherlands has recorded loss of Dutch nationality since 1985, but only where it rests on a decision or declaration — revocation and renunciation — and without recording the reason: 7,414 people in forty years.²¹² Loss by operation of law — the grounds for loss that nobody sees coming — is precisely what is counted nowhere. Nor can it be counted in that way. At our urging, the National Ombudsman began the investigation in 2015, stopping after receiving around 500 responses. Anyone responding later was told that sufficient responses had been received for the investigation. How many more would have wished to respond is therefore unknown.

There are estimates of the number of former Dutch nationals who lost nationality automatically, by operation of law. Stichting GOED, one of the effective organisations representing Dutch nationals abroad, conducted an open online survey in 2019. More than five thousand Dutch people worldwide responded; almost 80 per cent thought the law should change.²¹³ In the House of Representatives, that survey was extrapolated to approximately 50,000 unwitting losses among more than a million Dutch nationals outside the Netherlands. This is an estimate based on self-selecting respondents, and must be read as such.²¹⁴ Nobody knows precisely how many Dutch nationals live abroad either. Statistics Netherlands does not keep that count; the Ombudsman referred to 'around 900,000' in 2016, while representative organisations speak of more than a million.²¹⁵

On one occasion, the Government went beyond 'unknown' because it needed to estimate costs. Section 11 of the explanatory memorandum accompanying the draft submitted for consultation by the fourth Rutte Government in March 2023 first repeats that 'no exact data are available' on the number of people losing nationality by operation of law since 1 April 2003. Loss 'occurs automatically as soon as the conditions are met' and concerns 'largely Dutch emigrants and their descendants', who 'are not always visible to the Dutch authorities'. Then comes the only count the Government has: 'It is known, however, that approximately 2,000 passport applications annually are not processed because Dutch nationality has been lost by operation of law. This would mean that, since 1 January 1985, Dutch nationality has been lost by operation of law in at least 82,000 cases.'²¹⁶ Two thousand a year is almost a hundred times the number of objections Foreign Affairs reported to the Ombudsman (§5). It counts only those who applied for a passport and received a formal refusal. People informally turned away at the counter are not considered.

Those who did not come are not counted. The explanatory memorandum does not say whether all two thousand fall under the clock or whether the figure also includes loss upon voluntary acquisition of another nationality. It is a lower bound, and the Government itself calls it that: 'at least'.²¹⁷ Discussing the draft in the *Nederlands Juristenblad* [Dutch legal journal], Jessurun d'Oliveira put it succinctly: 'Those who do not apply for a document remain unseen.'²¹⁸

Nor need anyone accuse the Government of distrusting its own figures: it writes this itself, not in an external critical report, but in the footnotes to its own monitoring report. On option, where municipalities decide and the IND receives only the confirmation: 'The IND is not involved in this procedure and receives only the option confirmation from the municipality. The IND deals only with any renunciation procedures and registration in the Nationality Register. Consequently, the IND does not always have all the information needed to provide sound numerical information about option.' On the origin of the option figures, twice in identical words: 'The figures on the applicant's previous residence status do not come from the IND data warehouse, but were obtained through a query to the IND decision system.'

These figures were therefore generated less reliably and cannot be reproduced.' On the renunciation requirement: 'The division into the four categories of renunciation requirement is not



based on records in INDiGO, because reliable data on this cannot be generated from INDiGO.’²¹⁹ Three times in one report, the implementing authority records that its own figures on option and renunciation are incomplete, less reliable or not reproducible. This substantiates their limitations. Less reliable or non-reproducible figures are not, however, automatically minimum figures: without further investigation, the direction of any error is unknown.

There is one place where central government does give a population figure for the people concerned here. It deserves attention for what is missing. In The State of Consular Affairs, the Minister of Foreign Affairs’ annual report to the House of Representatives, the Civil Affairs chapter of the 2019 edition opens with one sentence: ‘Approximately one million Dutch nationals live abroad.’²²⁰ There is no footnote, source, reference date or calculation method. The ministry maintaining embassies, consulates, passport counters and a round-the-clock service for these people knows their number only approximately, and says so. This is not a reproach: no register contains them all. It is, however, the observation on which this chapter rests, here coming from the State itself.

What those same reports do not contain is more striking. The editions for 2019, 2023, 2024 and 2025 were searched in full. The Dutch word *verlies* [loss] does not appear. Nor do *Rijkswet* [Kingdom Act] or *artikel 15* [Article 15]. *Verliezen* [to lose] appears three times, each with another meaning, twice in the expression ‘without losing sight of reality’. Across all four editions, *Nederlandschap* [Dutch nationality] appears exactly once, as the name of a form: the ‘Certificate of Dutch Nationality’ in the table of consular certificates.²²¹ Four annual editions, several hundred pages, on services for ‘approximately’ a million Dutch nationals outside the Netherlands — and not a word about the provision through which some lose that status. Yet nationality was third among the top five topics of enquiries to *NetherlandsWorldwide* in 2024, across 921,100 contacts, and fourth in 2023. The same ministry also administers the option procedure for Dutch nationality, according to its own 2024 edition.²²² Foreign Affairs therefore receives many questions about the issue. They simply do not appear in the report.



Without a separate loss decision, a file suitable for a complete count does not automatically come into existence. The legal structure therefore also affects those who do not yet know what has happened to them. Without complete records, the legislature struggles to assess whom the clock affects, what it achieves and what its consequences cost. The automatic mechanism makes its own effects difficult to see.

5. Mrs Blok

Mrs Blok wanted to renew her passport in 2014. At the counter, she was told that she was no longer Dutch. According to the law, that had happened four years earlier. She lived on Mauritius with her Dutch husband and two children. In 2010, she and her husband had acquired Mauritian nationality so that they could buy a house. For her, that acquisition caused loss under Article 15(1)(a). The National Ombudsman opened an investigation into her complaint in March 2015. The report calls her 'Mrs Blok'.²²³

Following a public appeal, the report records 'almost 500 responses [...] within a short period [...] from Dutch and former Dutch nationals abroad'.²²⁴ The report, *And Then I Lost My Dutch Nationality...*, appeared on 10 May 2016. One sentence sums up the responses: 'Almost everyone who responded had, like Mrs Blok, lost Dutch nationality against their wishes, and for many this happened without their knowledge.'²²⁵ The Ministry of Foreign Affairs told the Ombudsman that between 1 January 2011 and 21 April 2015, objections had been lodged against refusal to renew a passport in 96 cases: slightly more than twenty a year on average. These were only the people who had objected and whose cases were known to the Ombudsman.²²⁶

The Ombudsman concluded that the authorities needed to inform citizens properly.²²⁷ Ten years later, there is a brochure and some web pages, and information provision has improved a little. The automatic mechanism, however, remains. Good information can help more people prevent loss. It does not answer the question of why retaining nationality should depend on knowing and following a rule in time — a rule someone else discovers only when applying for a passport at an embassy, too late.

What almost always disappears from discussion of this report, although it is plainly there, is that the Ombudsman did not stop at information provision. He wrote about the law itself. Page 38 states:

'Unwitting loss is undesirable and disproportionate. Loss of Dutch nationality is too important to be allowed to occur without a person's knowledge. Good information could prevent this in part. But consideration could also be given to handling certain effects of the present legislation differently, effects the National Ombudsman regards as undesirable. These arise partly because loss occurs by operation of law, without any balancing of interests. Litigation against this loss offers little prospect of success. Moreover, regaining nationality is also a difficult path.'²²⁸

On the same page, discussing whether the very provision this book concerns is compatible with treaty obligations:

'As a matter of principle, consideration could be given to whether Dutch nationality legislation, particularly Article 15(1)(c) RWN, is compatible with the European Convention on Nationality. That Convention proceeds from limiting the circumstances in which someone loses Dutch nationality, and from the idea that such loss is justified only in particular circumstances. Yet Article 15(1)(c) RWN opens the door wide to unwitting and unwanted loss of Dutch nationality. Even people who still have many ties with the Netherlands lose Dutch nationality in this way, simply because they have not renewed their passport or applied for a certificate of Dutch nationality in time.'²²⁹

The ten-year clock is identified by name, and the conclusion is unmistakable. The following page gives the resulting recommendation:





'Prevent people from continuing to lose Dutch nationality against their wishes and without their knowledge. Ensure that people to whom this has happened have an opportunity for restoration. Prevent people from having to make disproportionate efforts to retain Dutch nationality.'²³⁰

Below this, under 'Possible measures include', come four suggestions. The first and third matter most here: 'Whether continued application of Article 15(1)(c) RWN remains desirable, given the purpose and wording of the European Convention on Nationality', and 'Introducing restoration arrangements for people who lost Dutch nationality unintentionally and without their knowledge'. The other two concern resetting the loss clock and affordable visas and residence permits for former Dutch nationals.²³¹

In May 2016, the Ombudsman therefore also called for a substantive assessment of the law: loss by operation of law involves no balancing of interests; the provision may be incompatible with the European Convention on Nationality; and people who lost nationality unintentionally deserve a way back. The recommendation expressly included restoration arrangements. Ten years later, the broad restoration route advocated by this book still does not exist. The bill introduced in 2016 remains pending. In 2023, the Government consulted on a two-year window for part of the group, then ignored many responses, recommendations and criticisms. Limited restoration possibilities exist, such as the Tjebbes option, the so-called EU proportionality assessment, discussed next. They provide no answer for those falling outside them. Anyone considering restoration without a time limit too far-reaching must therefore also explain what adequate route these people now do have. Part III, §8 develops this point.

5a. What people are told at the counter

The Government brochure brings us to a point rarely made in the documents, but one I encounter every week in practice. A brochure describes today's law. Whether someone is still Dutch today depends on yesterday's law: the wording applicable on the day of their birth, their mother's marriage, their father's naturalisation or their own departure. Someone born in Jakarta in 1958, someone who married an American in 1972, someone who became South African in 1997 — each falls under a different statutory provision. For many of those laws, the text cannot even be found

online (Part I, §9.1). The Government has no brochure for that. It has a counter, and behind it sits someone who ought to know today's law — unfortunately, that is not always the case either.

The result is that people trying to do the right thing are sent away with the wrong answer. That is a serious claim, based on what I see in practice: people who telephoned the embassy to ask whether they could regain Dutch nationality and were told they could not, when they could; people told they had to renounce their second nationality when an exception applied; people who signed a declaration whose implications they could not understand. For privacy reasons, I do not identify these cases by name. I present them for what they are: my observations, not a measured figure.²³² I am not alone. In April 2023, an Amsterdam law firm practising in this field wrote to the Government that many former Dutch nationals 'have previously been told — for example by a lawyer, a Dutch diplomatic mission or during a Dutch passport application procedure — that they have lost Dutch nationality', and would then 'probably not readily attempt to approach a Dutch mission or lawyer again'.²³³



What I can show is the Government's own acknowledgement. The IND maintains a country list indicating whether the other nationality is automatically lost upon naturalisation (A), or must be renounced (B). That list determines individual cases. When it was amended for three countries in November 2025, the State Secretary wrote in the explanatory notes: 'Although the former situation in a country may have ceased to apply some time ago, the information does not always make clear when the relevant legislation changed for a particular country.'²³⁴ In plain terms: the list on which the Netherlands bases its decisions can lag years behind the law of the country concerned, and the Government does not always know for how long. South Africa is the clearest example. Its Constitutional Court declared the automatic loss provision unconstitutional on 6 May 2025, retrospectively to 1995 (§9). That welcome judgment retrospectively restored nationality to South Africans in circumstances similar to those of former Dutch nationals. What a fine example for the Netherlands. The Dutch country list was amended from 1 January 2026 — almost eight months later. During those eight months, South Africans wishing to become Dutch were asked to sign that they would not seek to retain South African nationality, although under South African law they no longer lost it at all.²³⁵



A passport counter in another country

Three African examples of cross-border applications.



Cabo Verde–Dakar: no local application appointment. An in-person application can be made in Dakar, for example. Praia–Dakar: approximately 650 km in a straight line.

São Tomé–Luanda: no local application counter. Luanda is one example, approximately 1,250 km away. Travelling from Príncipe adds another island journey. According to the instructions consulted, the new document cannot be posted.

Bangui–Kinshasa: likewise no local application counter. Kinshasa is one example, approximately 1,030 km away. The new document cannot be posted here either. Applying and collecting may require a stay or additional journeys. Connections and transfers must be planned separately.

Lines connect locations schematically and do not guarantee direct flights. Distances are rounded straight-line distances. Services, flights, entry requirements and temporary counters may change. Information as at 5 October 2026.

Cabo Verde, São Tomé and Príncipe, and the Central African Republic: examples of cross-border applications. Dotted lines are schematic connections, not guaranteed direct flights.

‘Ignorance of the law is no excuse’ is a legal principle I regularly hear and encounter, and understand in principle. But the citizen’s difficulty begins earlier: how do they find the right answer? My observations also concern people who asked questions and acted on incorrect answers. ‘Yes, you may become Australian’ resulted in unwanted loss of Dutch nationality. Someone relying on such a telephone call or conversation at the counter must later be able to prove what was said. The question is therefore not simply whether someone took sufficient care. It is also whether that care gave them a reliable means of retaining nationality. This problem deserves investigation through the individual case files.



From the Chaco to an embassy abroad

Paraguay: an inland journey followed by an appointment abroad.



First, reach a departure point: a resident of the Chaco must first travel within Paraguay. The Transchaco links the region with Asunción. The green line is schematic, rather than an exact road route.

Then cross the border: no application appointment is available in Paraguay. The official page names the embassy in Buenos Aires, for example. Asunción–Buenos Aires: approximately 1,040 km in a straight line. Children must also attend in person. Travel, accommodation, accompaniment and documents add to the passport fee.

According to the page consulted, the new passport can be sent to the honorary consulate in Asunción. Two journeys abroad are therefore not automatically necessary.

Lines connect locations schematically and do not guarantee direct flights. Distances are rounded straight-line distances. Services, flights, entry requirements and temporary counters may change. Information as at 5 October 2026.

Paraguay: an example of an inland journey from Filadelfia to Asunción, followed by an application appointment abroad, for example in Buenos Aires. The new passport can be sent to Asunción.

We must also picture the world in which this happened, because that world has disappeared. Someone who did not telephone was not necessarily uninformed: they heard from others. Post-war emigration left Dutch associations, churches and clubs in Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the United States and South Africa. There — and at embassy and consulate receptions — people passed on what they believed they knew about passports, nationality and what was or was not allowed. That was the information service. It had one source, the same counter, and no mechanism for correction. One incorrect statement became accepted knowledge throughout a community and remained so for years, because there was nothing against which to check it. Even today, we hear many people, including officials, believing that children with another nationality must choose at eighteen, and that this is or was Dutch law. It was never Dutch law at all. Anyone saying today that those concerned could have known is thinking of a ten-second online search. They had a club evening and a Queen's Day reception. Little remains of those associations now — the internet has replaced them — but the generation concerned here is the generation that heard the information there.²³⁶ And, as we know, the internet does not always get it right either. Sigh!

It does not affect only the poorly informed. In August 2025, the sponsors of the private members' bill gave the example of Andre Geim. He won the Nobel Prize in Physics in 2010 as a Dutch



national, acquired British nationality when knighted in the United Kingdom, and in 2025 'discovered [...] that the Netherlands had automatically taken away his Dutch nationality for that reason. To his great distress, he was told to hand in his Dutch passport at the embassy to prevent an Interpol search request from being issued.'²³⁷ A Nobel laureate, an embassy and the threat of Interpol: it was the law of 1892 speaking in that conversation.



6. Tjebbes, and what the Netherlands did with it

On 12 March 2019, the Court of Justice of the European Union delivered its judgment in the case of Mrs Tjebbes and three others. All were Dutch nationals who had lost Dutch nationality, and consequently EU citizenship, through the ten-year clock or their mother's loss of nationality.²³⁸ The Court accepted the principle: a Member State may attach loss of nationality to the absence of a genuine connection, and ten years' residence outside the Union may be taken as evidence of that absence.²³⁹ But it imposed one condition, in a sentence that has since become central to the Dutch debate:

'The loss of the nationality of a Member State by operation of law would be incompatible with the principle of proportionality if the relevant national rules did not permit, at any time, an individual examination of the consequences of that loss for the persons concerned from the point of view of EU law.'²⁴⁰

The assessment brings the consequences for an individual and their family back into view. When someone applies for a passport or another document, the authorities must be able to examine what the loss of EU rights means for that person and, where necessary, restore nationality retrospectively.²⁴¹ Consequences for family and working life count, as does the possibility that the person could not renounce their other nationality. For children, their best interests must also be taken into account.²⁴² The life behind the statutory deadline thus becomes part of the assessment.

On 12 February 2020, the Administrative Jurisdiction Division of the Council of State found that the Kingdom Act provided no basis for retrospective reacquisition and was 'to that extent incompatible with Article 20 TFEU'. Reacquisition could be based directly on that Article.²⁴³ On 3 April 2020, the Supreme Court held that the assessment could also take place in proceedings before a civil court to determine Dutch nationality.²⁴⁴

The legislature responded with the Kingdom Act of 17 November 2021, effective from 1 April 2022.²⁴⁵ Despite all the concern since 2016, loss by operation of law remained in Article 15. Only the time limit changed. A new option ground was also added, Article 6(1)(p):



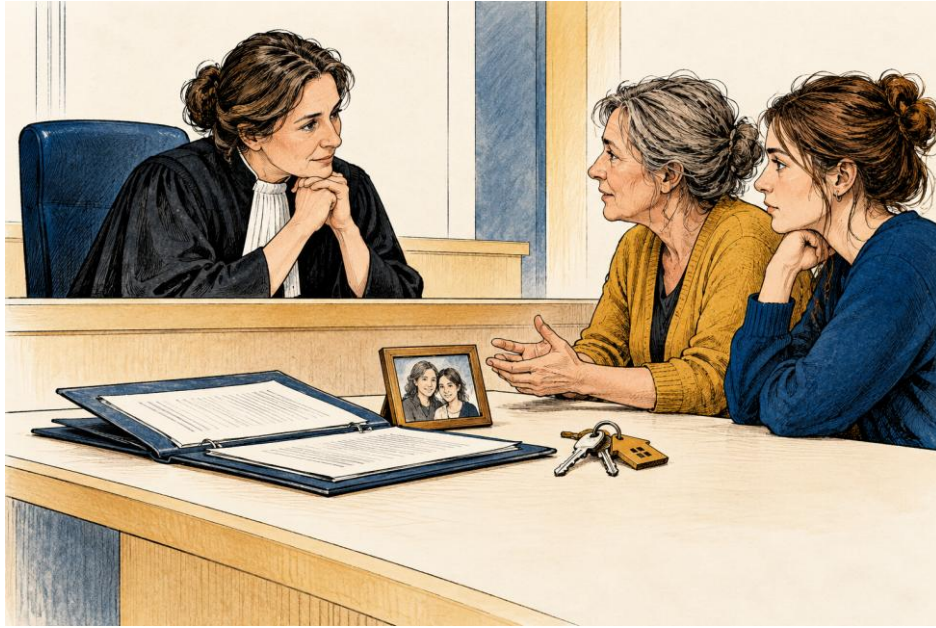
‘a foreign national who has lost Dutch nationality by operation of law, where that loss also entailed loss of Union citizenship and it was reasonably foreseeable at that time that this would have disproportionate consequences from the point of view of EU law. Reacquisition shall have retrospective effect from the moment Dutch nationality was lost.’²⁴⁶

Three limitations remain important for the individual. The assessment applies only where EU citizenship was lost alongside Dutch nationality. Someone also holding the nationality of another Member State is therefore excluded. According to the Government, consequences unconnected with EU law are also excluded.²⁴⁷ Furthermore, these arrangements do not prevent loss. They offer repair afterwards, upon request, with the individual required to provide sufficient evidence. Finally, the time limit increased from ten to thirteen years. That allows people more time, but still leaves them responsible for preventing automatic loss.

There is a fourth point, apparent only from the case law. Someone seeking to establish whether they are still Dutch by applying for a certificate of Dutch nationality does not receive an administrative decision on that application. In September 2022, the Administrative Jurisdiction Division held that outside Article 15(4), ‘no specific statutory provision exists from which the Minister can derive the power’ to issue such a certificate. A refusal is then not an administrative decision and cannot be challenged through objection or appeal. In February 2024, it applied this to a Dutch national who had become American through naturalisation in 2012 and requested a certificate in 2020. During the further appeal, the Minister had replaced his own decision on the objection with a ruling of inadmissibility. The Division found no arbitrariness, rejected the requested preliminary questions because the option under Article 6(1)(p) constituted ‘an effective judicial remedy’, but nevertheless considered the situation somewhat improper and ordered the Minister to pay the legal costs.²⁴⁸ In these cases, refusing the requested certificate did not produce a decision open to objection. Under the new option in Article 6(1)(p), objection, appeal and further appeal are available. The Article 17 procedure for determining Dutch nationality also remains, although its scope is more limited.

How does this work in practice? The IND investigated it itself. Since February 2020 — the Division’s judgment — the IND has recorded just under eight hundred requests for advice concerning approximately 750 people, almost all referred by Foreign Affairs, usually following a passport application. In almost 4 per cent of those cases, the IND considered the loss disproportionate; in 90 per cent, it did not.²⁴⁹ The Government’s response to the parliamentary report on the private members’ modernisation bill puts it this way: ‘Only 4% of the approximately 750 option requests submitted — around 30 people — actually resulted in reacquisition of Dutch nationality.’ The IND monitoring report for 2018–2024 records ‘fewer than ten registered option confirmations’ under the new ground, the least successful option category of all. These figures count different things: advice requests, people and confirmed options. The periods and recording methods also differ. We must therefore neither add them together nor treat them as one group. The approximately 4 per cent from the advice requests examined²⁵⁰ is likewise not an estimate for all Dutch nationals abroad. We do not know the size of the entire affected group.²⁵¹





A person behind the proportionality assessment.

Why consider only people who also lose EU citizenship? The Advisory Division of the Council of State of the Kingdom asked that question in April 2021.

‘The effects on someone’s family, work and ties with the Netherlands also deserve attention.’

It wrote:

‘Nevertheless, the question arises whether loss of Dutch nationality, without also losing Union citizenship, might in certain circumstances likewise have disproportionate consequences for the normal development of the family and professional life, or other aspects of the life, of the person concerned. If so, the limitation on the possibility of review against the principle of proportionality, as provided in the proposed Kingdom Act, is unjustified.’²⁵²

That critical question should have prompted reflection. The effects on someone’s family, work and ties with the Netherlands also deserve attention. The assessment should not revolve solely around lost EU rights.

The Government confined the bill to implementing the judgment. It wrote: ‘EU law does not require any other amendments. More far-reaching considerations therefore fall outside the scope of the bill.’ It referred further changes to the political arena.

According to the Government, the cases envisaged by the Council of State would not readily have disproportionate consequences, ‘also in view of the purpose of the RWN’.²⁵³

The broader question was therefore left unanswered. Within this bill, the Government did not wish to include an assessment for people who lost Dutch nationality but retained EU citizenship. In my view, it chose the minimum. If I remember correctly, that was also the word, or the phrase, used: we are doing only the minimum here. The view was that the House of Representatives should decide the rest, but no further action followed. To my knowledge, the issue has never been examined further and the State Secretary or Government has not raised it again. If I am mistaken, I would welcome being told.

Every politician I have personally spoken to about this, from left to right, acknowledged that automatic loss of Dutch nationality has disproportionate effects. They agreed with me that it must change. Yet automatic loss has remained under successive governments. The acknowledgement is there in those conversations. The change these Dutch nationals are waiting for does not come.

‘The acknowledgement is there in those conversations. The change these Dutch nationals are waiting for does not come.’

7. The childcare benefits scandal

Nationality can also affect a family through information held elsewhere within government. The childcare benefits scandal showed why the use of such information deserves attention. It belongs in this account, with a precise distinction between what the established facts do and do not prove.

The facts, as established by the Dutch Data Protection Authority in July 2020, were these. The Tax and Customs Administration’s Benefits Department retained any dual nationality of Dutch childcare-benefit applicants in its systems; used applicants’ nationality as an indicator in a model automatically selecting applications as high-risk; and used nationality in investigating organised fraud. The Authority concluded that the department had thereby ‘breached the Personal Data Protection Act until 25 May 2018 and the General Data Protection Regulation from 25 May 2018 onwards’.²⁵⁴ On 25 November 2021, it imposed three fines on the Minister of Finance totalling €2.75 million. The penalty decision states: ‘On 25 May 2018, the dual nationality of 1.4 million citizens was recorded in the TVS.’²⁵⁵

The finding is serious enough to require an accurate account. Processing of nationality, including dual nationality, was unlawful and discriminatory. This does not mean that dual nationality was a statutory eligibility condition for childcare benefit: nationality is not such a condition. Nor was it established that selection by nationality determined the outcome of reassessment in individual cases.²⁵⁶ Taking the affected families seriously does not require stronger conclusions than the investigation supports.

The scandal’s relevance to this book lies elsewhere. Recording a second nationality in the population register had already been abolished in 2014. Since 6 January 2014, no foreign nationality has been added alongside Dutch nationality, and existing registrations were ended on 31 January 2015.²⁵⁷ But the information had already been copied, and the Tax and Customs Administration continued using it until 2020.²⁵⁸ Even in the population register itself, the ‘ended’ nationalities remained, marked with a code. In February 2025, Rotterdam District Court held that this code was also personal data and that retaining it breached the law.²⁵⁹

For this book, the scandal raises a question about how the Government sees its citizens. When a second nationality is recorded as a departure from the norm, that record can be used for selection. This history warns of that risk; it does not prove an inevitable consequence of every record. The Government may need nationality information for a defined statutory task. It must then explain why it retains those particular data and how it prevents people from being treated differently without justification. People with two nationalities must also be able to trust their Government to treat them as full citizens.

8. Only the Netherlands and Austria

The principle of 1892 — one person, one nationality — acquired a treaty in 1963: the Strasbourg Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality. Chapter I provides that someone



voluntarily acquiring the nationality of another Contracting State loses their previous nationality and ‘shall not be authorised to retain their former nationality’.²⁶⁰



The Council of Europe’s status list, consulted on 18 September 2026, shows what remains. Thirteen States have ratified the Convention at some point. Three — the United Kingdom, Ireland and Spain — declared on accession that they would apply only Chapter II, concerning military obligations. Of the remaining ten, six denounced Chapter I: Belgium, effective from 28 April 2008; France, 5 March 2009; Luxembourg, 10 July 2009; Italy, 4 June 2010; Denmark, 26 August 2015; and Norway, 19 December 2019. Germany denounced the entire Convention, effective from 22 December 2002. Sweden did the same and acceded again solely to Chapter II.²⁶¹ That leaves Austria and the Kingdom of the Netherlands.

One detail in that list escaped my attention in 2019. The Netherlands signed the Convention in 1963, but accepted it only on 9 May 1985, more than twenty years later, when the new Kingdom Act had entered into force.²⁶² The Convention cited today as the international-law anchor for the renunciation requirement became binding on the Netherlands only in 1985. Within twenty years, other parties began leaving it.

The sponsors of the modernisation bill already said this in 2016. Their explanatory memorandum states that the Strasbourg Convention expresses ‘a view of nationality law no longer consistent with State practice’, and that the amendment responds to ‘an international trend accepting multiple nationality’.²⁶³ Their response to the parliamentary report in August 2025 puts it more briefly: ‘Following Norway’s denunciation in 2019, only the Netherlands and Austria remain members.’²⁶⁴

The Second Protocol of 1993, which permitted certain exceptions to Chapter I and formed the basis for the more flexible rules of 2003, has fared even worse: since France left it in 2008, the Netherlands and Italy have been its only parties.²⁶⁵



Different nationalities, enduring connections.

The list shows a clear development among the States that committed themselves to this Convention. Only Austria and the Netherlands ultimately remain bound by the chapter restricting multiple nationality. This is not a count of all nationality rules worldwide. It is, however, a concrete answer to whether this treaty obligation remains a shared norm among the countries concerned.



Part I revealed a historical irony that belongs here. When the Government enshrined the principle of single nationality in 1892, it argued that the Netherlands ‘cannot, in a matter so closely touching international relations, stand alone among all civilised nations with rules of nationality so divergent as to be found nowhere else’.²⁶⁶ That argument was correct in 1892, and is correct again in 2026. Only now it points in the opposite direction. If we wish to move with the world and our friends, it is now time to consider bidding farewell to the principle of single nationality.

9. What other countries did

In 2019, I counted Germany among the countries that did not permit dual nationality. That was correct then and is incorrect now. The Gesetz zur Modernisierung des Staatsangehörigkeitsrechts [Act to Modernise Nationality Law] of 22 March 2024, effective from 27 June 2024, abandoned the principle of avoiding multiple nationality. Someone applying for German nationality no longer has to renounce their original nationality; a German acquiring another nationality no longer loses German nationality. The special permission to retain German nationality when naturalising abroad, the Beibehaltungsgenehmigung [retention permit], has been abolished.²⁶⁷ In 2024, the Netherlands’ largest neighbouring country, with a security debate no less vigorous than the Dutch debate, therefore did precisely what the 2016 private members’ bill proposes for the Netherlands.

Norway has permitted dual nationality since 1 January 2020, following its denunciation of Chapter I. Denmark has done so since 1 September 2015;²⁶⁸ Sweden since 1 July 2001;²⁶⁹ and Switzerland since 1 January 1992.²⁷⁰ In 1949, the United Kingdom was among the first in Europe. Canada, Australia and France have also permitted it for some time.²⁷¹ Italy has allowed retention since its 1992 legislation, although in 2025 it restricted acquisition by descent for people born abroad — a tightening of access, not retention.²⁷² Portugal has no ground for loss upon acquisition of another nationality.²⁷³

On the other side stands Austria, which retains loss upon voluntary acquisition and requires renunciation upon naturalisation.²⁷⁴ India does not recognise dual nationality. The status of Overseas Citizen of India is, in the words of India’s own Ministry of External Affairs, ‘not to be misconstrued as dual citizenship’.²⁷⁵ Botswana, which I counted among the countries refusing it in 2019, is now changing: Parliament passed an amending Act in December 2025, and the ministry has processed dual-nationality applications since November 2025, although not all the texts have yet been published.²⁷⁶

Outside Europe, the clearest example is South Africa, because it concerns precisely the same provision. Section 6(1)(a) of the South African Citizenship Act 88 of 1995 caused South African citizenship to be lost by operation of law upon voluntary acquisition of another nationality, unless the Minister had granted prior permission: the South African twin of Article 15(1)(a) RWN. The Supreme Court of Appeal declared the provision unconstitutional on 13 June 2023. Under South African constitutional law, however, such an order from a court other than the Constitutional Court has no force until the Constitutional Court confirms it. On 6 May 2025, that Court unanimously did so, also making its own declarations.²⁷⁷ Its reasoning could almost be applied word for word to the Netherlands. The Court rejected the distinction between ‘loss’ and ‘deprivation’ as ‘more apparent than real and more semantic than substantive, a distinction without a difference’. It continued: where legislation terminates citizenship ‘without any forewarning and even knowledge of the citizen (and possibly even the Department itself) simply on account of dual citizenship, it is plainly a deprivation of citizenship’.²⁷⁸

Of the man whose case underlay the proceedings, the Court noted that he lost citizenship ‘without his knowledge and against his wishes’, discovered it by chance, and travelled for years on a South African passport without anyone at the border noticing: ‘This automatic loss of citizenship, unbeknown to him (and maybe even to the Department), without any hearing whatsoever, is a constitutional aberration.’²⁷⁹ The Court declared the provision invalid from its promulgation on 6 October 1995 and ordered that people who had lost citizenship under it were ‘deemed not to have



lost their citizenship': thirty years of retrospective effect, by operation of law, without an application or deadline.²⁸⁰ The Netherlands knows this mechanism: it used it in 1910 and 2001 (§3; Part I, §9.5). The difference is that South Africa used it in 2025.

What happened afterwards belongs here too, because it shows what such a judgment does and does not achieve in practice. More than sixteen months later, section 6(1)(a) remains unchanged in the South African legislation. The Court did not suspend invalidity or give the legislature a deadline: the provision is invalid, but has not yet been removed. Meanwhile, the Department of Home Affairs addressed restoration in the way an administration does: through a service counter. On 24 November 2025, a portal opened where those concerned could have their status checked. In its first eleven weeks, 12,008 people did so and 1,088 had citizenship confirmed as never having been lost. Since 10 February 2026, facial recognition has reduced processing, the Minister says, to an hour rather than six to eight weeks. The legislative amendment itself has been deferred to a bill still to be drafted under the revised White Paper on Citizenship, Immigration and Refugee Protection, approved by the Cabinet on 7 April 2026. No date for introduction in Parliament has been published. South Africa has therefore been slow with legislation, but swift in implementing the binding judgment.²⁸¹

Two points bear directly on the Dutch debate. First, restoration by operation of law has worked without amending the legislation: the administration implemented the judgment. Second, the language of the service began shifting almost immediately. The hastily created portal opens by stating that someone who lost citizenship under section 6(1)(a) is 'now deemed not to have lost their citizenship'. In the same breath, it speaks of people 'eligible to apply for confirmation of reinstatement' and invites them to 'initiate the process of restoring your citizenship'. In the Netherlands, that difference is not wordplay. Article 15(1)(a) RWN attaches loss of Dutch nationality to acquisition of another nationality through one's own actions. Whether someone 'regains' South African nationality upon their own request, or is deemed by the court never to have lost it, therefore determines whether they retain Dutch nationality.²⁸² The good news is that the portal's incorrect or confusing wording does not accurately reflect the judgment. The bad news is that it can also confuse Dutch officials.

Nor is this only about South Africa, or only about 2025. Canada — the largest destination for post-war Dutch emigrants — not only abolished loss upon acquisition of another nationality, but restored nationality to those who lost it under the old rules, without an application or deadline. Section 3(1) of the Canadian Citizenship Act provides, among other grounds, that a person is Canadian if 'the person ceased to be a citizen for any reason other than the following reasons and did not subsequently become a citizen'. There are two narrow exceptions: the person renounced citizenship themselves, or it was revoked for 'false representation, fraud or concealment of material circumstances'. Every other ground for loss falls within it. Subsection 7 specifies when restoration takes effect: for this group, 'from the time the person ceased to be a citizen'; for two other groups, even 'from the time that he or she was born'.²⁸³

This is the same structure as South Africa's 'deemed not to have lost their citizenship' and the Dutch Act of 1910, but in legislation applicable today, in a country where many of the people this book concerns live. For anyone wondering what retrospective effect does to everything that happened in the intervening years, the Canadian legislature addressed this in one provision: subsection 8 prevents rights or obligations under other legislation arising for that period and excludes damages claims against the Crown.²⁸⁴ Dutch legislation does not specifically address this kind of situation, which is welcome. It means that a Dutch national who acquired nationality in this way through the foreign State did not do so personally and deliberately, and therefore does not lose Dutch nationality. Officials and the authorities may nevertheless raise questions or draw incorrect conclusions. Unfortunately, that is not unusual. In the 1980s, South Africa made many young foreign residents South African through legislation, also affecting large groups of Dutch nationals.



Australia, the second major destination for those emigrants, repealed section 17 of its 1948 Act on 4 April 2002: the provision causing Australians to lose citizenship upon acquiring another nationality. It went further: section 29 of the Citizenship Act 2007 gives those who lost citizenship under that provision — and those who lost it under section 20 of the former Act, concerning residence outside Australia — the right to apply to resume it. There is no time limit. The legislation requires only an application, identity, ‘good character’ for those aged eighteen or over, and the usual security assessment. This is therefore the mirror image of the Dutch situation: the same two grounds for loss — voluntary acquisition and prolonged residence abroad — with a way back for both that does not expire.²⁸⁵

The Philippines went further still in 2003, in the Act’s own policy declaration. The Citizenship Retention and Re-acquisition Act opens by stating that all Filipinos becoming citizens of another country ‘shall be deemed not to have lost their Philippine citizenship’. Those who already lost it through naturalisation abroad are deemed to have reacquired it upon taking an oath of allegiance. Those affected after the Act retain it through the same oath. Again, there is no deadline: the Act specifies no date after which the oath can no longer be taken. Unmarried minor children benefit by operation of law.²⁸⁶ Europe is therefore not alone in changing its mind. Outside Europe too, what was the norm in 1892 has become the exception.

The clearest example is closest to my own doorstep. I have lived in various countries and now spend much of the year with family in Vietnam. Comparing its nationality law with Dutch law is therefore not a remote academic exercise for me. Vietnamese nationality law starts from the principle of single nationality, just like Dutch law. Reading only that, one might expect a system at least as strict and restrictive as the Dutch one. The opposite is true. The difference lies not in the principle, but in one Article: the Article listing the reasons for losing Vietnamese nationality. It contains five grounds, and voluntary acquisition of another nationality is not among them. Nor is prolonged residence abroad. A Vietnamese person becoming Dutch remains Vietnamese. A Vietnamese person living in Canada for thirty years without ever renewing a Vietnamese passport remains Vietnamese. The loss by operation of law discussed in this book does not exist there. A child with one Vietnamese parent also acquires nationality if the parents agree to this when registering the birth, even if the child was born abroad.²⁸⁷ Vietnam is a society in which people do not readily abandon or exclude one another, and that can be felt in its legislation.

It has not always been so, which makes the example particularly useful. Vietnam did have rules targeting precisely the same group as ours: people settled abroad had to register with a Vietnamese diplomatic mission within five years to retain nationality, on pain of losing it. Register or lose it: a time-limited requirement for those living furthest away and hardest to reach. Anyone familiar with the Dutch story knows how such rules end. They no longer exist. In their place is a statement that someone who has not lost Vietnamese nationality still holds it, accompanied not by an acquisition application but by a confirmation procedure: anyone without documentary evidence asks the mission to establish their nationality. No deadline, no expiry.²⁸⁸

The amending Act of 2025 goes further. Previously, reacquisition of Vietnamese nationality was limited to people in one of six categories, who had to renounce their other nationality. Since the amendment, anyone who has lost it and submits a request is eligible. Retaining foreign nationality has become the rule rather than the exception, provided the President also authorises retention when granting the request. Someone with a Vietnamese parent or grandparent, or married to a Vietnamese national, can also naturalise without living in Vietnam, meeting the language requirement or completing five years’ residence, and may request permission to retain their own nationality. They may even choose a combined Vietnamese and foreign name. The transitional provisions also point in the opposite direction to ours: requests already received when the new Act took effect are assessed under the new law. Here, the law applicable on the date of the event governs, and Article 2(1) RWN provides that acquisition and loss do not, as a starting point, have retrospective effect.²⁸⁹



Whether the process is as straightforward in practice as on paper is another question, and I do not know the answer. But for a country retaining the principle of single nationality, the legislation itself reads like nationality law seeking to bring its diaspora back rather than push it away. That is the precise opposite of the Dutch clock.

I am writing here about the comparison with Vietnam's approach to its citizens and nationality. Vietnamese nationality legislation has many other positive features, alongside issues and challenges that could perhaps be improved. Overall, however, my view is that it is clearly considerably more positive than Dutch legislation and moving in the right direction.

This book asks a simple question: does the State take nationality away from someone who has done nothing and knows nothing about it? In Vietnam, as in other countries, the answer is no — unequivocally no. The only exception that once existed, specifically for nationals abroad, has disappeared. A country with a considerably lower income per person than ours decided within one parliamentary sitting that its relationship with its diaspora mattered more than the principle of single nationality.

In The Hague, the private members' bill has been pending since 2016.



Connections across borders.

Finally, something that is an impression rather than comparative legal analysis. I include it nevertheless, because I spend much of the year here.

Vietnam is a society that keeps people together. You see it in the organisation of families and society, and hear it in the words used about nationals abroad: they belong, even after two generations, even with another passport. A nationality law, I think, is rarely anything other than that attitude put into writing. Reading such a law tells you whom a country considers to belong.





These Vietnamese rules put connections with people beyond the country's borders at their centre. That invites us to look at the Netherlands too. What does our clock mean for someone who wants to preserve that connection? The foreign comparison does not decide the Dutch question, but shows that other choices are possible.

The direction of change is not disputed. In 2016, using Maastricht University data, the sponsors of the private members' bill wrote that the proportion of States withdrawing nationality upon voluntary acquisition of another had 'fallen to 26.8 per cent in 2015', while the proportion allowing retention had 'risen from 29.4 per cent in 1960 to 63.4 per cent in 2015. An unmistakable trend.'²⁹⁰ The researchers themselves describe an increase 'from one-third to three-quarter of states'.²⁹¹ That was ten years ago; the proportion allowing multiple nationality has since increased further. What was the norm in 1892 is the exception in 2026.

Better still than repair is prevention. Argentina offers an example of strong protection. According to the Argentine authorities, Argentine nationality cannot be renounced; they refer, among other provisions, to the Constitution. That differs from an absolute prohibition on every form of loss: nationality obtained through fraud can be subject to annulment proceedings.

'Better still than repair is prevention.'

Brazil also offers an example. Since the constitutional amendment of 3 October 2023, acquiring another nationality no longer causes loss of Brazilian nationality. The Netherlands can learn from such protection. I want stronger protection for Dutch nationality, preferably in the Constitution. Voluntary renunciation must remain possible. Amending the Constitution requires more steps; that does not diminish the idea's importance. See the additional sources in Appendix D.



More than one connection.

10. Figures that do exist

Not everything is unknown. Some figures are firm, and deserve to be set alongside one another.

Naturalisation requests doubled between 2018 and 2024, from 26,500 to 52,100. Of the requests, 97.3 per cent were granted. Average processing time fell from 344 to 182 days.²⁹² The Netherlands therefore naturalises more people, faster, and almost always grants the request. Since 1 January 2026, an individual naturalisation costs €1,139; an option costs €241.²⁹³

The number of Dutch nationals abroad registering for House of Representatives elections rose from 92,772 in 2021 to 107,669 in 2023 and 133,589 in 2025. Of the last group, 65 per cent cast a valid vote.²⁹⁴ That is a rise of 44 per cent in four years. These are voters who, at every election, may disappear by operation of law without anyone noticing — not from the electoral register, but from Dutch nationality.

The number of Dutch nationals with a second nationality has been estimated more often, and is growing: ‘almost 900,000’ in 2005 according to Betty de Hart; ‘at least 1.3 million’ in 2014 according to the sponsors of the private members’ bill; and 1.4 million in the Tax and Customs Administration’s system on 25 May 2018 according to the Data Protection Authority.²⁹⁵ That is one in twelve Dutch people. The numbers in the State’s own records contradict the principle that multiple nationality is the exception.

Then there is the figure already mentioned: half of those who became Dutch between 2018 and 2024 could not renounce their original nationality because their country of origin did not permit it.²⁹⁶ For half of them, the renunciation requirement — the instrument through which the Netherlands maintains the principle of 1892 for newcomers — is therefore by definition ineffective. In its assessment of foreign State interference, the General Intelligence and Security Service (AIVD) writes that ‘many individuals within diaspora communities in the Netherlands’ possess several nationalities and that renunciation ‘is not permitted by some countries, such as Iran and Morocco’.²⁹⁷ The service records this as a fact, rather than a policy recommendation. It is a fact the renunciation requirement cannot change.

Another firm series is notable for two reasons. Diplomatic missions keep precise annual counts of the travel and identity document applications they handle: 120,923 in 2018; 68,657 in 2019; 33,340 in 2020; 52,410 in 2021; 60,572 in 2022; 69,764 in 2023; and 127,617 in 2024. Of these,

applications for national passports numbered 103,944; 57,546; 28,740; 46,110; 51,933; 60,058; and 111,233 respectively.²⁹⁸ Across seven years, this totals 459,564 processed applications for national passports. Applications at designated municipalities and the Schiphol counter fall outside this consular series. These administrative counts are not counts of documents issued, unique individuals or resets of the loss period. They do show that document processing is counted, while comparable records of automatic loss are absent. Issue of the document is decisive for resetting the clock; a processed application does not prove that issue occurred.

'A processed application does not prove that issue occurred.'

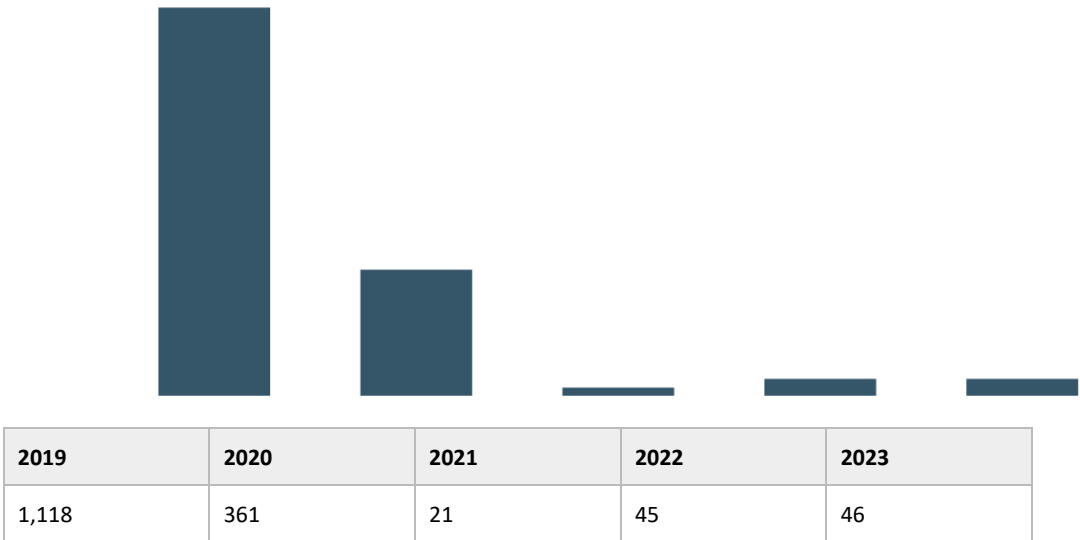
Consular applications for national passports



Figure 5. Consular applications for national passports processed, 2018–2024. Not a count of documents issued or unique individuals. The piles are symbolic; the stated figures are exact.

One row in that table deserves closer attention because it goes to the heart of the arrangements. The certificate of Dutch nationality is the second document that resets the clock and can prevent loss. Since 1 July 2024, Foreign Affairs in The Hague has issued it solely for that purpose; other authorities and forms of evidence must be distinguished from this. Article 61 of the Decree on Acquisition and Loss of Dutch Nationality specifies what qualifies: a final judicial order establishing Dutch nationality; an extract from the Personal Records Database showing that the person is registered as Dutch; or a declaration by the head of a diplomatic or consular mission that the person is Dutch. It is issued only at the individual's own request.²⁹⁹ The numbers issued were 1,118 in 2019, 361 in 2020, 21 in 2021, 45 in 2022 and 46 in 2023.³⁰⁰ That is a fall from 1,118 to 21 in two years. There was a modest rise in 2022 and 2023, remaining far below the 2019 level.

Certificates of Dutch nationality



Certificates issued annually; not a count of nationality losses.

Figure 6. Consular certificates of Dutch nationality, 2019–2023. The number of certificates is not the number of people who lost nationality.

I separately describe what I have seen in practice, because it is my own observation rather than a source. During the Covid pandemic, many Dutch nationals could not renew their passports: missions were closed, appointments were cancelled and travel was impossible. Organisations such as Nederlanders in den Vreemde and Stichting GOED therefore advised their members to apply for a certificate to prevent loss, something that could then also be done by email. Nevertheless, the pandemic caused losses nobody wanted and for which citizens could not be blamed. Policy subsequently changed, one of the reasons why, at our urging, the ten-year clock became a thirteen-year clock. But Foreign Affairs then suddenly changed its policy: anyone who had never previously held a Dutch passport would no longer receive such a certificate and first had to apply for a passport. Again, this affects a recognisable group: those unable to travel because of poverty or illness, and those lacking a valid travel document for the journey to the mission.

Since I wrote that, part of it has become verifiable on the Government’s own website. Foreign Affairs has restricted issue of the certificate in two respects. The first is dated and published: ‘From 1 July 2024, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in The Hague issues a certificate of Dutch nationality only if the purpose of the application is to prevent loss of Dutch nationality.’³⁰¹ Anyone needing the certificate for another reason — the same website lists seven, from marrying abroad to obtaining a firearms licence — must now go elsewhere.

I observed a second restriction in practice. It now also appears on the application page, without stating when it was added. A warning box says: ‘You must have applied for the certificate before thirteen years have elapsed since the issue date of your last Dutch passport, identity card or previously issued certificate of Dutch nationality.’

But what if you have never held such a document?³⁰² There is then no issue date from which to calculate. The instruction assumes a previous document and provides no answer for your situation.

The decision tool on the same page does provide an answer. Suppose you are eighteen or over, hold another nationality alongside Dutch nationality, and live outside the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and the EU. You want to apply for a certificate to prevent losing Dutch nationality. You have no valid Dutch passport or identity card, and have never held a Dutch passport, identity card or certificate of Dutch nationality.



After six questions, you receive this result:

‘Applying for a certificate of Dutch nationality is not possible. You have never held a Dutch passport, identity card or certificate of Dutch nationality. You therefore cannot apply for a certificate of Dutch nationality.’

The advice is to apply for a passport or identity card.³⁰³

The source itself therefore confirms the core observation. What it does not state is when that requirement began, under which decision or operational instruction, or on what legal basis. It does not appear in the Manual for the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality, nor do the three forms listed in Article 61 of the Decree contain it.³⁰⁴ There is another problem beyond the requirement itself. It is not published as ordinary text; it appears only after six questions have been answered. Almost hidden in the small print — not even that, concealed from view. A citizen wanting to know whether anything can still be done must first enter their circumstances correctly into a decision tool before the rule appears. Anyone entering them incorrectly, or failing to find the tool, reads on the adjacent page that they can simply apply for the certificate. I would not call that good information for citizens.

The numerical series is established, and raises three questions which I leave as questions here. When and why did certificate numbers fall by more than 95 per cent after 2019? When did the requirement for a previous Dutch travel document begin, under which statutory or informal decision, and where was it announced? How many requests were refused on that ground? This concerns the only document through which someone without a passport or identity card can reset the clock. If it is effectively available only to people who already have a document, the escape route is closed to precisely those who need it most. These three questions should be put to Foreign Affairs, and that is what I ask politicians to do.

Other States publish figures relevant to this research, but they do not directly count loss of Dutch nationality. Eurostat records the nationality a person held before acquiring a new European nationality. For 2002–2024, the cited series records 54,713 acquisitions by people holding Dutch nationality, averaging 2,379 a year.³⁰⁵ Not every acquisition causes loss: statutory exceptions may allow retention. The American series records country of birth, not previous nationality: between 2014 and 2023, 8,070 people born in the Netherlands became US citizens.³⁰⁶ The New Zealand series includes 16,050 Netherlands-born people acquiring citizenship between 1949 and 2025, of whom 5,309 did so since 1985 according to the cited calculation.³⁰⁷ Birth in the Netherlands does not prove that someone was Dutch before naturalisation. The periods and definitions also differ. These series therefore cannot be added together without further information or directly compared with an estimate of Dutch losses since 2013.

Australia offers the most complete opportunity to check the calculations, so I include it last: three official Australian sources that fit together and show one country’s picture from beginning to end.

Arrivals. Australia’s Department of Home Affairs publishes historical migration statistics dating back to October 1945. Dutch people settling in Australia numbered 102,491 between October 1945 and June 1959, including 15,473 in 1950–51 alone and 13,862 in 1955–56; 46,551 between January 1959 and June 1975; 15,182 between 1975–76 and 1994–95; and 14,553 between 1995–96 and 2016–17. Deducting the six months appearing in two tables gives 175,398 people over more than seventy years.³⁰⁸

Population. The Australian Bureau of Statistics has counted Netherlands-born residents annually since 1996: 96,370 that year, 88,500 in 2010 and 63,850 in 2025. That is a decline of one-third over twenty-nine years, averaging 1.41 per cent annually: the generation arriving in the 1950s is passing away.³⁰⁹

Nationality. In the 2016 census, 70,174 Netherlands-born people lived in Australia, of whom 73.3 per cent held Australian nationality. That is more than fifty-one thousand people.³¹⁰



This Australian figure shows how many Netherlands-born residents held Australian nationality, not how many had lost Dutch nationality. An adult voluntarily acquiring another nationality may lose Dutch nationality automatically by operation of law under Article 15(1)(a), but exceptions must be assessed individually. Someone born in the Netherlands may still have lived in Australia continuously for five years before adulthood or been married to an Australian when acquiring nationality. As we now know, fewer Dutch exceptions existed before 1985. Separate rules apply to acquisition as a child. Without information on previous nationality, acquisition date, age and family circumstances, the census does not supply a loss figure.

Turning to Canada, its census asks a question no other country in this research asks. Statistics Canada asks not only whether someone is a Canadian citizen, but how they became one and whether they also hold another nationality. For Netherlands-born residents, the 2021 census shows 79,875 people in total. Of these, 66,780 were Canadian citizens: 2,965 by birth and 63,815 by naturalisation. Among those naturalised, 7,355 also held at least one other nationality, while 56,455 did not.³¹¹

Those 56,455 people form a relevant research group: born in the Netherlands, naturalised in Canada and recorded as holding no other nationality. Again, however, birthplace does not establish previous Dutch nationality. The census does not reveal their individual histories under Dutch law. Nor does it identify which statutory exception applied, or whether loss resulted from naturalisation, renunciation or later passage of time. The number therefore cannot be presented as an established count of Dutch nationality losses.

The Canadian census of 2021 and a government estimate of losses since 2013 also have different reference dates and periods. A ratio of almost three to one between the cited numbers is therefore not a valid measure of how far the government estimate understates losses.

The same Canadian census reveals something else, because it asks everyone the same question. Of naturalised Canadians born in the Netherlands, 88.5 per cent hold no other nationality. Compare that with the other countries of origin in the same census:

Country of birth	Naturalised	Canadian only	With a second nationality	Proportion Canadian only
Netherlands	63,815	56,455	7,355	88.5%
India	519,135	454,200	64,945	87.5%
Germany	96,425	81,350	15,070	84.4%
Italy	185,720	131,525	54,200	70.8%
South Africa	40,385	26,930	13,460	66.7%
Belgium	14,455	8,840	5,620	61.2%
United Kingdom	380,870	167,395	213,475	44.0%
United States	151,445	39,935	111,505	26.4%

312

Among the selected countries of birth, the Netherlands has the highest proportion of naturalised Canadians holding no other nationality. These differences are consistent with different nationality rules, but may also relate to migration generations, age, acquisition date and how nationality is reported in the census. This table does not prove that the law of the country of birth fully explains the differences.

The legal mechanisms are not the same. Dutch law provides for automatic loss upon voluntary acquisition,



subject to statutory exceptions. The Canadian table does not assess how those rules apply to individual cases. It makes the question of the effects of Dutch law urgent, but does not answer it.

Population figures do not provide a conclusive answer either. The cited Eurostat series records 645,065 residents holding Dutch nationality in reporting European countries.³¹³ Recording and classification may differ for multiple nationality; the nationality of the country of residence may take precedence. The series also does not cover all Dutch nationals worldwide. It is therefore not a reliable denominator for the group potentially affected by the loss provision.

The five cited series can be placed alongside one another as follows. They cover different categories; the table deliberately gives no total of supposed losses.

Source	What was counted	Number
Canada, 2021 census	Netherlands-born people, naturalised, with no other nationality	56,455
Europe, Eurostat 2002–2024	People holding Dutch nationality before acquiring a European nationality	54,713
Australia, 2016 census	Netherlands-born people holding Australian nationality	51,438
New Zealand, 1949–2025	Netherlands-born people holding New Zealand nationality by grant	16,050
United States, 2014–2023	Netherlands-born people naturalised	8,070

Canada and Australia count residents at a reference date; the other series count acquisitions over different periods. People may also appear in more than one country if they move and subsequently naturalise again. None of the five series establishes loss under Dutch law for everyone concerned. No combined lower bound for losses, or ratio to the Government's estimate since 2013, can therefore be derived from the table.³¹⁴

A second approach uses demographic data. Statistics Netherlands publishes population developments from 1900 and migration by nationality from 1988.³¹⁵ The author's calculation in the methodological account produces net departures of 987,849 people, 629,035 emigrants still living and 1,431,495 descendants across up to four generations.³¹⁶ These are model outputs, not counts of current Dutch nationals. Net migration does not produce an identified cohort; birth, return, death and transmission of nationality each require separate assumptions. The methodological account must therefore be assessed before these outputs can serve as an estimate of a potential Dutch population.

Nor is the difference from Foreign Affairs' approximate figure of one million Dutch nationals abroad a count of losses or a proven upper bound. Both estimates involve uncertainties and may include different groups. These data do not allow me to establish a responsible range for the total number of former Dutch nationals. Further research would need to align definitions, periods and individual grounds for loss.

The size of the affected group is also different from the number who would use restoration arrangements. Not everyone still has ties with the Netherlands or wants Dutch nationality. Uptake of any arrangements must also be researched separately.

But numbers should not be a deciding consideration, in either direction. Whatever the size of the group, and however many would seek restoration, the issue concerns people who wanted to keep their ties with the Netherlands and lost them without anyone telling them. For them, automatic loss as it has operated since 1985 is disproportionate, and they should have a simple way back. Many have parents and relatives in the Netherlands whom they wish to care for. Keeping a family apart in this way — through an unannounced deadline and loss involving no decision — is unreasonable. No number makes it reasonable.



The legislature may ask how many people would use restoration arrangements. It should not let that question depend on unproven totals. For the individual coming forward, another question remains: what assessment and way back are reasonable in their circumstances? Their entitlement to careful treatment does not diminish because we do not know how many others share their position.

The figures therefore identify a research question, rather than a conclusive count of all losses. The Government gives an estimate since 2013 and acknowledges the limitations of its records. Foreign statistics can assist further research, but do not themselves prove how many Dutch nationals have lost nationality by operation of law. Better records and a transparent, verifiable estimate would be needed for that. In my view, however, this is unnecessary and undesirable. We must acknowledge the uncertainty while taking seriously the consequences for those who do come forward.

11. Ten years of waiting

On 16 December 2016, MPs Sjoerdsma and Marcouch introduced a private members' Kingdom bill: abolishing the renunciation requirement, loss upon voluntary acquisition of another nationality and the clock under Article 15(1)(c); and approving the intention to denounce Chapter I of the Strasbourg Convention.³¹⁷ This is the 2016 bill 34632 (R2080).

The legislative process, as recorded on the House of Representatives' own website, can be summarised in eleven entries. Introduced on 16 December 2016. Deferred on 21 December 2016 pending the Council of State's opinion. On 25 October 2023 — almost seven years later — sent to the Council of State for advice and referred to committee. Contributions to the parliamentary report on 25 January 2024; that same day, Paternotte and Mutluer took over responsibility for defending the bill because Sjoerdsma and Kuiken, who had defended it until then, had left Parliament.³¹⁸ Not designated controversial on 19 June 2025. Registered for plenary consideration on 11 September 2025 and scheduled on 17 September 2025. The eleventh and final entry, consulted on 19 September 2026, reads 'Week 50 — Plenary debate (legislation)': the week of 7–11 December 2026, with no day fixed. This debate has repeatedly been postponed or rescheduled. The December timetable is provisional. The bill has been scheduled before; consideration may move again.³¹⁹

If the scheduled debate goes ahead, ten years will separate introduction from the first plenary consideration. For a legislative file, that is a processing time. For someone waiting for restoration, those are years of their life. Parliament's agenda indicates when a bill may progress; it gives that person no certainty about the outcome.

The bill provisionally scheduled for December 2026 is no longer the proposal of 2016. Following the Council of State's opinion, it was amended in October 2023. Its most important change concerns precisely the people discussed in this part. The original proposal contained no restoration arrangements; those who had already lost nationality remained dependent on the existing option after a year of admission and residence in the Kingdom. The amended bill adds point r to Article 6(1): an option right for 'a foreign national who lost Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national at any time on or after 1 April 2003', exercisable at a municipality or consular mission, without a residence or renunciation requirement.³²⁰ Article 15 is reduced to one sentence: 'An adult loses Dutch nationality by making a declaration of renunciation.' Article 9's renunciation requirement is removed, the unused Brexit Kingdom Act is repealed, and the intention to denounce Chapter I of the Strasbourg Convention is approved.³²¹





A proposal remains stalled.

Two boundaries of those restoration arrangements must be identified, because they will recur in the debate. First, the date: 1 April 2003. Those who lost Dutch nationality under the Act of 1985 — the group affected from 1 January 1995 onwards — are excluded, without explanation in the sponsors' memorandum. The Government, drawing the same boundary in 2023 (below), did give a reason: for the period before 1 April 2003, 'an opportunity to restore Dutch nationality had already been provided', namely the then little-known Article V of the Kingdom Act of 2000.³²² That reason is stronger than I initially understood, and turns against the sponsors. Article V provided not only restoration by operation of law for people who had received a passport after 1990. Its first paragraph also gave everyone affected by the 1985 clock a two-year opportunity to make a declaration, from 1 April 2003 to 1 April 2005, without a residence requirement, including their children, and in the Act's own words: 'This reacquisition has retrospective effect from the moment of loss' (§3).³²³ Two years for people unaware that they had lost anything: the same mistake repeated in the 2023 draft. Those missing the window have been omitted from every proposal since. The Kingdom Act has therefore already provided retrospective reacquisition for precisely this group. The sponsors' 'none' is thus a choice, rather than a consequence of Article 2. My firm advice is that using 1 January 1985, rather than 1 April 2003, is more than reasonable. I return to this later.

Second, its effect over time: reacquisition has no retrospective effect, 'having regard to Article 2(1)'. Asked by the VVD group how many people would qualify 'with retrospective effect', the sponsors therefore replied that the number was 'none'.³²⁴ Someone losing nationality in 2005 and exercising an option in 2027 will have spent twenty-two years without Dutch nationality, with all the consequences for children, inheritances and pensions. Part III proposes a different approach to both boundaries.

That precedent will also be used against those concerned in the debate. It is better to record this now than await the argument. It runs as follows: these people had their opportunity for two years and did not take it; giving them another would be unreasonable. This must be answered, rather than dismissed. The answer has four parts.

First, nobody told them. The arrangements of 2001 and 2003 were announced in the Dutch manner: in the official gazette and an implementation notice addressed 'To: Mayors (for the attention of heads of Civil Affairs)'.³²⁵ By definition, the people concerned did not live in a Dutch municipality. They lived in Canada, Australia, South Africa and the United States. What might reach them was an embassy notice: in 2003, an unclear A4 sheet in a waiting room, if it was displayed at

all. There was no email list, no website they followed, no social media, no group of ten thousand people in the same position informing one another within a day, as happens now. This repeats the structure of the annual notice in the *Staatscourant* [Government Gazette] by which the legislature of 1892 believed it had fulfilled its duty (Part I, §9.1). A notification unable to reach its recipient is not a notification. That does not mean no information circulated. A great deal did, often incorrectly: Dutch associations and diplomatic receptions were then the only places discussing this, and the information circulating ultimately came from the same counter (§5a). Unclear, uninformed and often wrong.

Second, even those who knew to ask were often given the wrong help — see §5a. I know cases of people who telephoned the embassy in those years and were told nothing was possible. That reversal undermines the missed-opportunity argument: asking questions was penalised, rather than negligence. ‘Penalised’ describes how it felt. I cannot know whether the official intended that result at the time, but that makes no difference now.

Third, there is a matter of principle. ‘They had their chance’ fits a right forfeited through inaction, such as a known deadline for objecting to a notified decision. It does not fit a status taken away without a decision. Anyone claiming that a two-year window twenty years ago justifies loss of nationality is effectively saying that, with time, the Government’s mistake becomes the citizen’s. The reasoning also defeats itself: it assumes that the arrangements of 2003 and 1985 were well known, an assumption contradicted by what followed. If everyone knew, why is the affected group still so large? If not everyone knew, why would a new two-year window work?³²⁶

The fourth part comes from the legislature, not me, and is the strongest. The Kingdom Act of 1985 put motherhood on an equal footing with fatherhood and gave children born to Dutch mothers before 1 January 1985 an option right to become Dutch. But this lasted only until 1 January 1988 and applied only to those under twenty-one on 1 January 1985. Three years. That window did not reach its intended group. Twenty-five years later, the legislature removed the deadline rather than extending it. The Kingdom Act of 17 June 2010 added points i to o to Article 6(1), including an option right without any deadline or age limit for those born to Dutch mothers before 1985, children adopted by Dutch women before 1985, children of both groups, and even those who became Dutch through the temporary arrangements and subsequently lost nationality again. The Act’s preamble expressly identifies its intended beneficiaries: children of Dutch mothers ‘for whom no use was made of the temporary transitional arrangements for children born before 1 January 1985’. The legislature removed the age limit of twenty-one ‘to achieve the fullest possible equal treatment of men and women in nationality law’.³²⁷

The legislature thus clearly recognised that the initial three years were insufficient. I argue that the short periods offering largely unknown opportunities after 1985 and 2003 were likewise insufficient. My work demonstrates this too. Even today, people who maintained their ties with the Netherlands only now discover that they can use the 2010 amendment, sixteen years later. Relatively few do so in my practice each year. The Government therefore need not fear opening the floodgates.

One point can fairly be made against this precedent, and anyone relying on it should identify it themselves: the same preamble lists amendment of the Kingdom Act ‘to restrict multiple nationality’ as its first objective. Restoration rights for children of Dutch mothers appear in the same list, four objectives later. This strengthens the precedent rather than weakening it. A legislature specifically seeking to restrict multiple nationality nevertheless regarded it as self-evident, in that same Act, that a missed deadline should not have lifelong effects. It abolished the deadline instead of extending it.³²⁸

There is an older answer still, the oldest available. When the legislature first had to solve this problem in 1910, it was asked precisely what is now being proposed again: make restoration dependent on a declaration within a specified period. It refused. The memorandum of reply explains why: the transitional provision was to bring about restoration ‘independently of the will



of those concerned [...] without the legislature knowing the names, or even the number, of those who will benefit from the proposed provision'. The ministers 'cannot accede' to the wishes of those seeking to make restoration dependent on a declaration within a time limit. The same document calls restoration not collective naturalisation, but 'the correction of an erroneous basis upon which loss of Dutch nationality rested'.³²⁹

In 1910, the Government's ignorance of whom it was restoring, or even how many people, was the reason to act by operation of law. In 2023, precisely the same ignorance became the argument against doing so: loss by decision would assume that the Government 'is or comes into contact with every Dutch national residing outside the Kingdom. That is not the case and is not possible either' (§4). One hundred and thirteen years separate those two statements, drawing opposite conclusions from the same observation.



The question facing the debate provisionally planned for December 2026 was therefore already answered in 2010, differently from the objection now raised. Parliament then accepted that missing temporary arrangements is no reason to exclude someone for life, that restoration should then be available without a deadline, and that it should extend to children. Anyone holding the missed window against the groups affected by the rules of 1985 and 2003 must explain why the same argument was no obstacle in 2010.

The sponsors also had the costs calculated. In 2021, the IND estimated that removing renunciation and revocation procedures, approximately nine full-time posts, and proportionality assessments, approximately three full-time posts, would produce recurring savings of around €908,600 a year. This compares with approximately €420,000 in additional costs if naturalisation requests rise by 3 per cent, and one-off implementation costs of approximately €431,500.³³⁰ The principle of 1892 therefore costs money to administer, and abolishing it produces a net saving.

Recent political promises

Meanwhile, the legislature has done other things and made other promises. The Government's proposal to extend the naturalisation residence period from five to seven years was passed by the House of Representatives on 28 June 2016 and rejected by the Senate on 3 October 2017.³³¹ The October 2017 coalition agreement between VVD, CDA, D66 and ChristenUnie announced: 'The Government will prepare interconnected proposals to modernise nationality law. These will broaden the possibility of holding multiple nationalities for future first-generation emigrants and

immigrants. At the same time, subsequent generations will face a mandatory point of choice that actually results in retaining no more than one nationality.'³³² Those proposals have still not materialised. The December 2021 coalition agreement between the same four parties promised it again, more narrowly: 'The Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality leads to undesirable problems in certain situations. We will review the automatic mechanism by which Dutch dual nationals outside EU territory lose Dutch nationality after ten years, and make it easier for them to retain Dutch nationality alongside their other nationality or, for those who lost it after 1 April 2003, regain it.'³³³ The May 2024 outline agreement between PVV, VVD, NSC and BBB sought a ten-year naturalisation period and stated: 'Foreign nationals wishing to acquire our nationality will, where possible, renounce their other nationality.'³³⁴ The January 2026 coalition agreement between D66, VVD and CDA says one thing about nationality: 'Anyone joining a terrorist organisation loses Dutch nationality if they hold dual nationality.' On renunciation, loss by operation of law and Dutch nationals abroad: nothing.³³⁵



From promise to implementation.

Four coalition agreements in nine years, but the announced changes for Dutch and former Dutch nationals abroad did not become law. Twice, the Government presented a draft for public comment. Both times, it went no further.

In 2023, the fourth Rutte Government developed the promise in the 2021 coalition agreement. Anyone could comment on the draft between 13 March and 15 May. Under it, one passport renewal within the thirteen-year period would prevent subsequent loss through the clock. A temporary opportunity would also allow those who lost nationality after 1 April 2003 to regain it. That opportunity would remain open for two years.

There were 129 public responses, including mine. Yet no bill followed.³³⁶

The Advisory Council on Migration wanted to go further: remove automatic loss arising from residence outside the Kingdom and the EU. It said such loss 'sits uneasily with the principle of legal certainty'. People may believe for years that they are still Dutch although they have already lost nationality.

The Council also considered the two-year temporary opportunity unsuitable. Someone learning of the loss later could miss the deadline. It therefore proposed a period of three months after the authorities informed the person of their loss.³³⁷



In the Netherlands *Juristenblad*, Jessurun d'Oliveira called two years 'really too parsimonious; ten years would be more realistic'. He also noted that the proposal could have included people losing Dutch nationality through the rules introduced in 1985.³³⁸

In 2025, the Schoof Government chose another direction. From 30 September to 1 December, the public could comment on a draft extending the ordinary naturalisation waiting period from five to ten years. Exceptions to that period would also be removed or amended, including those for former Dutch nationals.

In December 2025, the Advisory Council on Migration concluded that 'the human dimension is missing from these proposals'.³³⁹

As this text closes, I do not know whether the Jetten Government will pursue that draft.

That one issue has meanwhile been put into a bill. The Minister's national-security power to revoke Dutch nationality from someone joining a terrorist organisation abroad, Article 14(4), was introduced in 2017 for five years and extended for another five in 2022. It expires on 1 March 2027.³⁴⁰ On 2 July 2026, the Minister of Justice and Security introduced a bill to make it permanent.³⁴¹ The Advisory Division of the Council of State had 'a number of objections' and advised against introducing it 'unless amended'.³⁴² It has been introduced. Whether and how it was amended following that advice must be established from the further report, which has not yet been opened.

There is, incidentally, a route the Kingdom Act has always contained, showing that powers are not lacking. Article 10 states: 'Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may in special cases grant Dutch nationality in derogation from Article 8(1)(a), (c) and (d), Article 9(1)(c), and the periods specified in Article 11(3), (4) and (5)'.³⁴³ The Crown can therefore naturalise someone without five years' admission and principal residence, and without the Article 11 waiting periods. This does not cover the renunciation requirement: that appears in Article 9(1)(b), whereas Article 10 refers to point c.³⁴⁴ This occurred in May 2022: André Hissink, a 102-year-old Engelandvaarder [Dutch wartime escapee who reached Britain to join the Allied effort] living in Canada, regained Dutch nationality. It made the newspapers and television news. Because he lived in Canada, Article 10 was the only available route, as was informally confirmed to me.³⁴⁵

The power therefore exists, works and has been used. What is missing is scale, rather than possibility. One man aged 102, with a wartime history and a camera present, against tens of thousands whose names and numbers nobody knows. A discretionary favour can help one person; legislation is the only means of doing the same for everyone in the same position, even without a camera. The chair of *Stichting Nederlanders Buiten Nederland* summed it up in Trouw: 'Let everyone now be André, and let nobody ever have to be André again'.³⁴⁶

That difference in pace remains at the end of this chapter. The proposal to protect ordinary Dutch nationals against loss without a decision waited ten years for a debate. The proposal to make the deprivation power permanent was introduced within six months of the coalition agreement. This comparison does not prove why individual politicians acted as they did. It does show the uncertainty that continues for former Dutch nationals waiting for change.

12. The strongest case against — and the response

A reader does not have to agree with me to be taken seriously in this book. Anyone concerned about multiple nationality deserves an answer to their strongest arguments. This section therefore presents the case against it, argument by argument, alongside my response. Two objections remain at the end. A better law requires a considered balance and a workable solution to them.

Loyalty. The oldest argument: one cannot serve two sovereigns. It underlies the Strasbourg Convention and has a modern defender in Christian Joppke, who argued in 2016 that



denationalisation is ‘in principle, the adequate response to terror’, because terrorism is not an ordinary crime but an attack on the foundation of citizenship itself.³⁴⁷ The answer appears in §8: all but two States that made this thinking into a treaty in 1963 have abandoned it. If loyalty precluded two nationalities, Germany would have done something impossible in 2024.

Loyalty: the evidence. Does requiring one nationality make people more loyal? The best available research suggests the opposite. In Switzerland, Hainmueller, Hangartner and Pietrantuono compared immigrants narrowly winning a naturalisation referendum with those narrowly losing one. They found that naturalisation substantially improves long-term political and social integration, most strongly among the most marginalised groups and when it occurs early. Naturalisation is, in their words, ‘a catalyst for improving the social integration of immigrants rather than merely the crown on the completed integration process’.³⁴⁸ Peters and Vink found that reintroducing the Dutch renunciation requirement in 1997 reduced the naturalisation rate by 6.4 percentage points, while removing it in Sweden in 2001 increased the rate by 6.7 points.³⁴⁹ Anyone seeking integration should make naturalisation easier, rather than harder.

Diplomatic protection. A State cannot protect its national against a State whose nationality that person also holds: that was the classical rule under the Hague Convention of 1930. The International Law Commission departed from it in 2006, permitting protection ‘unless the nationality of the former State is predominant, both at the date of injury and at the date of the official presentation of the claim’ — thus permitting it where the connection with the protecting State predominates.³⁵⁰ The problem has not disappeared, but it has been addressed legally, and States permitting multiple nationality work with it.

Military service and voting in two countries. Conscription is suspended in the Netherlands. Chapter II of the Strasbourg Convention — which continues to bind not only the Netherlands and Austria, but Belgium, Denmark, France, Ireland, Italy, Luxembourg, Norway, Spain, Sweden and the United Kingdom — provides for service in the country of habitual residence. Voting rights in two countries are a real phenomenon, but not a Dutch problem: a Dutch national abroad who registers votes in the Netherlands. What they do elsewhere is not the Netherlands’ concern, any more than it is Germany’s or Sweden’s.³⁵¹

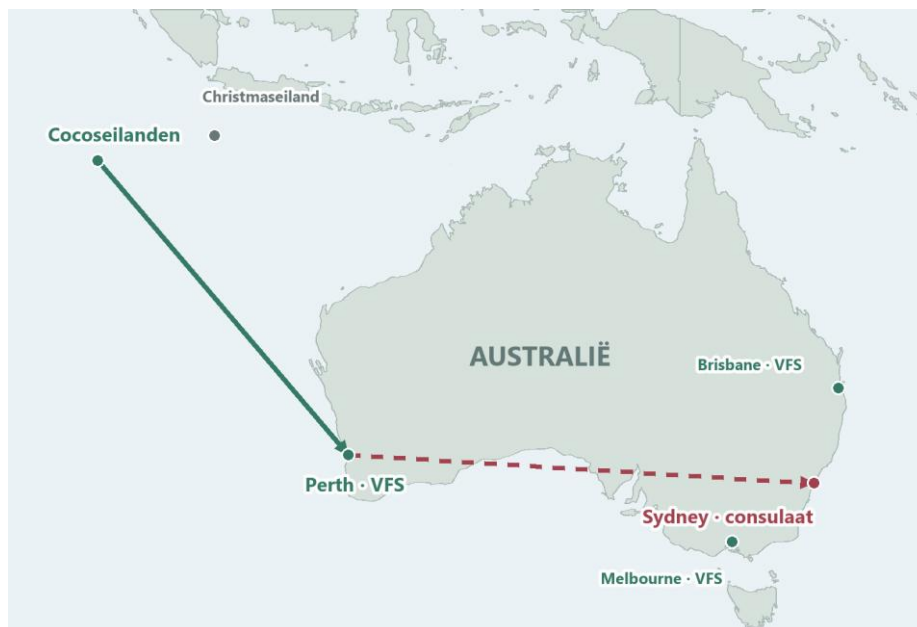


Surely it is only a small effort. Someone living near a counter may see a periodic declaration as a modest task. Some reasoned this way in 1910 too. Certain MPs called the opposition to the loss provision ‘exaggerated and disproportionate to the difficulty’. They pointed to advantages for Dutch nationals abroad ‘in respect of military service and taxation’, spoke of ‘a slight effort’ and

expected assistance from consular officers.³⁵² The majority placed the emphasis elsewhere: this was a provision ‘which punishes an omission easily committed with loss of nationality’. Those words deserve to stand alongside the citizen’s experience. However small the act may seem, the consequence of missing it is great. My objection concerns that relationship between the omission and loss of citizenship. Accessibility, health and reliable information also determine how slight the effort actually is for a particular person.

A passport application from the Cocos Islands

Australian territory, far from the permanent application locations.



Ordinary renewal: an application can be made through VFS in Perth. Brisbane and Melbourne also have permanent VFS passport locations; Sydney has a consulate-general.

When is Sydney still required? According to the instructions consulted, an application following loss or theft cannot be made through VFS without a photocopy. Applicants are then directed to Sydney.

Cocos–Perth: approximately 2,930 km. Perth–Sydney: approximately 3,290 km. Combined: approximately 6,230 km one way, calculated as straight-line distances for each leg. Flights go via Perth, and depending on the service, also via Christmas Island. Temporary application counters are not shown.

Lines connect locations schematically and do not guarantee direct flights. Distances are rounded straight-line distances. Services, flights, entry requirements and temporary counters may change. Information as at 5 October 2026.

Australia: ordinary renewal is available through Perth; for loss or theft without a photocopy, the official instructions refer applicants to Sydney. Approximately 6,230 km via Perth, calculated as straight-line distances for each leg.

Unwanted foreign interference. This is the politically weightiest argument, and it is real. In *Across Borders* (2024), the AIVD and the National Coordinator for Security and Counterterrorism (NCTV) document Iran, Pakistan, Morocco and Türkiye gathering intelligence about or through their diaspora communities in the Netherlands. Members risk surveillance or intimidation and, ‘in exceptional cases’, ‘physical violence, abduction or even murder’.³⁵³ But the same analysis shows that interference targets the diaspora regardless of passports, and that in many cases the second nationality cannot even be renounced.³⁵⁴ Interference is a security and citizen-protection problem. Nationality law does not solve it, and the renunciation requirement does not address it.

Terrorism. Since 2017, the Netherlands has had the power to revoke Dutch nationality from someone joining a terrorist organisation outside the Kingdom. It can be used only against someone with a second nationality, because nobody may be made stateless.³⁵⁵ Does it work? In 2020, the



Research and Documentation Centre (WODC) commissioned the University of Groningen to evaluate the legislation. The researchers concluded: 'This study cannot establish whether the amendment to Article 14(4) RWN has reduced the threat of terrorist activities on Dutch territory by Dutch members of jihadist organisations and thereby increased national security.' Between March 2017 and July 2020, the power was used twenty-one times. The Administrative Jurisdiction Division found two decisions unlawful, and the Minister reversed five himself.³⁵⁶ In April 2020, the Review Committee on the Intelligence and Security Services reported the AIVD's own assessment: 'The measure certainly created a barrier to people returning to the Netherlands, but did not remove the potential threat posed by an individual.'³⁵⁷

Someone intent on harm travels on the passport they have. Commissioned by the NCTV, the International Centre for Counter-Terrorism examined forty-three completed attacks in the European Union between 2014 and 2024, involving fifty-five perpetrators. Of these, 53 per cent were born in Europe or had lived there for more than five years. A quarter held citizenship of a Member State, 'sometimes holding dual nationalities'.³⁵⁸ In France, Marc Hecker found ninety French nationals, twenty-nine dual nationals and eleven foreign nationals among 130 people convicted of jihadist offences.³⁵⁹ Dual nationality does not distinguish perpetrators; at most, it determines who can be deported after conviction and who cannot.

Discrimination. That is precisely the problem. A power usable only against dual nationals in practice affects almost exclusively Dutch people with a migration background. In 2021, the Netherlands Institute for Human Rights pointed out that the prohibition of racial discrimination 'is enshrined in Article 1 of the Constitution, Articles 2 and 5 of the UN Convention against Racial Discrimination, and Article 1 of Protocol No. 12 to the ECHR', and that judicial examination against those standards had been 'substantively inadequate'.³⁶⁰ In its December 2025 opinion on making the power permanent, the Institute wrote that its use 'also results in a distinction based on ethnic background/ethnicity (race)', adding: 'Where national security is at issue, that must not in itself be regarded as justification for infringements of human rights.'³⁶¹ Criminal law applies to all Dutch nationals; revocation only to some. That is the division the principle of single nationality produces in practice in 2026.

Espionage. State actors do not operate with a second ordinary passport. Reading the well-known Dutch cases — the officers expelled in 2018 and the infiltrator intercepted in 2022 — reveals diplomatic passports and false identities.³⁶² The espionage argument against dual nationality presupposes an adversary who complies with Dutch nationality law.

Extradition. The Netherlands surrenders its own nationals to other EU Member States under the European Arrest Warrant.³⁶³ Within Europe, the argument that a second nationality provides an escape route is therefore outdated. Outside Europe, it applies equally to someone who holds only Dutch nationality.

Administrative burdens. Two objections require a considered balance. First, different legal systems may conflict in cases of multiple nationality, for example over names, inheritance and family law. Those problems exist. They also affect families needing workable answers about names, inheritances and family relationships. Research commissioned by the Government in 2024 confirms these problems. The sponsors of the private members' bill point to its conclusion that 'many of the problems identified arise from Dutch policy aimed at restricting multiple nationality as far as possible'.³⁶⁴ Treaties, private international law and registration arrangements can help manage conflicts, as neighbouring countries do. That does not eliminate the burden. A proposal must explain how administration can work with it. Officials facing these conflicts daily must also be part of the answer.

Bounded citizenship. The second objection is philosophical. David Miller and Michael Walzer have argued that democracy and a welfare state presuppose a bounded community, and that a community has the right to determine its borders and membership.³⁶⁵ This is a serious argument, and I do not refute it. I make two observations. The causal connection between diversity and the



erosion of trust on which Miller relies is disputed. More importantly, the argument concerns admission: who may become a member. It says nothing about whether someone already a member — a naturalised Turkish person or a Dutch emigrant — may also belong to another community. Miller provides no answer to that question; the Act of 1892 supplies one he does not need.

13. What remains in 2026

This part began with two people and one law. It ends with an assessment.

As Part I showed, the Act of 1892 rested on three considerations recorded by the Government itself: a constitutional obligation to establish one Dutch nationality rather than two; the doctrine that dual nationality creates legal uncertainty and conflicts which the law should avoid; and the wish not to 'stand alone' among other States, Germany foremost. The obligation has been fulfilled and says nothing about the substance. The doctrine has been abandoned by the other States that committed themselves to it in 1963, with Germany the last major neighbour to change in 2024. The wish not to stand alone now points the other way. None of these three foundations remains intact in 2026. The two I added in 2019 — the poor-relief fund and the barracks — no longer even require rebuttal: the first has become a welfare state with its own eligibility rules; the second has closed.

What remains is the mechanism: loss without a decision, on a day nobody knows, counted by nobody. The sociologist Ruud Koopmans, no opponent of limits on nationality, called this practice 'a monstrosity' in an opinion piece.³⁶⁶ The legislature previously reversed it after its first victims emerged: in 1910, collectively and by operation of law, for those who had forgotten to make a declaration in 1903 and become stateless; and in 2001 and 2003, for those who lost nationality in 1995 — by operation of law for those subsequently issued a passport, and through a declaration with retrospective effect for the others. There is no reason this could not happen in 2026. Europe added retrospective repair in 2019; the Netherlands implemented it as narrowly as possible and applies it in a few dozen cases. The proposal to abolish the mechanism itself has been before Parliament since 2016 and, according to the agenda consulted, is provisionally scheduled for December 2026. It has been scheduled before; consideration may move again.

My argument is this: the Netherlands has repeatedly treated the hurt throughout its history, but the wound keeps reopening because the principles of 1892 remain. An old wound! The wounds are treated without removing the cause. It is now for the Netherlands to remove that cause, so citizens no longer suffer and proportionality finds its place in nationality law.

After the history and present-day experiences comes the question of how things could be different. Part III contains a proposal. It takes administrative burdens seriously and seeks solutions. It also draws a distinction essential to families: the conditions for becoming Dutch differ from the conditions for remaining Dutch. A second nationality may belong to the country where someone works, lives and raises children. Whether that should cost them Dutch nationality requires a justification of its own. We need an answer suited to this century. After all, it has long ceased to be 1892.



Part III — A law for this century: a proposal for a Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality

1. Why a new law, rather than an amendment

Anyone wishing to remain Dutch should be able to do so. Anyone who lost Dutch nationality against their wishes needs a way back. The 2016 bill 34632 can abolish automatic loss. It deserves my support. Its provisions and limitations are discussed in Part II, §11.³⁶⁷

I propose a new Act myself, for three reasons.

The law must be understandable. Successive amendments have made the Kingdom Act difficult to follow. Article 6 alone contains seventeen option grounds. Citizens should be able to see which rule applies without first reconstructing the legislative history. A new Act allows a clear structure.³⁶⁸

Retention must be the starting point. Someone who is Dutch remains Dutch. Renunciation remains possible. Revocation for fraud or the most serious offences remains possible, with legal protection. A second nationality is not a reason for it.

The proposal must also address concerns about abuse, fraud and security. It therefore contains stricter rules alongside more flexible ones. The question is always whether a rule is necessary and fair. Holding a second nationality does not itself establish abuse.

I do not expect the legislature to adopt my proposal unchanged. I do hope it encourages legislation that citizens understand and officials can administer. That is its purpose.

2. The name and the timeline

I call the proposal the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality. That name leaves room for what is simply everyday life for many people: belonging to more than one country while remaining Dutch.

Period	Act	Duration
1 July 1893–31 December 1984	Act on Dutch Nationality and Residence (1892)	More than 91 years
1 January 1985–October 2026	Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality (1984)	More than 41 years
	<i>Since its entry into force in 1893</i>	<i>More than 133 years</i>
20??	Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality	

3. Three routes, one purpose

Route	What changes?
Amending Act	The 2016 bill 34632 abolishes automatic loss and provides an option following loss from 1 April 2003 onwards.
New Act	The author's proposal in Appendix A simplifies the law and provides broader restoration. The additional right of return appears below in §5.1.
Constitution	Protection against automatic loss and an entrenched right of return. Constitutional amendment requires a longer procedure.

Allocation of nationality under the Nationality Allocation Agreement with Suriname requires separate assessment and, where necessary, consultation with Suriname. While the relevant treaty provision remains applicable, not every form of automatic loss is abolished.



Figure 7. Three routes to legislative change. Author's diagram accompanying Part III, §3. Neither the author's proposal nor the private members' bill is current law.

There are three routes. They can coexist.

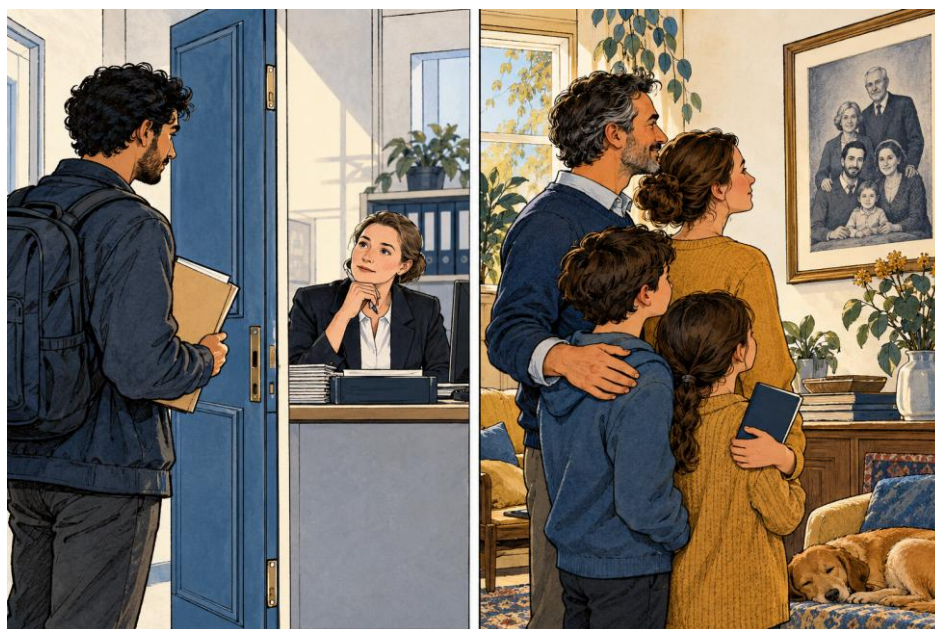
The amending Act. The 2016 bill 34632 abolishes automatic loss and provides an option right following loss from 1 April 2003 onwards. Its provisions appear in Part II, §11. I support it, but also want restoration for earlier losses and retrospective effect. Additions are needed for that.³⁶⁹³⁷⁰

The new Act. Appendix A goes further: simpler legislation, retention as the starting point, and restoration after loss from 1985 onwards. It also contains targeted stricter rules. I explain the choices below.

The Constitution. Constitutional protection could prevent automatic loss returning later. It could provide that loss is possible only through a decision or a person's own declaration of renunciation. South Africa shows what constitutional protection can mean; see Part II, §9. Constitutional amendment is a longer route.³⁷¹³⁷²

4. Starting points

The proposal rests on eight starting points. The additional right of return is developed below in §5.1.



Admission and retention are different questions.

1. Retention is the rule. Another nationality or residence outside the Kingdom does not cause loss.
2. Loss requires a person's own declaration or a decision. A decision can be challenged through legal remedies. Renunciation must not cause statelessness.
3. Becoming Dutch and remaining Dutch are different questions. This proposal mainly changes retention. Admission conditions remain and become stricter in some respects.
4. The renunciation requirement is removed. Someone becoming Dutch need not give up their other nationality. The existing exceptions and figures appear in Part II, §1.³⁷³
5. Anyone losing nationality by operation of law since 1 January 1985 can obtain restoration by declaration. This is also possible from abroad, free of charge and with retrospective effect. Children who lost nationality with a parent receive an independent right. The limitations appear in §8.

A former Dutch national must be able to settle in the Netherlands again, even as a foreign national. That right is independent of reacquiring Dutch nationality.

6. A passport does not automatically confer entitlement to social benefits. The proposal distinguishes the right to settle from entitlements dependent on residence. Those conditions require further development.
7. Administration becomes simpler. Personal attendance is unnecessary where identity is established. Decision deadlines become shorter and the option procedure becomes free.

In 2023, the Government argued that loss by decision is impracticable because it cannot reach every Dutch national abroad. That objection does not arise for a ground for loss that is removed. Without the clock, the Government need not trace anyone to take away their nationality. Revocation for fraud or the most serious offences remains separately regulated. See also Part II, §4 and §11.³⁷⁴

5. The more flexible provisions

These are the principal changes making the rules more flexible. The full provisions appear in Appendix A.

- Article 15: adults lose Dutch nationality only through their own declaration of renunciation, provided they do not become stateless. The automatic grounds for loss and clock rules are removed.
- Article 15A is largely repealed following denunciation of Chapter I of the Strasbourg Convention. The provision concerning Suriname moves to Article 15(2). Whether it remains necessary requires investigation.



- Article 16: the link to a parent's loss is removed. Renunciation by a child requires the consent of the child and parents. The remaining grounds for loss appear in Appendix A.
- Article 16A is repealed. Article 6a, the renunciation requirement for certain options, is repealed; the declaration of allegiance remains separately regulated.
- Article 9(1)(b) and (3) are removed: no renunciation requirement, and therefore no exceptions to it.
- Article 6(1)(f): former Dutch nationals may also exercise an option from abroad. The ordinary admission and principal-residence requirements are removed, except following revocation under Article 14.

- Article 6(1)(g): an option for the spouse of a Dutch national after seven years of marriage, without requiring fifteen years' residence.
- Article 2(2): declarations and requests need not be made in person where identity can be sufficiently established.
- Article 13: the option procedure is free.
- Article 11: children naturalise alongside a parent unless this is declined. For children joining later, living with the parent replaces the requirement to reside in the Netherlands.
- Article 18(2) is removed: access to the court for determining Dutch nationality is not restricted.
- Article 25, formerly Article 28: an option for women who lost Dutch nationality through marriage before 1985, without the restrictive conditions.
- Article 25a: restoration following automatic loss from 1985 onwards. No deadline, residence requirement, renunciation requirement or fees. Children also receive an independent right. The Minister must investigate using available registers and publicise the arrangements. See §8.

5.1 Returning to the Netherlands as a former Dutch national

You may have lost Dutch nationality, but your family, memories and ties with the Netherlands do not disappear with it. Anyone wishing to return to live near family or spend their later years in the Netherlands should have a clear route to do so, even without regaining Dutch nationality.

I propose an independent right of return. A former Dutch national may enter the Netherlands and settle there permanently, including after voluntary renunciation. This right does not apply following revocation for fraud or a conviction for serious crime or terrorism. Where criminal proceedings concerning such conduct are pending, any restriction must be reasoned and open to review. Identity and former Dutch nationality must be established. The person must be able to support themselves; that condition remains applicable for at least five years after reacquisition of Dutch nationality.

The legal basis belongs in the new nationality Act and could also receive constitutional protection. Immigration legislation may regulate the application and evidence, but must not make the right dependent on an ordinary admission assessment. Settlement does not automatically restore Dutch nationality or immediately confer entitlement to every social benefit. The additional Article 27a in Appendix A develops this proposal.

South Africa is a relevant but limited example. An official explanation from 2017 referred to retention of permanent residence rights by South Africans by birth who automatically lost nationality. That does not establish an unconditional right for every former South African. Section 21(3) of the Constitution protects citizens' entry and settlement. In resumption of citizenship, the nationality legislation also distinguishes former citizens by birth or descent from formerly naturalised citizens. Restoration following the judgment of 6 May 2025 is a separate matter again.³⁷⁵

The Philippines has a special permanent-residence route for former citizens by birth who naturalised abroad and wish to return. Certain family members may also qualify. This is the statutory section 13(g) route, involving conditions and an application, rather than an unconditional right for all former citizens.³⁷⁶

New Zealand protects the residence of certain former citizens already in the country: following renunciation or deprivation, they are deemed to hold a resident visa. After renunciation, a special route to permanent residence is available subject to conditions. Travel and return require separate consideration. This too is not a general right for every former citizen still living abroad.³⁷⁷



These examples show that losing nationality need not automatically end the connection with a country. My proposal deliberately goes further: the Netherlands recognises former Dutch nationality as an independent basis for return. This also applies to people who lost nationality before 1985 and fall outside the proposed retrospective restoration. See §8.

6. The stricter provisions

The proposal also contains stricter rules.

- Article 8(2) and (4): naturalisation following marriage, adoption or unmarried cohabitation only after four years, rather than three.
- Article 9(2): someone losing Dutch nationality under Article 14 is ineligible for naturalisation for twenty years rather than ten.
- Article 14(1): revocation for fraud remains possible for twenty years after acquisition, rather than twelve.
- Under my proposal, children acquiring another nationality through acknowledgement of parentage or adoption retain Dutch nationality. The choices of new parents or the rules of another country must not sever their ties with the Netherlands. From the age of twenty-five, they may themselves choose voluntary renunciation. Twenty-five is my own proposed protective age; it does not trigger automatic loss.

‘The choices of new parents or the rules of another country must not sever their ties with the Netherlands.’

- Under my proposal, the age limit in Article 14(3) and (4) is eighteen. For paragraph 3, this means raising the limit from sixteen to eighteen.³⁷⁸ Under my proposal, the national-security revocation power remains, without a temporary expiry date. The proposal abolishes automatic loss but retains separate revocation for serious conduct, together with the associated legal protection.
- Article 14(4): national-security revocation becomes permanent. Active support for the organisation becomes an additional condition. The objections of the Council of State and the Netherlands Institute for Human Rights remain relevant; see Part II, §11. I want judicial review preserved and criminal law to remain the principal route. That does not itself resolve those objections.³⁷⁹
- Article 14(5): following revocation, reacquisition becomes possible only after eight years rather than five, unless the loss is subsequently found unjustified; in that case, immediately.
- Chapter IX, Article 27: I propose that someone who has never lived in the Kingdom for more than five years should not automatically gain access to social benefits. Dutch nationals’ right to settle remains. This stricter provision is intended to accommodate opponents’ concerns. A passport does not currently confer automatic entitlement to every benefit either; conditions differ by scheme. My proposed threshold therefore requires development for each benefit. Family members receive a settlement right subject to conditions.

Stricter measures must target fraud and other serious conduct. A second nationality is no reason to take away Dutch nationality.

7. How the proposal manages administrative burdens

Administration must remain workable. The objections appear in Part II, §12. This proposal addresses them as follows.

Names. Different names in different countries already occur. The Civil Code and international treaties contain rules for dealing with this. The proposal does not change those rules.³⁸⁰



Inheritance and family law. Multiple nationality may broaden the choice of applicable law. For inheritance, habitual residence is generally the starting point, with scope to choose another applicable law. Separate rules govern marriage and divorce. Those differences remain.³⁸¹

Diplomatic protection. Protection against the other State of nationality may be possible where Dutch nationality predominates. The Netherlands can develop this in its consular instructions.³⁸²

Registration. The proposal retains the decision not to record a foreign nationality alongside Dutch nationality. Where needed for a particular decision, it must be established for that purpose. Chapter VIIb governs data processing. The risks of registration appear in Part II, §7.³⁸³



Benefits. The right to settle is different from entitlement to benefits. Chapter IX must clearly regulate that distinction. Its relationship with the relevant social security legislation requires further development.

Admission remains regulated in Chapter IV of Appendix A. Retention is the proposal's core: someone already Dutch may remain so when acquiring another nationality.

8. Transitional rules: those already affected



Abolishing automatic loss does not help those who have already lost nationality. They need restoration too. The 2016 bill 34632 draws the boundary at 1 April 2003. Those affected earlier by the 1985 clock are excluded. See Part II, §11.³⁸⁴³⁸⁵

Article 25a provides restoration following automatic loss from 1 January 1985 onwards. The person makes a declaration. This is possible from abroad, without a deadline or fees. Restoration has retrospective effect from the moment of loss. Children who lost nationality with a parent receive an independent right. Refusal requires a specific statutory ground, a reasoned decision and legal protection; merely assuming that revocation would have been possible is insufficient. This is my proposal, not an existing right.³⁸⁶

Retrospective effect is a deliberate choice. Without it, someone losing nationality in 2005 and returning in 2027 remains someone who spent twenty-two years without Dutch nationality. That may also affect their children. A new passport does not erase that history.³⁸⁷

The Tjebbes option shows that the legislature can provide restoration from the moment of loss; see Part II, §6. There, EU law required a solution. That obligation is absent for this broader proposal. This does not make restoration mandatory, but neither does it make it impossible. I believe the legislature should choose it. Rights acquired by third parties in good faith in the meantime must be protected.

Earlier restoration provides examples, rather than a ready-made solution. The following differences matter particularly for this proposal.

1910. The legislature restored nationality to certain Dutch people without a request or deadline. Restoration was not retrospective to the moment of loss and excluded some groups. Article 25a opts for a declaration and a broader eligible group. The history and objections appear in Part I, §9.5 and §10.4.³⁸⁸³⁸⁹

2001 and 2003. People with a second nationality also received restoration, sometimes automatically and sometimes by declaration. This could have retrospective effect. Article 25a adopts that possibility without the 2001 passport condition or the two-year window of 2003. See Part II, §3 and §11.³⁹⁰³⁹¹

1949. The Time Limits Act retrospectively reversed loss caused by expired periods. It also amended the statutory wording with effect from 1893. The arrangements appear in Part I, §10.4.



For Article 25a, the relevant point is that the legislature could repair consequences for an entire group.³⁹²

The Government considered individual naturalisation practically unfeasible and therefore chose general arrangements. That is my choice here too: restoration must not depend on a separate discretionary favour for each person.³⁹³

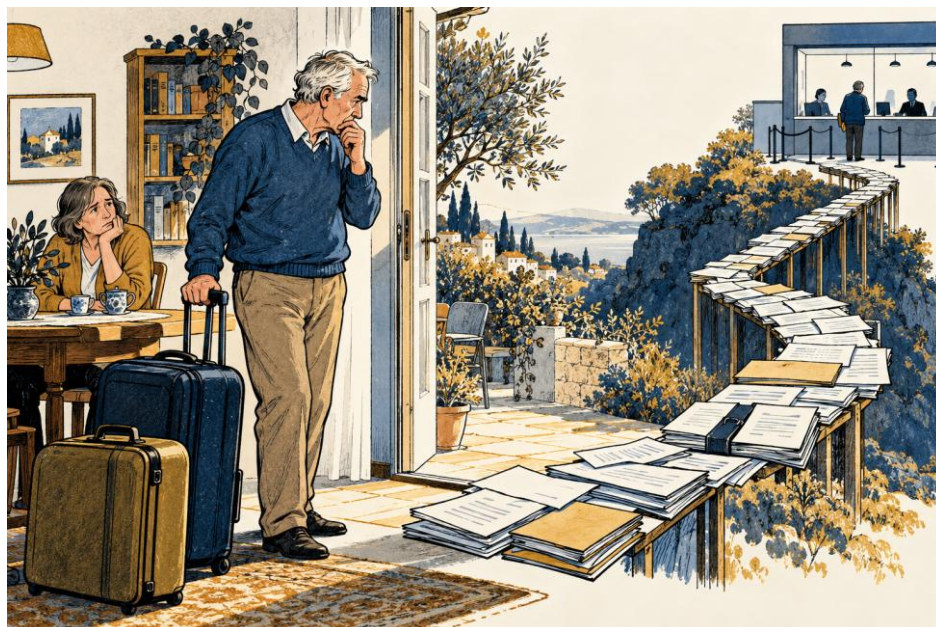
The Government also acknowledged that the wording of the legislation had caused unwanted loss. It repaired both the periods and the text. That acknowledgement supports my argument for resolving defects in the arrangements through legislation.³⁹⁴³⁹⁵³⁹⁶

The occasion in 1949 was the war. Today's situation differs. I therefore use the example to illustrate the possibility of general restoration, rather than to prove that the legislature must make the same choice today.³⁹⁷

Both Houses passed the Act without oral debate. This does not establish that every conceivable objection to retrospective effect was discussed and rejected. The arrangements themselves do show that retrospective restoration has been used.³⁹⁸

In 1949, the periods were extended only until 1953. That limits the example's value for future cases. Restoration of earlier loss nevertheless remained. The distinction matters now too: a longer clock does not help someone who has already lost nationality.

A residence requirement excludes many former Dutch nationals abroad. Earlier arrangements required them to return first. That history appears in Part I, §9.5 and §10.4. Article 25a makes restoration possible from the country where someone lives.



Returning as a condition.

Moving to the Netherlands must not be a condition for regaining nationality lost against one's wishes. Someone may have their family and work abroad while still wishing to remain Dutch.³⁹⁹⁴⁰⁰

The ordinary option route for former Dutch nationals therefore also becomes more accessible. Article 6(1)(f) of Appendix A removes the ordinary residence requirement. This exists alongside retrospective restoration under Article 25a.⁴⁰¹



People living outside the Kingdom must be able to use the arrangements there.

A new two-year window repeats the problem of 2003: people may miss the deadline before knowing that they have lost nationality. Information provision and earlier missed opportunities appear in Part II, §5a and §11. Article 25a therefore has no end date.⁴⁰²⁴⁰³

Restoration remains a personal choice. Nothing is imposed on someone making no declaration. Uptake of the 2003–2005 arrangements is unknown. That missing figure proves neither their adequacy nor inadequacy. It is no reason to make access temporary again.⁴⁰⁴

In 2016, the National Ombudsman recommended preventing unwanted loss and making restoration possible. The recommendation appears in Part II, §5. Article 25a gives it a concrete form.⁴⁰⁵

The recommendation supports restoration. It does not assess every element of my proposal. The legislature must separately choose retrospective effect and restoration without a deadline.⁴⁰⁶⁴⁰⁷

In 2023, the Advisory Council on Migration recommended a period beginning upon notification of loss. Article 25a chooses no deadline, allowing restoration even if someone understands what happened only much later. See Part II, §11.⁴⁰⁸

The criticism of the two-year deadline and 2003 boundary also appears in Part II, §11. My answer is simple: include the earlier group and remove the end date.⁴⁰⁹⁴¹⁰

The Protocol with Suriname provides two further useful examples.

The 1994 Protocol removed an automatic loss rule from the Nationality Allocation Agreement with Suriname, retrospectively from 1 January 1986. Those concerned did not need to submit a request.⁴¹¹

The Protocol took effect throughout the Kingdom on 1 December 1995. It shows that a loss rule could be removed retrospectively.⁴¹²

The reason was legal uncertainty: the Netherlands and Suriname treated the same people differently, risking their becoming effectively stateless. This differs from today's group with two nationalities. What they share is the repair of consequences caused by the legislation itself.⁴¹³

For Article 25a, the main point is the objective: giving people certainty about their nationality.⁴¹⁴

The Protocol also removed a residence requirement for an option right. That requirement created a circular problem: the option required residence, but residence first required admission as a foreign national. Article 6(1)(f) of my proposal prevents a similar obstacle. The precedent does, however, concern a treaty with another State, rather than a unilateral legislative amendment.⁴¹⁵⁴¹⁶

In 2010, an earlier deadline for children of Dutch mothers was removed. The option right was established without a deadline or age limit. The explanation appears in Part II, §11. It shows that a missed temporary opportunity can later be made permanently available.⁴¹⁷⁴¹⁸⁴¹⁹

That comparison has a limit. The 2010 arrangements sought to remove unequal treatment of fathers and mothers and are not retrospective. They therefore support restoration without a deadline, but not Article 25a's retrospective effect.

In 2025, South Africa retrospectively restored automatically lost citizenship. The judgment appears in Part II, §9. For this proposal, what matters particularly is that legal restoration must also work on paper: people must be able to prove their status.⁴²⁰⁴²¹⁴²²

The Netherlands has a different legal system. Courts may not test an Act against the Constitution. This route therefore requires action by the legislature. Article 25a must clearly regulate both restoration and proof of it.⁴²³⁴²⁴

Canada chose retrospective restoration through legislation, with exceptions including voluntary renunciation and fraud. See Part II, §9. This is a useful example for the structure of Article 25a.⁴²⁵

Retrospective restoration protects third parties' rights acquired in good faith, the validity of earlier legal acts and criminal liability for earlier conduct. It does not automatically create new liabilities for the past. Military obligations in another country do not themselves prevent restoration. Hostile conduct towards the Netherlands is a separate matter. Restoration by personal declaration prevents someone receiving a nationality they do not want.⁴²⁶⁴²⁷

Vietnam shows how nationality confirmation can be arranged from abroad. See Part II, §9. For Article 25a, this is a practical example for investigation and evidence, rather than proof that the two arrangements are legally equivalent.⁴²⁸

Article 25a therefore also contains rules on evidence and publicity. The Minister must investigate using available registers. Citizens should not have to prove everything themselves where the Government holds the information. The Minister must also publicise the arrangements. Without accessible information, many people leave a right unused. The details still require assessment.⁴²⁹

Women who lost nationality through marriage before 1985 retain a separate option route under Article 25 of Appendix A.

The current arrangements appear in Article 28. In principle, the declaration must be made within a year of dissolution of the marriage, or of the woman being able to learn of that dissolution. That clock can therefore still begin today. Acquisition has retrospective effect from dissolution of the marriage.⁴³⁰





Restoration on paper and in practice.

Article 25 of Appendix A permits restoration during the marriage too and removes the one-year deadline after dissolution. Restoration has retrospective effect from the original loss unless the woman herself chooses restoration without retrospective effect. Under Article 25a, children who lost nationality with a parent receive an independent right as adults, even if the parent makes no declaration.⁴³¹

Article 26 of the current Act gave certain former Dutch nationals a temporary exemption from admission and principal residence. The explanation appears in Part II, §3c.

Article 25a provides a broader route for those losing nationality from 1985 onwards: retrospective restoration, without a deadline or residence requirement.

For retrospective restoration under Article 25a, I retain 1 January 1985 as the boundary. For earlier loss, I additionally propose an option without the ordinary residence requirement for former Dutch nationals who demonstrate current family or work connections with the Netherlands. The new Article 26 concerns the former Netherlands Antilles; it does not replace the former restoration right.

Someone choosing not to seek restoration can return as a former Dutch national under the conditions of §5.1 and proposed Article 27a. Separate revocation for fraud, serious crime or terrorism falls outside this broad right of return.

Restoration with room for personal choice.

Reacquisition means becoming Dutch again. Here, I use 'restoration' for a return with retrospective effect. In 2022, I spoke of a 'general pardon'. That expression is inappropriate: someone who has done nothing wrong does not need forgiveness. They need a clear way back.

'Someone who has done nothing wrong does not need forgiveness.'



9. What has changed in the law since 2019, and how the proposal addresses it

The Kingdom Act has changed in several respects since 2019. The table shows how Appendix A addresses these changes.

Change since 2019	In current legislation	In Appendix A
2019 corrective Kingdom Act (Stb. 2020, 1, effective 1 April 2020): references to Book 10 of the Civil Code; 'The Hague District Court'	Articles 1, 5b, 6a, 9, 17, 22a	Incorporated [2026]
Tjebbes implementation (Stb. 2021, 572): option under Article 6(1)(p); clock extended to thirteen years	Articles 6, 15	Point p becomes unnecessary, as loss by operation of law ends; earlier losses: Article 25a. The clock is removed.
Extension of revocation power's expiry date (Stb. 2022, 84 and 85, effective 28 February 2022) to 1 March 2027; age threshold raised to eighteen	Article 14(4)	Power made permanent, with an additional condition; age threshold: eighteen
Determination of statelessness (Stb. 2023, 229, effective 1 October 2023, Stb. 2023, 259): definition of a stateless person; option under Article 6(1)(q)	Articles 1, 6	Incorporated [2026]
Separation of identity-card rules (Stb. 2026, 181, effective 1 October 2026 under Stb. 2026, 263; second amendment 1 March 2027): reference in Article 15(4)	Article 15(4)	Removed together with Article 15(1)(c); not incorporated
Chapter VIIb, Personal Data (Article 22d)	Article 22d	Incorporated [2026]

Bill 36984 seeks to make the revocation power permanent. If passed, it changes current law in that respect. See Part II, §11.⁴³²

9a. The 2026 bill and its effects on former Dutch nationals

While former Dutch nationals await restoration, another proposal could make their way back harder. The IND examined this government proposal in February 2026. Three elements matter here. This is a proposal, not current law.⁴³³

Longer waiting periods. The ordinary naturalisation period rises from five to ten years. Various shorter periods also become longer. A spouse of a Dutch national faces a five-year residence period.⁴³⁴

The exception for former Dutch nationals is removed. They previously faced no ordinary naturalisation residence period. The proposal removes that exception. The IND refers to the option after a year of admission and principal residence in the Kingdom. For someone living abroad, that is no simple substitute.⁴³⁵

The option also becomes stricter. Certain former Dutch nationals who previously naturalised and later renounced Dutch nationality must give up their other nationality when reacquiring it. Article 26, removing the residence requirement for a defined group, is also repealed.⁴³⁶

The IND's stated reason is that the option route can be used to circumvent the naturalisation renunciation requirement. Between 2018 and 2024, more than three hundred people regained Dutch nationality by option following earlier naturalisation. How many intended to circumvent renunciation is unknown. That distinction matters: the number of reacquisitions is not a count of proven abuse.⁴³⁷

The exemption for former Dutch nationals already appeared in the Kingdom Act of 1984. Removing it therefore changes a long-established route to naturalisation.⁴³⁸



This also affects an earlier legislative choice. In 1984, a restoration right for children losing nationality with a parent was removed because former Dutch nationals could easily naturalise. The explanatory memorandum stated:

‘Relatively little use is made of this possibility of regaining Dutch nationality. The undersigned considers it advisable not to include this provision in the new Act. As former Dutch nationals, those concerned will be able to naturalise easily, provided they no longer live in the country of which they are nationals.’⁴³⁹

Anyone now removing that easy access must make fresh provision for their return. The 2026 proposal does not do so by reinstating the old restoration right. Article 25a of Appendix A does provide an independent restoration route for losses from 1985 onwards.

The government proposal may still change or fail. The IND calls the administrative effects of the option amendments relatively limited. For a former Dutch national, however, the change may be decisive: their way back may disappear or become harder. A small number for an authority can mean a great deal to the person at the counter.⁴⁴⁰

10. The list of amendments

The more flexible provisions appear in §5, the stricter provisions in §6, and restoration in §8. The comparison with changes since 2019 appears in §9. Appendix A contains the complete proposed text. The following elements have also been updated:

- Article 1: definitions and references, including statelessness and Book 10 of the Civil Code.
- Article 4(2) and Article 6(1)(e) and (l): age limits for acknowledgement of parentage and option. Point q concerning stateless young people is incorporated.
- Article 6(5): a thirteen-week decision period, extendable once by six weeks. Article 9 also receives a decision deadline.
- Article 10: a broader hardship clause. Article 12(2): determination of names.
- Article 22(3): a register maintained for two hundred years. Chapter VIIa remains unchanged; Chapter VIIb is incorporated.
- The chapters are reordered: transitional rules in Chapter VIII, benefits and settlement in Chapter IX, and final provisions in Chapter X.

11. What the reader can do with this

I am already working on a second edition of this book. Yet I hope it will no longer be needed: that by then, good legislation will have been passed, protecting Dutch nationality more effectively and offering former Dutch nationals a fair way back. I would rather see the old wound finally healed than have to explain once again why it keeps reopening.

Appendix A is my proposal, not current law. Use it to assess what could change. Discuss the choices and identify what needs improving. My starting point remains this: someone wishing to remain Dutch should not automatically lose nationality. Anyone losing it against their wishes needs an understandable way back.



I welcome suggestions for improvement.



Appendix A — Proposal: Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality

Text of the 2019 proposal, updated in the supplied working version of October 2026 and editorially reviewed on 5 October 2026. Updates are marked; policy choices still requiring the author's decision are marked [Kris's decision]. Question marks in the date and signature are deliberate: this is a proposal, not current law.

Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality Proposed text — not yet in force

Kingdom Act of ?? ????? 20?? establishing new general provisions concerning Dutch nationality, replacing the Kingdom Act of 19 December 1984, Stb. 628, on Dutch Nationality

We Willem-Alexander, by the Grace of God, King of the Netherlands, Prince of Orange-Nassau, etc., etc., etc.,

To all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greetings! Be it known:

Whereas We have considered that there is cause to undertake a comprehensive revision of the Kingdom Act of 19 December 1984, Stb. 628, on Dutch Nationality, and to establish new general provisions concerning Dutch nationality in its place;

Now therefore, having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, and with the common consent of the States General, observing the provisions of the Charter for the Kingdom, We have approved and enacted, as We hereby approve and enact, the following:

Chapter I. General provisions

Article 1

1. In this Kingdom Act and the provisions based upon it, the following definitions apply:
 - a. Our Minister: Our Minister of Justice in the capacity of Minister of the Kingdom;
 - b. adult: a person who has reached the age of eighteen or married before that age;
 - c. mother: the woman with whom the child has a first-degree ascending family-law relationship otherwise than through adoption;
 - d. father: the man with whom the child has a first-degree ascending family-law relationship otherwise than through adoption;
 - e. foreign national: a person who does not hold Dutch nationality;
 - f. stateless person: 1°. for application in the European part of the Netherlands: a person who may be regarded as stateless under Article 4 or 5 of the Act on the Statelessness Determination Procedure; 2°. for application in Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten and the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba: a person whom no State considers a national under its legislation;
 - g. admission: the competent authority's consent to a foreign national's settled residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
 - h. principal residence: the place where a person actually has their home;
 - i. spouse: a partner in a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partner in a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code;
 - j. marriage: a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code.



Article 2

1. Unless otherwise provided by law, acquisition and loss of Dutch nationality do not have retrospective effect.
2. Declarations and requests need not be made or submitted in person, provided identity can be sufficiently verified and intent and voluntary participation cannot be called into question.
3. Unless otherwise provided, declarations and requests on behalf of children shall be made and submitted by their legal representatives.
4. A child aged twelve or over and their legal representative shall, upon request, be given an opportunity to express their views on acquisition or joint acquisition, or grant or joint grant, of Dutch nationality. Where legal representation of the child is assigned by operation of law to one parent, the other parent may make the same request. A child aged sixteen or over who objects to acquisition or joint acquisition, or grant or joint grant, shall not participate. Nor shall the child participate in joint acquisition or joint grant where both the child and their legal representative, or the other parent referred to in this paragraph, object.
5. Children aged sixteen or over shall make the declaration of allegiance themselves. Unless otherwise provided, they may not be represented in doing so.

Chapter II. Acquisition of Dutch nationality by operation of law

Article 3

1. A child whose father or mother is Dutch at the time of birth is Dutch, as is the child of a Dutch national who died before the birth.
2. A child found in the territory of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, or aboard a seagoing vessel or aircraft registered in any of those countries, shall be regarded as the child of a Dutch national, unless it becomes apparent within five years of the date the child was found that the child possesses a foreign nationality by birth.
3. A child is Dutch if their father or mother has their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten at the time of the child's birth and was themselves born to a father or mother whose principal residence was in one of those countries at that time, provided the child has their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten at birth.

Article 4

1. In derogation from Article 3, the child of a person whose parenthood is judicially established becomes Dutch if the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment and the parent is Dutch on the date specified in the following sentence, or, if deceased, was Dutch at death. For a Dutch judgment, the child acquires Dutch nationality on the first day following three months from the first-instance judgment; if an appeal is lodged within that period, following three months from the appellate judgment; or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged within that latter period, on the date of the judgment in cassation. For a foreign judicial decision, the child acquires Dutch nationality on the date that decision becomes final.
2. A foreign child acknowledged by a Dutch national before or after birth and before reaching twelve becomes Dutch.
3. A foreign child who becomes the child of a Dutch national through legitimation without acknowledgement becomes Dutch.



4. A foreign child acknowledged after birth by a Dutch national who demonstrates biological parenthood at acknowledgement or within one year afterwards also becomes Dutch through that acknowledgement.
5. Children of a foreign child acquiring Dutch nationality under paragraph 1, 3 or 4 share in that acquisition.
6. Further rules concerning the evidence referred to in paragraph 4 may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

Article 5

A child adopted by judicial decision in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten becomes Dutch if the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment and at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the date specified in the following sentence. The child acquires Dutch nationality on the first day following three months from the first-instance judgment; if an appeal is lodged within that period, following three months from the appellate judgment; or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged within that latter period, on the date of the judgment in cassation.

Article 5a

1. A child adopted abroad by decision of an authority competent there, in accordance with the Convention on Protection of Children and Co-operation in Respect of Intercountry Adoption concluded at The Hague on 29 May 1993, also becomes Dutch if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption was effected in accordance with that Convention; and
- b. the adoption terminates the previously existing family-law relationships; and
- c. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the date the decision becomes final; and
- d. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision.

2. A child adopted abroad in accordance with the Convention on Protection of Children and Co-operation in Respect of Intercountry Adoption concluded at The Hague on 29 May 1993, where the adoption does not terminate previously existing family-law relationships, also becomes Dutch when that adoption is converted by judicial decision in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, in accordance with Article 27 of that Convention, into an adoption under the law of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption was effected in accordance with that Convention; and
- b. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the day after three months have elapsed from the first-instance or appellate conversion judgment without an appeal or appeal in cassation having been lodged, or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged, on the date of the judgment in cassation; and
- c. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance conversion judgment.

Article 5b

1. A child adopted abroad by decision of an authority competent there also becomes Dutch if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption meets the conditions for recognition in the Netherlands under Article 108 or 109 of Book 10 of the Civil Code; and
- b. the adoption terminates the previously existing family-law relationships; and
- c. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the date the decision becomes final; and



d. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision.

2. A child adopted abroad through an adoption that does not terminate previously existing family-law relationships, and whose adoption is converted in the Netherlands by judicial decision in accordance with Article 111 of Book 10 of the Civil Code into an adoption under Dutch law, also becomes Dutch if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption meets the conditions for recognition in the Netherlands under Article 108 or 109 of Book 10 of the Civil Code; and
- b. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the day after three months have elapsed from the first-instance or appellate conversion judgment without an appeal or appeal in cassation having been lodged, or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged, on the date of the judgment in cassation; and
- c. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance conversion judgment.

Article 5c

The child of a person acquiring Dutch nationality through adoption shares in that acquisition.

Chapter III. Acquisition of Dutch nationality by option

Article 6

1. After making a written declaration to that effect, Dutch nationality is acquired through confirmation as referred to in paragraph 3 by:

- a. an admitted adult foreign national born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, whose principal residence has been there since birth;
- b. a foreign national born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, who has had admission and principal residence there for an uninterrupted period of at least three years and has been stateless since birth;
- c. a foreign child acknowledged by a Dutch national who is not, and has not become, Dutch under Article 3 or 4, provided that immediately before the declaration the child has been cared for and brought up for an uninterrupted period of at least three years by the Dutch national who acknowledged them;
- d. a foreign child who, by Dutch judicial decision or by operation of law at birth, has come under the joint parental responsibility of a non-Dutch father or mother and another person who is Dutch, provided that following establishment of that responsibility the child has been cared for and brought up by that Dutch national for an uninterrupted period of at least three years and does not have their principal residence in the country of their nationality. Paragraph 4 of this Article does not apply to a child under sixteen when the declaration is made;
- e. an adult foreign national who has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since reaching eight;
- f. an adult foreign national who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national, unless Dutch nationality was lost under Article 14;

For loss before 1 January 1985, this option is available without the ordinary residence requirement if the former Dutch national demonstrates current family or work connections with the Netherlands.



- g. a foreign national who has been the spouse of a Dutch national for at least seven years;
- h. a foreign national aged sixty-five or over who has had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least fifteen years in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
- i. a foreign national born before 1 January 1985 to a mother who was Dutch at the time of birth, while the father was not Dutch at that time;
- j. the non-Dutch child adopted by judicial decision before 1 January 1985 in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba by a woman who was Dutch on the date the decision became final, provided the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision;
- k. a foreign national born as the child of a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it;
- l. a foreign national acknowledged before reaching twelve by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it;
- m. a foreign national acknowledged as a child by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, where the foreign national has demonstrated that that person is the biological father;
- n. a foreign national who, through a judicial determination of parenthood, is the child of a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, provided the foreign national was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment;
- o. the child adopted by judicial decision in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, provided the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision.
- q. a foreign national who: 1°. has not yet reached twenty-one; 2°. was born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba; 3°. has had stable principal residence there for an uninterrupted period of at least five years immediately before the declaration; 4°. has been stateless since birth; and 5°. cannot reasonably acquire another nationality.

2. When making the declaration to acquire Dutch nationality, an adult foreign national or a foreign child aged sixteen or over shall also declare willingness to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition. The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

3. The authority receiving the declaration shall assess its grounds on the basis of the documents presented. If the requirements are met, it shall confirm acquisition of Dutch nationality in writing.

4. It shall refuse confirmation where the conduct of the person concerned gives rise to serious suspicions that they pose a threat to public order, public morals or the security of the Kingdom, unless international-law obligations preclude refusal.

5. It shall decide within thirteen weeks of receiving the declaration; this period may be extended once by no more than six weeks.

6. Where a person covered by the declaration has no surname or given name, or the correct spelling is uncertain, the name shall be established in consultation with that person and stated in the confirmation. Where necessary, it shall be rendered in the characters customarily used in the Kingdom.



7. For the purposes of paragraph 1(a) and (b), birth aboard a seagoing vessel or aircraft registered in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba shall be treated as birth in those territories.

8. The non-Dutch minor child of a father, mother or adoptive parent referred to in Article 11(6) who makes a declaration to acquire Dutch nationality shares in that acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration and, except where the declaration is made under paragraph 1(c) or (d), has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since the declaration was made. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration of willingness is made shares in acquisition only if they expressly consent, personally make both the declaration of willingness referred to in paragraph 2 and the declaration itself, and are not subject to suspicions of the kind referred to in paragraph 4. The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

9. For a foreign national who has at any time acquired Dutch nationality by option, the only possibility for reacquisition by option under paragraph 1 that remains available is that referred to in point f.

Chapter IV. Grant of Dutch nationality

Article 7

1. Subject to the provisions of this Chapter, We grant Dutch nationality, on the recommendation of Our Minister, to foreign nationals who request it.

2. For persons whose principal residence is in Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, Our Minister of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, respectively, shall advise on the request.

Article 8

1. Only an applicant meeting the following conditions is eligible for a grant of Dutch nationality under Article 7:

- a. they are an adult;
- b. there are no objections to their indefinite residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
- c. they have had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for at least five years immediately before the request;
- d. they may be regarded as integrated in the Kingdom and their country of residence because they possess a level of knowledge, specified by Kingdom Order in Council, of the Dutch language and, if their principal residence is in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, the language commonly used on the island of principal residence, as well as the constitutional organisation and society of the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, and have otherwise become part of one of those societies; and
- e. they declare willingness to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition of Dutch nationality. The grant decision shall not be notified until that declaration has actually been made.



2. Paragraph 1(c) does not apply to an applicant who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national; who has been married to and cohabiting with a Dutch national for at least four years; or who was adopted as an adult in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten by parents of whom at least one holds Dutch nationality.

3. The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be two years for someone who has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for a total of at least ten years.

4. The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be three years for an applicant who is unmarried and has cohabited continuously for at least four years in a lasting relationship other than marriage with an unmarried Dutch national, or who is stateless.

5. The period under paragraph 1(c) shall also be three years for an applicant who became the child of a Dutch national through acknowledgement or legitimation without acknowledgement. For an applicant acknowledged or legitimated as a child, the three-year period shall be reduced by the uninterrupted period immediately before adulthood during which, following acknowledgement or legitimation without acknowledgement, they were cared for and brought up by the Dutch national who acknowledged them or whose child they became through legitimation without acknowledgement.

6. A Kingdom Order in Council made under paragraph 1(d) shall not enter into force earlier than four weeks after publication of the issue of the official gazette in which it appears. Both Houses of the States General shall be notified of that publication without delay.

Article 9

1. A request by a foreign national meeting Articles 7 and 8 shall nevertheless be refused if the applicant's conduct gives rise to serious suspicions that they pose a threat to public order, public morals or the security of the Kingdom.

2. A request by a foreign national meeting Articles 7 and 8 shall nevertheless be refused if the applicant lost Dutch nationality under Article 14 within the twenty years preceding the request.

3. The request shall be decided within one year of payment of the fee due under Article 13, the decision granting full exemption from that payment, or receipt of requested supplementary information necessary to assess the request. The decision may be deferred no more than twice, for three months each time.

4. Our Minister may make decisions refusing or deferring requests for a grant of Dutch nationality.

Article 10

Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may in special cases grant Dutch nationality in derogation from Article 8, Article 9(3) and (4), and the periods specified in Article 11(3), (4) and (5).

Article 11

1. The non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother granted Dutch nationality shares in that grant unless the decision expressly provides otherwise. A request expressly to exclude the child from the grant shall be submitted with the request for nationality.

2. Joint grant of Dutch nationality to a child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be approved if the child expressly consents, is willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and is not subject to any ground for refusal under Article 9. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.



3. A non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, and who did not share in that acquisition or grant, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality if they have lived with the parent as a family for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request. A child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be granted nationality only if they expressly consent, are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and are not subject to any ground for refusal under Article 9. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

4. The non-Dutch child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, who was a minor when the parent made the declaration or request but did not share in acquisition or grant because they reached adulthood, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality:

- a. if they are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition; and
- b. if no ground for refusal under Article 9 applies to them.

The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

5. Children of a child sharing in the grant share in it under the same conditions.

6. For this Article, 'father or mother' also includes an adoptive parent where the adoption was effected in accordance with Dutch private international law and terminated the previously existing family-law relationships.

Article 12

1. If an applicant has no surname or given name, or its correct spelling is uncertain, it shall be established in consultation with the applicant in the decision granting Dutch nationality.

2. Where necessary, the applicant's name shall be rendered in the characters customarily used in the Kingdom and may, with the applicant's consent, be changed in the decision granting Dutch nationality.

Article 13

1. A Kingdom Order in Council shall lay down rules on the fee payable for making and processing a request for a grant of Dutch nationality, the circumstances and extent of exemption, and the method of payment.

2. No fee is payable for making or processing an option declaration.

Chapter V. Loss of Dutch nationality

The legislation permits, in principle, possession of one or more other nationalities alongside Dutch nationality. Loss of Dutch nationality may occur only as set out in Chapter V of this Act. Dutch nationality is lost only under a provision of this Chapter.

Article 14

1. Our Minister may revoke acquisition or grant of Dutch nationality if it rests on a false declaration or fraud by the person concerned, or concealment of a fact relevant to acquisition or grant. Revocation has retrospective effect from the time Dutch nationality was acquired or granted. Revocation is not possible once twenty years have elapsed since acquisition or grant. The third sentence does not apply where the person concerned has been convicted of an offence defined in Articles 6, 7, 8 or 8 bis of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, concluded in Rome on 17 July 1998 (Trb. 2000, 120 and Trb. 2011, 73).

2. Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person finally convicted of:



- a. an offence defined in Titles I to IV of Book II of the Dutch Criminal Code carrying a statutory maximum prison sentence of eight years or more;
- b. an offence referred to in Article 83, 134a or 205 of the Dutch Criminal Code;
- c. an offence similar to those in point a carrying a statutory maximum prison sentence of eight years or more under the criminal law of a country of the Kingdom, or an offence defined in the criminal law of a country of the Kingdom similar to those in point b;
- d. an offence defined in Articles 6, 7, 8 or 8 bis of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, concluded in Rome on 17 July 1998 (Trb. 2000, 120 and Trb. 2011, 73).

3. Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged eighteen or over who voluntarily enters the armed service of a foreign State engaged in hostilities against the Kingdom or an alliance of which the Kingdom is a member.

4. In the interests of national security, Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged eighteen or over outside the Kingdom where their conduct shows that they have joined and actively support an organisation placed by Our Minister, in agreement with the Council of Ministers of the Kingdom, on a list of organisations participating in a national or international armed conflict and posing a threat to national security.

5. A person who lost Dutch nationality under paragraph 2, 3 or 4 may not reacquire it. Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may depart from the first sentence in exceptionally special cases if at least eight years have elapsed since loss, or immediately if the earlier loss is found to have been unjustified.

6. Except in the case referred to in paragraph 1, no loss of Dutch nationality shall occur if it would cause statelessness.

8. After adoption or amendment, the list referred to in paragraph 4 shall be sent to the House of Representatives of the States General and the Parliaments of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and published in the *Staatscourant* [Government Gazette] and the official gazettes of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten.

9. Further rules on the factors to be considered in balancing interests for a decision revoking Dutch nationality under paragraph 1, 2, 3 or 4 shall be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

Article 15

1. An adult loses Dutch nationality by making a declaration of renunciation, provided they hold or thereby acquire another nationality. The protection until the age of twenty-five referred to in Article 16(2) remains applicable.

2. An adult loses Dutch nationality upon acquiring Surinamese nationality under the Nationality Allocation Agreement between the Kingdom of the Netherlands and the Republic of Suriname, concluded at Paramaribo on 25 November 1975 (Trb. 1975, No. 132).

Article 16

1. A child loses Dutch nationality only through a voluntary declaration of renunciation under the conditions of this Article.

Acquisition of another nationality through acknowledgement of parentage or adoption is not a ground for loss.

Renunciation requires the consent of the child and their legal representatives, without prejudice to paragraph 2.



For paragraph 1, 'father or mother' also includes the adoptive parent from whom the child derives Dutch nationality, and a person jointly exercising parental responsibility from whom the child derives Dutch nationality. A declaration of renunciation under paragraph 1 has no legal effect until the child, if aged twelve or over, and, upon request, the parent who is not a legal representative have been heard. Renunciation is not possible if both the child and that parent object. A child aged sixteen or over shall make the declaration of renunciation personally and may not be represented in doing so.

2. Acquisition of another nationality through acknowledgement of parentage or adoption does not cause loss of Dutch nationality. Renunciation of Dutch nationality by the person concerned on this ground is not possible before twenty-five. Reaching that age does not cause loss.

Chapter VI. Determination of Dutch nationality

Article 17

1. Anyone with a direct interest, outside proceedings pending before a judicial authority in any part of the Kingdom or on administrative appeal, may apply to The Hague District Court, or, if resident in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius or Saba, to the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, for a determination of Dutch nationality or a determination that they do not possess it. The application may also seek a determination of whether the person held Dutch nationality at a particular time.

2. An application under paragraph 1 may also be made in respect of a deceased person.

Article 18

1. On applications under the preceding Article, the District Court or Court of Justice, respectively, shall hear the Public Prosecution Service.

Article 19

A final order made under Article 17 binds every body charged with implementing statutory provisions.

Article 20

1. Where, in proceedings pending before a judicial authority in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, it is uncertain whether an interested party holds or previously held Dutch nationality, the court may request advice from Our Minister or Our Minister of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, respectively.

2. Where such uncertainty arises in an administrative appeal in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, the authority shall suspend consideration and request advice from Our Minister or Our Minister of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, respectively.

3. Consideration of the case shall resume immediately upon receipt of the advice referred to in the preceding paragraphs.

Chapter VII. Declarations and registers

Article 21

A Kingdom Order in Council shall designate the authorities and officials competent to receive requests for a grant of nationality, declarations to acquire Dutch nationality and declarations renouncing it. Further rules may be laid down concerning receipt of declarations and requests, confirmations under Article 6, and the further administrative handling of acquisition and grant of Dutch nationality.



Article 22

1. Our Minister shall maintain a public register of:
 - a. declarations acquiring and renouncing Dutch nationality;
 - b. confirmations referred to in paragraph 3 of Articles 6 and 25;
 - c. grants of Dutch nationality;
 - d. revocations under Article 14(1).
2. Our Ministers of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten shall maintain public registers of the instruments referred to in paragraph 1 relating to persons resident in their countries.
3. Our Minister shall maintain a register retained for 200 years, accessible only to municipal or ministerial authorities, the person concerned, their authorised representatives or their descendants, recording:
 - a. passports;
 - b. national identity documents;
 - c. certificates of Dutch nationality;

Chapter VIIa. Legal protection

Article 22a

1. A decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4) may be appealed directly to The Hague District Court or, if the person concerned resided in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius or Saba, to the Court of First Instance of the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba.
2. The period for lodging an appeal is four weeks.
3. No later than the twenty-eighth day after notification of a decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4), Our Minister shall notify the District Court or the Court of First Instance of the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, unless the person concerned has already appealed. Upon the court's receipt of that notification, the person concerned shall be deemed to have appealed against the revocation decision.
4. A judgment of the District Court referred to in paragraph 1 may be further appealed to the Administrative Jurisdiction Division of the Council of State. A judgment of the Court of First Instance referred to in paragraph 1 may be further appealed to the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba.
5. If the competent court under paragraph 1 finds on appeal that a decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4) is contrary to law or, after balancing all relevant interests, cannot reasonably be justified, it shall allow the appeal.
6. No court fee shall be charged by the registrars of the competent District Court under paragraph 1, the Court of First Instance of the Joint Court of Justice, the Joint Court of Justice or the Administrative Jurisdiction Division of the Council of State.
7. An appeal against a decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4) shall be deemed also to include an appeal against a decision declaring the person undesirable under Article 67 of the Aliens Act 2000, Article 16d of the BES Admission and Expulsion Act, or corresponding provisions of the other countries' legislation.

Article 22b



1. The person concerned is always entitled to choose one or more legal advisers.
2. Their legal representative or specially authorised representative may also do so.
3. If the person concerned cannot express their wishes and has no legal or specially authorised representative, their spouse or the most readily available relative by blood or marriage, up to and including the fourth degree, residing in the Kingdom may make that choice.
4. A legal adviser chosen under paragraph 2 or 3 shall withdraw once the person concerned has personally chosen an adviser.
5. Insofar as this Kingdom Act does not otherwise provide for appointment, a competent body designated by Kingdom Order in Council shall appoint a legal adviser for the foreign national.

Article 22c

1. The District Court or Court of First Instance referred to in Article 22A(1), respectively, may direct the competent body under Article 22B(5) to appoint a legal adviser. Where a further appeal is lodged under Article 22A(4), the President of the Administrative Jurisdiction Division of the Council of State or the President of the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba may give that direction.
2. Further rules on implementing Articles 22A, 22B and 22C and remunerating appointed legal advisers and reimbursing their expenses may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

Chapter VIIb. Personal data

Article 22d

1. Our Minister may process data revealing political opinions or religious or philosophical beliefs, and health data, as referred to in section 3.1 of the General Data Protection Regulation Implementation Act, insofar as necessary for a decision under Article 14(4) of this Kingdom Act.
2. Our Minister may process personal data concerning criminal matters under section 3.2 of the General Data Protection Regulation Implementation Act, insofar as necessary for a decision under Article 14(4) of this Kingdom Act.

Chapter VIII. Transitional provisions

Article 23

Dutch nationals within the meaning of this Kingdom Act also include those holding Dutch nationality when it enters into force.

Article 24

1. Article 3 of this Kingdom Act applies only to children born after its entry into force.
2. Article 3(3), as amended by the Kingdom Act of 21 December 2000 amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality concerning acquisition, grant and loss of Dutch nationality (Stb. 618), applies only to children born after that Kingdom Act entered into force.

Article 25

1. A woman who lost Dutch nationality before 1 January 1985 through or in connection with marriage acquires Dutch nationality by making a written declaration to that effect, followed by confirmation. The declaration may also be made during the marriage. No deadline following dissolution of the marriage applies.



2. Acquisition has retrospective effect from the time of loss unless the person concerned indicates in her declaration that she does not wish this.

3. Article 6(3) to (6) applies by analogy.

4. The non-Dutch child of a person referred to in paragraph 1 who is the child's mother or adoptive parent within Article 11(6) shares in acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration is made shares in acquisition if they expressly consent, make the declaration of willingness under Article 6(2), and are not subject to suspicions under Article 6(4). The confirmation decision concerning that child shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

Article 25a

1. A person who lost Dutch nationality by operation of law on or after 1 January 1985 under Article 15(1)(a) or (c), or Article 16(1)(c) or (d), of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality as worded before this Kingdom Act entered into force acquires Dutch nationality by making a written declaration to that effect. No deadline applies to making the declaration.

2. The declaration may be made before any authority competent under Article 6(3) to receive declarations to acquire Dutch nationality, or before a Dutch diplomatic or consular mission. Article 6(3) to (6) applies by analogy. No fee is payable for processing the declaration.

3. A person who was a minor at the time of loss may make the declaration personally upon reaching adulthood, regardless of whether their parent makes a declaration.

4. Acquisition has retrospective effect from the time Dutch nationality was lost unless the person concerned indicates in the declaration that they do not wish this.

5. Paragraph 4 does not affect:

- a. rights acquired by third parties in good faith between loss and acquisition;
- b. criminal liability under Dutch law for conduct occurring outside the Kingdom during that period;
- c. the validity of legal acts performed during that period.

Retrospective restoration does not itself create new obligations for the past. Military obligations elsewhere do not themselves constitute a ground for exclusion; hostile conduct towards the Netherlands shall be assessed separately.

6. Refusal of restoration requires a specific statutory ground corresponding to Article 14, a reasoned decision and the possibility of judicial review. Merely suspecting that Dutch nationality could have been revoked is insufficient.

7. The non-Dutch child of a person acquiring nationality under paragraph 1 shares in that acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration. Article 25(4) applies by analogy.

8. Our Minister shall investigate on their own initiative whether the Kingdom's registers show that the person concerned previously held Dutch nationality and when it was lost. Insofar as these matters can be established from those registers, the burden of proving them does not rest on the person concerned.

9. Our Minister shall ensure that the opportunity under paragraph 1 is announced in a manner reasonably capable of reaching those concerned, including through Dutch diplomatic and consular missions.

Article 26



For the application of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality and provisions based upon it, periods of principal residence spent in the Netherlands Antilles before entry into force of the Kingdom Act Adapting Kingdom Acts to the Establishment of the New Countries shall be counted as if spent in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Saba and Sint Eustatius.

Chapter IX. Rights to social benefits, settlement and family life

Article 27

1. Under this proposal, adult Dutch nationals who have never had their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten for more than five years receive no automatic entitlement to social benefits. Conditions and exceptions shall be developed for each benefit, observing applicable higher-ranking law.
2. Paragraph 1 does not apply to persons who:
 - a. have regularly paid sufficient Dutch taxes and/or healthcare contributions for five years or more; or
 - b. have had their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten for at least five years after reaching adulthood.
3. Every person holding Dutch nationality has the right to settle in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten.
 - a. No ministerial department, authority, public body or official shall charge administrative fees for settlement from abroad.
 - b. Administrative conditions relating to paragraphs 1 and 3(a) shall not delay or prevent settlement for longer than four weeks.
4. Foreign-national family members of a person holding Dutch nationality have the right to settle with that person in the Netherlands, limited to:
 - a. a spouse or partner, children and stepchildren;
 - b. parents, parents-in-law, sons-in-law and daughters-in-law, provided the Dutch family member personally supports and/or cares for them and they claim no social benefits, unless they have already accrued entitlement to the benefits concerned;
 - c. brothers, sisters, grandchildren and grandparents, excluding non-dependent sisters-in-law, brothers-in-law, stepsisters and stepbrothers, provided the Dutch family member personally supports and/or cares for them and they claim no social benefits, unless they have already accrued entitlement to the benefits concerned.
5. Other foreign-national relatives outside paragraph 4(a), (b) and (c), who receive long-term care for health reasons from and live with the Dutch family member, or who themselves care for that Dutch family member for health reasons, have the right to settle with the Dutch family member in the Netherlands, provided the foreign-national relative claims no social benefits unless they have already accrued entitlement to the benefits concerned.
6. Family members under paragraphs 4 and 5 shall face no civic integration requirements until two years after settlement.
7. The rights and conditions under paragraphs 4, 5 and 6 shall be incorporated into the Aliens Act.

Article 27a

1. A person who previously held Dutch nationality has the right to enter the Netherlands and settle there permanently, including after voluntary renunciation, subject to paragraph 2.



2. The right does not apply if Dutch nationality was revoked for fraud or a conviction for serious crime or terrorism. Where criminal proceedings concerning such conduct are pending, the right may be restricted only through a reasoned decision open to review. A residence document confirms the right. Identity and former Dutch nationality shall be established. The person concerned must be able to support themselves; that condition remains applicable for at least five years after reacquisition of Dutch nationality.

3. Rules on evidence, application and issue of the document may be laid down by or pursuant to immigration legislation. They must not make the right under paragraph 1 dependent on an ordinary admission assessment.

4. This Article does not restore Dutch nationality. Entitlements to social benefits shall be regulated separately.

Chapter X. Final provisions

Article 28

1. Further rules implementing this Kingdom Act may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

2. The declaration of allegiance shall be made in the following words: I swear (declare) that I respect the constitutional order of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, its freedoms and rights, and swear (promise) faithfully to fulfil the duties of citizenship. The person making the declaration shall add, in confirmation: So help me Almighty God; or: This I declare and promise.

3. The circumstances in which the declaration of allegiance will not, or cannot reasonably, be required, and the manner in which it may be made, shall be prescribed by or pursuant to an Order in Council.

Article 29

1. This Kingdom Act may be cited as the 'Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality'. It shall enter into force at a time determined by Us.

2. The Kingdom Act of 19 December 1984, Stb. 628, on Dutch Nationality is repealed.

We order and command that this Act be published in the official gazettes of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and that all ministerial departments, authorities, public bodies and officials concerned ensure its faithful implementation.

Given at The Hague, ?? ???? 20??

Willem-Alexander

The State Secretary for Justice,
?????????

Published on ?? ???? 20??

The Minister of Justice,
???????????



Appendix B — Comparison of amendments

Comparison of the proposal in Appendix A with the official current legislation in Appendix C. Struck-through text is deleted; bold text is proposed. Where a paragraph is replaced, the current text is followed by the proposed text. Article numbering may change. Unchanged articles are identified briefly. This is a comparison, not an official consolidated Act.

Proposed Article 1 — current Article 1

1 In this Kingdom Act and the provisions based upon it, the following definitions apply:

~~a. Our Minister: Our Minister of Justice and Security in the capacity of Minister of the Kingdom;~~

a. Our Minister: Our Minister of Justice in the capacity of Minister of the Kingdom;

b. adult: a person who has reached the age of eighteen or married before that age;

c. mother: the woman with whom the child has a first-degree ascending family-law relationship otherwise than through adoption;

d. father: the man with whom the child has a first-degree ascending family-law relationship otherwise than through adoption;

e. foreign national: a person who does not hold Dutch nationality;

~~f. stateless person:~~

~~1°. for application in the European part of the Netherlands: a person who may be regarded as stateless under Article 4 or 5 of the Act on the Statelessness Determination Procedure;~~

~~2°. for application in Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten and the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba: a person whom no State considers a national under its legislation;~~

f. stateless person: 1°. for application in the European part of the Netherlands: a person who may be regarded as stateless under Article 4 or 5 of the Act on the Statelessness Determination Procedure; 2°. for application in Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten and the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba: a person whom no State considers a national under its legislation;

g. admission: the competent authority's consent to a foreign national's settled residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;

h. principal residence: the place where a person actually has their home;

~~2 Except for application of Article 15A(a) of this Kingdom Act, the following definitions also apply:~~

~~a. spouse: a partner in a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partner in a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code; and~~

~~b. marriage: a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code.~~

i. spouse: a partner in a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partner in a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code;

j. marriage: a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code.

Proposed Article 2 — current Article 2

1 Unless otherwise provided by law, acquisition and loss of Dutch nationality do not have retrospective effect.

~~2 Except in cases prescribed by Kingdom Order in Council, declarations and requests shall be made and submitted in person.~~



2. Declarations and requests need not be made or submitted in person, provided identity can be sufficiently verified and intent and voluntary participation cannot be called into question.

3 Unless otherwise provided, declarations and requests on behalf of children shall be made and submitted by their legal representatives.

4 A child aged twelve or over and their legal representative shall, upon request, be given an opportunity to express their views on acquisition or joint acquisition, or grant or joint grant, of Dutch nationality. Where legal representation of the child is assigned by operation of law to one parent, the other parent may make the same request. A child aged sixteen or over who objects to acquisition or joint acquisition, or grant or joint grant, shall not participate. Nor shall the child participate in joint acquisition or joint grant where both the child and their legal representative, or the other parent referred to in this paragraph, object.

5 Children aged sixteen or over shall make the declaration of allegiance themselves. Unless otherwise provided, they may not be represented in doing so.

Proposed Article 3 — current Article 3

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 4 — current Article 4

1 In derogation from Article 3, the child of a person whose parenthood is judicially established becomes Dutch if the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment and the parent is Dutch on the date specified in the following sentence, or, if deceased, was Dutch at death. For a Dutch judgment, the child acquires Dutch nationality on the first day following three months from the first-instance judgment; if an appeal is lodged within that period, following three months from the appellate judgment; or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged within that latter period, on the date of the judgment in cassation. For a foreign judicial decision, the child acquires Dutch nationality on the date that decision becomes final.

~~2 A foreign child acknowledged by a Dutch national after birth and before reaching seven becomes Dutch.~~

2. A foreign child acknowledged by a Dutch national before or after birth and before reaching twelve becomes Dutch.

3 A foreign child who becomes the child of a Dutch national through legitimation without acknowledgement becomes Dutch.

4 A foreign child acknowledged after birth by a Dutch national who demonstrates biological parenthood at acknowledgement or within one year afterwards also becomes Dutch through that acknowledgement.

5 Children of a foreign child acquiring Dutch nationality under paragraph 1, 3 or 4 share in that acquisition.

6 Further rules concerning the evidence referred to in paragraph 4 may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

Proposed Article 5 — current Article 5

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 5a — current Article 5a

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 5b — current Article 5b

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 5c — current Article 5c

Unchanged.



Proposed Article 6 — current Article 6

1 After making a written declaration to that effect, Dutch nationality is acquired through confirmation as referred to in paragraph 3 by:

- a. an admitted adult foreign national born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, whose principal residence has been there since birth;
 - b. a foreign national born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, who has had admission and principal residence there for an uninterrupted period of at least three years and has been stateless since birth;
 - c. a foreign child acknowledged by a Dutch national who is not, and has not become, Dutch under Article 3 or 4, provided that immediately before the declaration the child has been cared for and brought up for an uninterrupted period of at least three years by the Dutch national who acknowledged them;
 - d. a foreign child who, by Dutch judicial decision or by operation of law at birth, has come under the joint parental responsibility of a non-Dutch father or mother and another person who is Dutch, provided that following establishment of that responsibility the child has been cared for and brought up by that Dutch national for an uninterrupted period of at least three years and does not have their principal residence in the country of their nationality. Paragraph 4 of this Article does not apply to a child under sixteen when the declaration is made;
 - ~~e. an adult foreign national who has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since reaching four;~~
 - ~~f. an adult foreign national who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national and has had admission for an indefinite period and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for at least one year, unless Dutch nationality was lost under Article 15(1)(d) or (e);~~
 - ~~g. a foreign national who has been the spouse of a Dutch national for at least three years and has had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least fifteen years in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;~~
 - e. an adult foreign national who has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since reaching eight;**
 - f. an adult foreign national who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national, unless Dutch nationality was lost under Article 14;**
- For loss before 1 January 1985, this option is available without the ordinary residence requirement if the former Dutch national demonstrates current family or work connections with the Netherlands.**
- g. a foreign national who has been the spouse of a Dutch national for at least seven years;**
 - h. a foreign national aged sixty-five or over who has had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least fifteen years in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
 - i. a foreign national born before 1 January 1985 to a mother who was Dutch at the time of birth, while the father was not Dutch at that time;
 - j. the non-Dutch child adopted by judicial decision before 1 January 1985 in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba by a woman who was Dutch on the date the decision became final, provided the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision;
 - k. a foreign national born as the child of a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it;



~~l. a foreign national acknowledged before reaching seven by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it;~~

l. a foreign national acknowledged before reaching twelve by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it;

m. a foreign national acknowledged as a child by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, where the foreign national has demonstrated that that person is the biological father;

n. a foreign national who, through a judicial determination of parenthood, is the child of a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, provided the foreign national was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment;

~~o. the child adopted by judicial decision in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, provided the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision;~~

~~p. a foreign national who lost Dutch nationality by operation of law, where that loss also entailed loss of Union citizenship and it was reasonably foreseeable at that time that this would have disproportionate consequences from the point of view of EU law. Reacquisition has retrospective effect from the moment Dutch nationality was lost. Paragraph 2 does not apply;~~

~~q. a foreign national who:~~

~~1°. has not yet reached twenty-one;~~

~~2°. was born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;~~

~~3°. has had stable principal residence there for an uninterrupted period of at least five years immediately before the declaration;~~

~~4°. has been stateless since birth; and~~

~~5°. cannot reasonably acquire another nationality.~~

o. the child adopted by judicial decision in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, provided the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision.

q. a foreign national who: 1°. has not yet reached twenty-one; 2°. was born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba; 3°. has had stable principal residence there for an uninterrupted period of at least five years immediately before the declaration; 4°. has been stateless since birth; and 5°. cannot reasonably acquire another nationality.

2 When making the declaration to acquire Dutch nationality, an adult foreign national or a foreign child aged sixteen or over shall also declare willingness to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition. The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

~~3 The authority receiving the declaration shall assess its grounds on the basis of the documents presented. Where the declaration seeks reacquisition of Dutch nationality under paragraph 1(p), the authority shall seek Our Minister's advice. If the requirements are met, it shall confirm acquisition of Dutch nationality in writing.~~

3. The authority receiving the declaration shall assess its grounds on the basis of the documents presented. If the requirements are met, it shall confirm acquisition of Dutch nationality in writing.



4 It shall refuse confirmation where the conduct of the person concerned gives rise to serious suspicions that they pose a threat to public order, public morals or the security of the Kingdom, unless international-law obligations preclude refusal.

~~5 It shall decide within thirteen weeks of receiving the declaration; this period may be extended once by no more than thirteen weeks.~~

5. It shall decide within thirteen weeks of receiving the declaration; this period may be extended once by no more than six weeks.

6 Where a person covered by the declaration has no surname or given name, or the correct spelling is uncertain, the name shall be established in consultation with that person and stated in the confirmation. Where necessary, it shall be rendered in the characters customarily used in the Kingdom.

7 For the purposes of paragraph 1(a) and (b), birth aboard a seagoing vessel or aircraft registered in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba shall be treated as birth in those territories.

~~8 The non-Dutch minor child of a father, mother or adoptive parent referred to in Article 11(8) who makes a declaration to acquire Dutch nationality shares in that acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration and, except where the declaration is made under paragraph 1(c), (d) or (p), has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since the declaration was made. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration of willingness is made shares in acquisition only if they expressly consent, personally make both the declaration of willingness under paragraph 2 and the declaration itself, and are not subject to suspicions under paragraph 4. The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made. Where confirmation concerns reacquisition under paragraph 1(p), reacquisition has retrospective effect and no declaration of allegiance is required.~~

~~9 For a foreign national who has at any time acquired Dutch nationality by option, only the possibilities under paragraph 1(f) and (p) remain available.~~

8. The non-Dutch minor child of a father, mother or adoptive parent referred to in Article 11(6) who makes a declaration to acquire Dutch nationality shares in that acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration and, except where the declaration is made under paragraph 1(c) or (d), has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since the declaration was made. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration of willingness is made shares in acquisition only if they expressly consent, personally make both the declaration of willingness referred to in paragraph 2 and the declaration itself, and are not subject to suspicions of the kind referred to in paragraph 4. The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

9. For a foreign national who has at any time acquired Dutch nationality by option, the only possibility for reacquisition by option under paragraph 1 that remains available is that referred to in point f.

Proposed Article 7 — current Article 7

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 8 — current Article 8

1 Only an applicant meeting the following conditions is eligible for a grant of Dutch nationality under Article 7:

- a. they are an adult;
- b. there are no objections to their indefinite residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;



c. they have had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for at least five years immediately before the request;

d. they may be regarded as integrated in the Kingdom and their country of residence because they possess a level of knowledge, specified by Kingdom Order in Council, of the Dutch language and, if their principal residence is in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, the language commonly used on the island of principal residence, as well as the constitutional organisation and society of the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, and have otherwise become part of one of those societies; and

e. they declare willingness to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition of Dutch nationality. The grant decision shall not be notified until that declaration has actually been made.

~~2 Paragraph 1(c) does not apply to an applicant who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national; who has been married to and cohabiting with a Dutch national for at least three years; or who was adopted as an adult in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten by parents of whom at least one holds Dutch nationality.~~

2. Paragraph 1(c) does not apply to an applicant who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national; who has been married to and cohabiting with a Dutch national for at least four years; or who was adopted as an adult in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten by parents of whom at least one holds Dutch nationality.

3 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be two years for someone who has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for a total of at least ten years.

~~4 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be three years for an applicant who is unmarried and has cohabited continuously for at least three years in a lasting relationship other than marriage with an unmarried Dutch national, or who is stateless, unless Dutch nationality was previously revoked under Article 14(1).~~

4. The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be three years for an applicant who is unmarried and has cohabited continuously for at least four years in a lasting relationship other than marriage with an unmarried Dutch national, or who is stateless.

5 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall also be three years for an applicant who became the child of a Dutch national through acknowledgement or legitimation without acknowledgement. For an applicant acknowledged or legitimated as a child, the three-year period shall be reduced by the uninterrupted period immediately before adulthood during which, following acknowledgement or legitimation without acknowledgement, they were cared for and brought up by the Dutch national who acknowledged them or whose child they became through legitimation without acknowledgement.

6 A Kingdom Order in Council made under paragraph 1(d) shall not enter into force earlier than four weeks after publication of the issue of the official gazette in which it appears. Both Houses of the States General shall be notified of that publication without delay.

Proposed Article 9 — current Article 9

~~1 A request by a foreign national meeting Articles 7 and 8 shall nevertheless be refused if:~~

~~a. the applicant's conduct gives rise to serious suspicions that they pose a threat to public order, public morals or the security of the Kingdom;~~

~~b. the applicant holds another nationality and has not done what is possible to lose it, or is unwilling to do what is possible to lose it after naturalisation, unless this cannot reasonably be required;~~

~~c. the applicant qualifies for an exception under Article 8(2) and has their principal residence in the country of their nationality.~~

~~2 Where the applicant lost Dutch nationality under Article 16(1), the request may be refused on the ground under paragraph 1(a) only if, within the ten years preceding the request, they were convicted of an offence against the security of the Kingdom or sentenced to imprisonment for at least five years for another offence.~~



~~3 Paragraph 1(b) does not apply to:~~

~~a. an applicant who is a national of a State party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 2 February 1993 (Trb. 1994, 265);~~

~~b. an applicant born in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten whose principal residence is there at the time of the request;~~

~~c. an applicant married to a Dutch national;~~

~~d. an applicant recognised as a refugee in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten.~~

~~4 The request shall be decided within one year of payment of the fee due under Article 13, the decision granting full exemption from that payment, or receipt of requested supplementary information necessary to assess the request. The decision may be deferred no more than twice, for six months each time.~~

~~5 Our Minister may make decisions refusing or deferring requests for a grant of Dutch nationality.~~

1. A request by a foreign national meeting Articles 7 and 8 shall nevertheless be refused if the applicant's conduct gives rise to serious suspicions that they pose a threat to public order, public morals or the security of the Kingdom.

2. A request by a foreign national meeting Articles 7 and 8 shall nevertheless be refused if the applicant lost Dutch nationality under Article 14 within the twenty years preceding the request.

3. The request shall be decided within one year of payment of the fee due under Article 13, the decision granting full exemption from that payment, or receipt of requested supplementary information necessary to assess the request. The decision may be deferred no more than twice, for three months each time.

4. Our Minister may make decisions refusing or deferring requests for a grant of Dutch nationality.

Proposed Article 10 — current Article 10

~~Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may in special cases grant Dutch nationality in derogation from Article 8(1)(a), (c) and (d), Article 9(1)(c), and the periods specified in Article 11(3), (4) and (5).~~

Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may in special cases grant Dutch nationality in derogation from Article 8, Article 9(3) and (4), and the periods specified in Article 11(3), (4) and (5).

Proposed Article 11 — current Article 11

~~1 The non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother granted Dutch nationality shares in that grant if the decision expressly provides for it. The request for joint grant shall be submitted with the request for nationality.~~

~~2 A father's or mother's request for a joint grant of Dutch nationality to a child under sixteen shall be approved if the child has had admission for an indefinite period and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since the request was made.~~

~~3 A father's or mother's request for a joint grant of Dutch nationality to a child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be approved if the child has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request, and admission for an indefinite period and principal residence there since the request was made. Nationality shall be granted only if the child expressly consents, is willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and is not subject to a ground for refusal under Article 9(1)(a), including paragraph 2 of that Article. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.~~



~~4 A non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, and who did not share in that acquisition or grant, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality if they have had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request, and admission for an indefinite period and principal residence since the request was made, in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba. The residence and admission period does not apply to a child born after the parent submitted the declaration under Article 6(1) or request under Article 7(1). A child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be granted nationality only if they expressly consent, are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and are not subject to a ground for refusal under Article 9(a), including paragraph 2 of that Article. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.~~

~~5 The non-Dutch child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, who was a minor when the parent made the declaration or request but did not share in acquisition or grant because they reached adulthood, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality:~~

~~a. if they have had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request, beginning before adulthood, and admission for an indefinite period and principal residence since the request was made, in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;~~

~~b. if they are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition of Dutch nationality; and~~

~~c. if no ground for refusal under Article 9(1)(a), including paragraph 2 of that Article, applies.~~

1. The non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother granted Dutch nationality shares in that grant unless the decision expressly provides otherwise. A request expressly to exclude the child from the grant shall be submitted with the request for nationality.

2. Joint grant of Dutch nationality to a child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be approved if the child expressly consents, is willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and is not subject to any ground for refusal under Article 9. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

3. A non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, and who did not share in that acquisition or grant, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality if they have lived with the parent as a family for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request. A child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be granted nationality only if they expressly consent, are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and are not subject to any ground for refusal under Article 9. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

4. The non-Dutch child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, who was a minor when the parent made the declaration or request but did not share in acquisition or grant because they reached adulthood, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality:

a. if they are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition; and

b. if no ground for refusal under Article 9 applies to them.

The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

~~6 The admission and principal residence requirements in paragraphs 2 and 3 do not apply to a minor child of a father or mother whose principal residence is abroad and who acquires Dutch nationality under Article 8(2), provided the child actually belongs to that parent's family and does not have their principal residence in the country of their nationality.~~

~~7 Children of a child sharing in the grant share in it under the same conditions.~~



~~8 For this Article, 'father or mother' also includes an adoptive parent where the adoption was effected in accordance with Dutch private international law and terminated the previously existing family-law relationships.~~

5. Children of a child sharing in the grant share in it under the same conditions.

6. For this Article, 'father or mother' also includes an adoptive parent where the adoption was effected in accordance with Dutch private international law and terminated the previously existing family-law relationships.

Proposed Article 12 — current Article 12

~~1 If an applicant has no surname or given name, or its correct spelling is uncertain, it shall be established in consultation with the applicant in the decision granting Dutch nationality.~~

~~2 Where necessary, the applicant's name shall be rendered in the characters customarily used in the Kingdom and may, if relevant to integration and with the applicant's consent, be changed in the decision granting Dutch nationality.~~

2. Where necessary, the applicant's name shall be rendered in the characters customarily used in the Kingdom and may, with the applicant's consent, be changed in the decision granting Dutch nationality.

Proposed Article 13 — current Article 13

~~1 A Kingdom Order in Council shall lay down rules on the fees payable for making and processing an option declaration or request for a grant of Dutch nationality, the circumstances and extent of exemption, and the method of payment.~~

~~2 A Kingdom Order in Council shall lay down rules on proof of admission to a country of the Kingdom.~~

1. A Kingdom Order in Council shall lay down rules on the fee payable for making and processing a request for a grant of Dutch nationality, the circumstances and extent of exemption, and the method of payment.

2. No fee is payable for making or processing an option declaration.

Proposed Article 14 — current Article 14

~~1 Our Minister may revoke acquisition or grant of Dutch nationality if it rests on a false declaration or fraud by the person concerned, or concealment of a fact relevant to acquisition or grant. Revocation has retrospective effect from the time Dutch nationality was acquired or granted. Revocation is not possible once twelve years have elapsed since acquisition or grant. The third sentence does not apply where the person concerned has been convicted of an offence defined in Articles 6, 7, 8 or 8 bis of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, concluded in Rome on 17 July 1998 (Trb. 2000, 120 and Trb. 2011, 73).~~

1. Our Minister may revoke acquisition or grant of Dutch nationality if it rests on a false declaration or fraud by the person concerned, or concealment of a fact relevant to acquisition or grant. Revocation has retrospective effect from the time Dutch nationality was acquired or granted. Revocation is not possible once twenty years have elapsed since acquisition or grant. The third sentence does not apply where the person concerned has been convicted of an offence defined in Articles 6, 7, 8 or 8 bis of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, concluded in Rome on 17 July 1998 (Trb. 2000, 120 and Trb. 2011, 73).

2 Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person finally convicted of:

- a. an offence defined in Titles I to IV of Book II of the Dutch Criminal Code carrying a statutory maximum prison sentence of eight years or more;**
- b. an offence referred to in Article 83, 134a or 205 of the Dutch Criminal Code;**



c. an offence similar to those in point a carrying a statutory maximum prison sentence of eight years or more under the criminal law of a country of the Kingdom, or an offence defined in the criminal law of a country of the Kingdom similar to those in point b;

d. an offence defined in Articles 6, 7, 8 or 8 bis of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, concluded in Rome on 17 July 1998 (Trb. 2000, 120 and Trb. 2011, 73).

~~3 Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged sixteen or over who voluntarily enters the armed service of a foreign State engaged in hostilities against the Kingdom or an alliance of which the Kingdom is a member.~~

~~4 In the interests of national security, Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged eighteen or over outside the Kingdom where their conduct shows that they have joined an organisation placed by Our Minister, in agreement with the Council of Ministers of the Kingdom, on a list of organisations participating in a national or international armed conflict and posing a threat to national security.~~

~~5 A person who lost Dutch nationality under paragraph 2, 3 or 4 may not reacquire it. Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may depart from the first sentence in special cases if at least five years have elapsed since loss of Dutch nationality.~~

~~6 A child loses Dutch nationality upon termination of the family-law relationship from which nationality derives under Article 3, 4, 5, 5a, 5b, 5c or 6(1)(c), or Article 4 as worded before entry into force of the Kingdom Act of 21 December 2000 amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality concerning acquisition, grant and loss of nationality (Stb. 618), or Article 5 as worded before entry into force of the Kingdom Act of 3 July 2003 amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality in connection with the Adoption Conflict of Laws Act (Stb. 284). Loss under the first sentence does not occur if the other parent is Dutch when the relationship ends or was Dutch at death. Nor does loss occur if nationality also derives from Article 3(3) or Article 2(a) of the Act of 12 December 1892 on Dutch Nationality and Residence (Stb. 268).~~

~~7 Dutch nationality is lost only under a provision of this Chapter.~~

~~8 Except in the case referred to in paragraph 1, no loss of Dutch nationality shall occur if it would result in no State considering the person concerned a national under its legislation.~~

~~9 After adoption or amendment, the list referred to in paragraph 4 shall be sent to the House of Representatives of the States General and the Parliaments of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and published in the Staatscourant [Government Gazette] and the official gazettes of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten.~~

~~10 Further rules on the factors to be considered in balancing interests for a decision revoking Dutch nationality under paragraph 1, 2, 3 or 4 shall be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.~~

3. Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged eighteen or over who voluntarily enters the armed service of a foreign State engaged in hostilities against the Kingdom or an alliance of which the Kingdom is a member.

4. In the interests of national security, Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged eighteen or over outside the Kingdom where their conduct shows that they have joined and actively support an organisation placed by Our Minister, in agreement with the Council of Ministers of the Kingdom, on a list of organisations participating in a national or international armed conflict and posing a threat to national security.

5. A person who lost Dutch nationality under paragraph 2, 3 or 4 may not reacquire it. Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may depart from the first sentence in exceptionally special cases if at least eight years have elapsed since loss, or immediately if the earlier loss is found to have been unjustified.

6. Except in the case referred to in paragraph 1, no loss of Dutch nationality shall occur if it would cause statelessness.

8. After adoption or amendment, the list referred to in paragraph 4 shall be sent to the House of Representatives of the States General and the Parliaments of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and



published in the Staatscourant [Government Gazette] and the official gazettes of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten.

9. Further rules on the factors to be considered in balancing interests for a decision revoking Dutch nationality under paragraph 1, 2, 3 or 4 shall be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

Proposed Article 15 — current Article 15

~~1 An adult loses Dutch nationality:~~

~~a. by voluntarily acquiring another nationality;~~

~~b. by making a declaration of renunciation;~~

~~c. if they also hold a foreign nationality and, during adulthood, while holding both nationalities, have their principal residence for an uninterrupted period of thirteen years outside the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and outside the territories to which the Treaty on European Union applies, otherwise than in employment with the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten or an international body in which the Kingdom is represented, or as the spouse of, or an unmarried person cohabiting in a lasting relationship with, a person in such employment;~~

~~d. through revocation by Our Minister of the decision granting Dutch nationality, which may occur if, after naturalisation, the person concerned has failed to do everything possible to lose their original nationality;~~

~~e. through revocation by Our Minister of the decision confirming acquisition of Dutch nationality, which may occur if the foreign national referred to in Article 6(1)(e) has failed, after acquiring Dutch nationality, to do what is possible to lose their original nationality.~~

~~2 Paragraph 1(a) does not apply to a person acquiring nationality:~~

~~a. who was born in the country of that other nationality and has their principal residence there at acquisition;~~

~~b. who had their principal residence in the country of that other nationality for an uninterrupted period of at least five years before adulthood; or~~

~~c. who is married to a person holding that other nationality.~~

~~3 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be deemed uninterrupted if the person concerned has their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, or the territories to which the Treaty on European Union applies, for less than one year.~~

~~4 The period under paragraph 1(c) is reset by issue of a certificate of Dutch nationality, a travel document within the meaning of the Passport Act, or a Dutch identity card or replacement Dutch identity card within the meaning of the Dutch Identity Card Act. A new thirteen-year period begins on the date of issue. Where Dutch nationality was reacquired under Article 6(1)(p), the period begins on the date the option was confirmed.~~

1. An adult loses Dutch nationality by making a declaration of renunciation, provided they hold or thereby acquire another nationality. The protection until the age of twenty-five referred to in Article 16(2) remains applicable.

2. An adult loses Dutch nationality upon acquiring Surinamese nationality under the Nationality Allocation Agreement between the Kingdom of the Netherlands and the Republic of Suriname, concluded at Paramaribo on 25 November 1975 (Trb. 1975, No. 132).

Proposed Article 16 — current Article 16

~~1 A child loses Dutch nationality:~~

~~a. through judicial determination of parenthood, acknowledgement, legitimation or adoption by a foreign national, if the child thereby acquires that person's nationality or already holds it;~~



- b. by making a declaration of renunciation, if the child holds the nationality of their father, mother or adoptive parent under Article 11(8);
- c. if their father or mother voluntarily acquires another nationality and the child shares in that acquisition or already holds that nationality;
- d. if their father or mother loses Dutch nationality under Article 15(1)(b), (c) or (d), or Article 15A;
- e. if they independently acquire the same nationality as their father or mother.

For points c, d and e, 'father or mother' also includes the adoptive parent from whom the child derives Dutch nationality, and a person jointly exercising parental responsibility from whom the child derives Dutch nationality. A declaration of renunciation under point b has no legal effect until the child, if aged twelve or over, and, upon request, the parent who is not a legal representative have been heard. Renunciation is not possible if both the child and that parent object. A child aged sixteen or over shall make the declaration personally and may not be represented in doing so.

2 Loss of Dutch nationality under paragraph 1 does not occur:

- a. if and for as long as a parent holds Dutch nationality;
- b. through a parent's death after the time at which loss would occur under paragraph 1;
- c. if a parent died as a Dutch national before the time at which loss would occur under paragraph 1;
- d. if the child meets Article 3(3) or Article 2(a) of the Act of 12 December 1892 on Dutch Nationality and Residence (Stb. 268), except in the case under paragraph 1(b);
- e. if the child was born in the country of the nationality acquired and has their principal residence there at acquisition, except in the case under paragraph 1(b);
- f. if the child has or has had their principal residence in the country of the nationality acquired for an uninterrupted period of at least five years, except in the case under paragraph 1(b); or
- g. if, in the case under paragraph 1(e), a parent is Dutch at acquisition.

For points a, b, c and g, 'parent' also includes an adoptive parent under Article 11(8), and a person jointly exercising parental responsibility from whom the child derives Dutch nationality.

1. A child loses Dutch nationality only through a voluntary declaration of renunciation under the conditions of this Article.

Acquisition of another nationality through acknowledgement of parentage or adoption is not a ground for loss.

Renunciation requires the consent of the child and their legal representatives, without prejudice to paragraph 2.

For paragraph 1, 'father or mother' also includes the adoptive parent from whom the child derives Dutch nationality, and a person jointly exercising parental responsibility from whom the child derives Dutch nationality. A declaration of renunciation under paragraph 1 has no legal effect until the child, if aged twelve or over, and, upon request, the parent who is not a legal representative have been heard. Renunciation is not possible if both the child and that parent object. A child aged sixteen or over shall make the declaration of renunciation personally and may not be represented in doing so.

2. Acquisition of another nationality through acknowledgement of parentage or adoption does not cause loss of Dutch nationality. Renunciation of Dutch nationality by the person concerned on this ground is not possible before twenty-five. Reaching that age does not cause loss.

Proposed Article 17 — current Article 17

Unchanged.



Proposed Article 18 — current Article 18

~~1 Our Minister is an interested party in applications under Article 17. The District Court at The Hague shall hear the State, and the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba shall hear the Public Prosecution Service.~~

~~2 In derogation from Article 79 of the Code of Civil Procedure of the European part of the Netherlands, Our Minister may appear in court without a lawyer.~~

~~3 Interested parties may challenge the order only by an appeal in cassation.~~

1. On applications under the preceding Article, the District Court or Court of Justice, respectively, shall hear the Public Prosecution Service.

Proposed Article 19 — current Article 19

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 20 — current Article 20

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 21 — current Article 21

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 22 — current Article 22

1 Our Minister shall maintain a public register of:

a. declarations acquiring and renouncing Dutch nationality;

~~b. confirmations under Article 6(3) and Article 28;~~

b. confirmations referred to in paragraph 3 of Articles 6 and 25;

c. grants of Dutch nationality;

~~d. revocations under Article 14(1) and Article 15(1)(d).~~

d. revocations under Article 14(1).

2 Our Ministers of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten shall maintain public registers of the instruments referred to in paragraph 1 relating to persons resident in their countries.

3. Our Minister shall maintain a register retained for 200 years, accessible only to municipal or ministerial authorities, the person concerned, their authorised representatives or their descendants, recording:

a. passports;

b. national identity documents;

c. certificates of Dutch nationality;

Proposed Article 22a — current Article 22a

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 22b — current Article 22b

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 22c — current Article 22c

Unchanged.



Proposed Article 22d — current Article 22d

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 23 — current Article 25

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 24 — current Article 27

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 25 — current Article 28

~~1 A woman who lost Dutch nationality through or in connection with a marriage contracted before this Kingdom Act entered into force acquires Dutch nationality by making a written declaration to that effect followed by confirmation. The declaration must be made within one year of dissolution of that marriage or within one year of her being able to learn of that dissolution. Acquisition has retrospective effect from the date of dissolution.~~

~~2 Article 6(3) to (6) applies by analogy.~~

~~3 The non-Dutch minor child of a person referred to in paragraph 1 who is the child's mother or adoptive parent within Article 11(8) shares in acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration is made shares in acquisition if they expressly consent, make the declaration of willingness under Article 6(2), and are not subject to suspicions under Article 6(4). The confirmation decision concerning that child shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.~~

1. A woman who lost Dutch nationality before 1 January 1985 through or in connection with marriage acquires Dutch nationality by making a written declaration to that effect, followed by confirmation. The declaration may also be made during the marriage. No deadline following dissolution of the marriage applies.

2. Acquisition has retrospective effect from the time of loss unless the person concerned indicates in her declaration that she does not wish this.

3. Article 6(3) to (6) applies by analogy.

4. The non-Dutch child of a person referred to in paragraph 1 who is the child's mother or adoptive parent within Article 11(6) shares in acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration is made shares in acquisition if they expressly consent, make the declaration of willingness under Article 6(2), and are not subject to suspicions under Article 6(4). The confirmation decision concerning that child shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

Proposed Article 25a — new provision

1. A person who lost Dutch nationality by operation of law on or after 1 January 1985 under Article 15(1)(a) or (c), or Article 16(1)(c) or (d), of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality as worded before this Kingdom Act entered into force acquires Dutch nationality by making a written declaration to that effect. No deadline applies to making the declaration.

2. The declaration may be made before any authority competent under Article 6(3) to receive declarations to acquire Dutch nationality, or before a Dutch diplomatic or consular mission. Article 6(3) to (6) applies by analogy. No fee is payable for processing the declaration.

3. A person who was a minor at the time of loss may make the declaration personally upon reaching adulthood, regardless of whether their parent makes a declaration.

4. Acquisition has retrospective effect from the time Dutch nationality was lost unless the person concerned indicates in the declaration that they do not wish this.



5. Paragraph 4 does not affect:

- a. rights acquired by third parties in good faith between loss and acquisition;**
- b. criminal liability under Dutch law for conduct occurring outside the Kingdom during that period;**
- c. the validity of legal acts performed during that period.**

Retrospective restoration does not itself create new obligations for the past. Military obligations elsewhere do not themselves constitute a ground for exclusion; hostile conduct towards the Netherlands shall be assessed separately.

6. Refusal of restoration requires a specific statutory ground corresponding to Article 14, a reasoned decision and the possibility of judicial review. Merely suspecting that Dutch nationality could have been revoked is insufficient.

7. The non-Dutch child of a person acquiring nationality under paragraph 1 shares in that acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration. Article 25(4) applies by analogy.

8. Our Minister shall investigate on their own initiative whether the Kingdom's registers show that the person concerned previously held Dutch nationality and when it was lost. Insofar as these matters can be established from those registers, the burden of proving them does not rest on the person concerned.

9. Our Minister shall ensure that the opportunity under paragraph 1 is announced in a manner reasonably capable of reaching those concerned, including through Dutch diplomatic and consular missions.

Proposed Article 26 — current Article 29

Unchanged.

Proposed Article 27 — new provision

1. Under this proposal, adult Dutch nationals who have never had their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten for more than five years receive no automatic entitlement to social benefits. Conditions and exceptions shall be developed for each benefit, observing applicable higher-ranking law.

2. Paragraph 1 does not apply to persons who:

- a. have regularly paid sufficient Dutch taxes and/or healthcare contributions for five years or more; or**
- b. have had their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten for at least five years after reaching adulthood.**

3. Every person holding Dutch nationality has the right to settle in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten.

- a. No ministerial department, authority, public body or official shall charge administrative fees for settlement from abroad.**
- b. Administrative conditions relating to paragraphs 1 and 3(a) shall not delay or prevent settlement for longer than four weeks.**

4. Foreign-national family members of a person holding Dutch nationality have the right to settle with that person in the Netherlands, limited to:

- a. a spouse or partner, children and stepchildren;**
- b. parents, parents-in-law, sons-in-law and daughters-in-law, provided the Dutch family member personally supports and/or cares for them and they claim no social benefits, unless they have already accrued entitlement to the benefits concerned;**



c. brothers, sisters, grandchildren and grandparents, excluding non-dependent sisters-in-law, brothers-in-law, stepsisters and stepbrothers, provided the Dutch family member personally supports and/or cares for them and they claim no social benefits, unless they have already accrued entitlement to the benefits concerned.

5. Other foreign-national relatives outside paragraph 4(a), (b) and (c), who receive long-term care for health reasons from and live with the Dutch family member, or who themselves care for that Dutch family member for health reasons, have the right to settle with the Dutch family member in the Netherlands, provided the foreign-national relative claims no social benefits unless they have already accrued entitlement to the benefits concerned.

6. Family members under paragraphs 4 and 5 shall face no civic integration requirements until two years after settlement.

7. The rights and conditions under paragraphs 4, 5 and 6 shall be incorporated into the Aliens Act.

Proposed Article 27a — new provision

1. A person who previously held Dutch nationality has the right to enter the Netherlands and settle there permanently, including after voluntary renunciation, subject to paragraph 2.

2. The right does not apply if Dutch nationality was revoked for fraud or a conviction for serious crime or terrorism. Where criminal proceedings concerning such conduct are pending, the right may be restricted only through a reasoned decision open to review. A residence document confirms the right. Identity and former Dutch nationality shall be established. The person concerned must be able to support themselves; that condition remains applicable for at least five years after reacquisition of Dutch nationality.

3. Rules on evidence, application and issue of the document may be laid down by or pursuant to immigration legislation. They must not make the right under paragraph 1 dependent on an ordinary admission assessment.

4. This Article does not restore Dutch nationality. Entitlements to social benefits shall be regulated separately.

Proposed Article 28 — current Article 23

1 Further rules implementing this Kingdom Act may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

2 The declaration of allegiance under Article 6(2), Article 8(1)(e) and Article 11(3), (4) and (5) shall be made in the following words: I swear (declare) that I respect the constitutional order of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, its freedoms and rights, and swear (promise) faithfully to fulfil the duties of citizenship. The person making the declaration shall add, in confirmation: So help me Almighty God; or: This I declare and promise.

3 The circumstances in which the declaration will not, or cannot reasonably, be required, in derogation from Article 6(2) and (8), Article 8(1)(e), Article 11(3), (4) and (5)(b), Article 26(3) and Article 28(3), and the manner in which it may be made, shall be prescribed by or pursuant to an Order in Council.

2. The declaration of allegiance shall be made in the following words: I swear (declare) that I respect the constitutional order of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, its freedoms and rights, and swear (promise) faithfully to fulfil the duties of citizenship. The person making the declaration shall add, in confirmation: So help me Almighty God; or: This I declare and promise.

3. The circumstances in which the declaration of allegiance will not, or cannot reasonably, be required, and the manner in which it may be made, shall be prescribed by or pursuant to an Order in Council.

Proposed Article 29 — current Article 24

~~1 This Kingdom Act may be cited as the 'Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality'. It shall enter into force at a time determined by Us. We may determine a different commencement date for Chapter VI.~~



~~2 The Act of 12 December 1892, Stb. 268, on Dutch Nationality and Residence is repealed.~~

1. This Kingdom Act may be cited as the ‘Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality’. It shall enter into force at a time determined by Us.

2. The Kingdom Act of 19 December 1984, Stb. 628, on Dutch Nationality is repealed.

Current Article 6a — repealed

~~1 Confirmation under Article 6(3) shall be refused if a foreign national under Article 6(1)(e) holds another nationality and has not done what is possible to lose it, or is unwilling to do what is possible to lose it after confirmation, unless this cannot reasonably be required.~~

~~2 Paragraph 1 does not apply to:~~

~~a. a foreign national who is a national of a State party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 2 February 1993 (Trb. 1994, 265);~~

~~b. a foreign national born in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten whose principal residence is there when the declaration to acquire Dutch nationality is made;~~

~~c. a foreign national married to a Dutch national;~~

~~d. a foreign national recognised as a refugee in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten.~~

~~3 The authority under Article 6(3) shall assess whether the foreign national has met the requirement under paragraph 1 or qualifies for an exception under paragraph 2. If so, and the other requirements are met, it shall confirm acquisition of Dutch nationality in writing.~~

~~4 The authority shall seek Our Minister’s advice if the foreign national claims that renunciation of their other nationality cannot reasonably be required. It shall inform the foreign national that advice has been requested and of the period within which the option will be decided.~~

~~5 After receiving Our Minister’s advice, the authority shall decide in writing on acquisition of Dutch nationality.~~

~~6 The decision period under Article 6(5) shall be extended by four weeks if the authority requests Our Minister’s advice under paragraph 4.~~

Current Article 15a — repealed

~~An adult also loses Dutch nationality:~~

~~a. if, following an express declaration of intent, they acquire through naturalisation, option or restoration the nationality of a State party to the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 6 May 1963 (Trb. 1964, No. 4), and that Convention entails loss. This does not apply if that State is also party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention (Trb. 1994, No. 265) and the person falls within a category under Article 15(2);~~

~~b. if they acquire Surinamese nationality under the Nationality Allocation Agreement between the Kingdom of the Netherlands and the Republic of Suriname, concluded at Paramaribo on 25 November 1975 (Trb. 1975, No. 132).~~

Current Article 16a — repealed

~~A child also loses Dutch nationality if, following an express declaration of intent, they acquire through naturalisation, option or restoration the nationality of a State party to the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 6 May 1963 (Trb. 1964, No. 4), and that Convention entails loss. This does not apply if that State is also party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention (Trb. 1994, No. 265) and the person falls within a category under Article 16(2)(e), (f) or (g).~~



Current Article 26 — repealed

~~1 The admission and principal residence requirement under Article 6(1)(f) does not apply to a foreign national who, after reaching adulthood, lost Dutch nationality through acquiring another nationality under former Article 5 as applicable until 1 March 1964, or Article 7(1) or (3) of the Act of 12 December 1892, Stb. 268, on Dutch Nationality and Residence, or lost it under Article 15(a), if the person:~~

- ~~a. was born in the country of that other nationality and had their principal residence there at acquisition;~~
- ~~b. had their principal residence in the country of that other nationality for an uninterrupted period of at least five years before adulthood; or~~
- ~~c. was married to a person holding that other nationality at acquisition.~~

~~2 Paragraph 1 does not apply to a foreign national who, following entry into force of this provision, has been a national of the State of their other nationality for at least ten years.~~

~~3 The non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother who is the foreign national referred to in paragraph 1 shares in that parent's acquisition of Dutch nationality if named for that purpose in the declaration. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration is made shares in acquisition if they expressly consent, actually make the declaration of willingness under Article 6(2), and are not subject to suspicions under Article 6(4). The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made. Article 11(8) applies by analogy.~~



Appendix C — Current text: Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality

Official text of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality (BWBR0003738), applicable from 1 October 2026. The complete text below is an English translation of the legislation published on wetten.overheid.nl. Annotations concerning future amendments appear in square brackets. This appendix contains current law, rather than the proposal in Appendix A.

Source: <https://wetten.overheid.nl/BWBR0003738/2026-10-01>

Kingdom Act of 19 December 1984 establishing new general provisions concerning Dutch nationality, replacing the Act of 12 December 1892, Stb. 268, on Dutch Nationality and Residence

We Beatrix, by the Grace of God, Queen of the Netherlands, Princess of Orange-Nassau, etc., etc., etc.

To all who shall see these presents or hear them read, greeting! Be it known:

Whereas We have considered that, also in connection with ratification of the Convention on the Reduction of Statelessness concluded at New York on 30 August 1961 (Trb. 1967, 124), the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality concluded at Strasbourg on 6 May 1963 (Trb. 1964, 4), and the Convention to Reduce the Number of Cases of Statelessness concluded at Berne on 13 September 1973 (Trb. 1974, 32), there is cause to undertake a comprehensive revision of the Act of 12 December 1892, Stb. 268, on Dutch Nationality and Residence and to establish new general provisions concerning Dutch nationality in its place;

Now therefore, having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, and with the common consent of the States General, observing the provisions of the Charter for the Kingdom, We have approved and enacted, as We approve and enact, the following:

Chapter I. General provisions

Article 1

1 In this Kingdom Act and the provisions based upon it, the following definitions apply:

- a. Our Minister: Our Minister of Justice and Security in the capacity of Minister of the Kingdom;
- b. adult: a person who has reached the age of eighteen or married before that age;
- c. mother: the woman with whom the child has a first-degree ascending family-law relationship otherwise than through adoption;
- d. father: the man with whom the child has a first-degree ascending family-law relationship otherwise than through adoption;
- e. foreign national: a person who does not hold Dutch nationality;
- f. stateless person:
 - 1°. for application in the European part of the Netherlands: a person who may be regarded as stateless under Article 4 or 5 of the Act on the Statelessness Determination Procedure;
 - 2°. for application in Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten and the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba: a person whom no State considers a national under its legislation;
- g. admission: the competent authority's consent to a foreign national's settled residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
- h. principal residence: the place where a person actually has their home;

2 Except for application of Article 15A(a) of this Kingdom Act, the following definitions also apply:

- a. spouse: a partner in a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partner in a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code; and



b. marriage: a partnership registered in the Netherlands, and a partnership registered outside the Netherlands recognised under Articles 61 and 62 of Book 10 of the Civil Code.

Article 2

1 Unless otherwise provided by law, acquisition and loss of Dutch nationality do not have retrospective effect.

2 Except in cases prescribed by Kingdom Order in Council, declarations and requests shall be made and submitted in person.

3 Unless otherwise provided, declarations and requests on behalf of children shall be made and submitted by their legal representatives.

4 A child aged twelve or over and their legal representative shall, upon request, be given an opportunity to express their views on acquisition or joint acquisition, or grant or joint grant, of Dutch nationality. Where legal representation of the child is assigned by operation of law to one parent, the other parent may make the same request. A child aged sixteen or over who objects to acquisition or joint acquisition, or grant or joint grant, shall not participate. Nor shall the child participate in joint acquisition or joint grant where both the child and their legal representative, or the other parent referred to in this paragraph, object.

5 Children aged sixteen or over shall make the declaration of allegiance themselves. Unless otherwise provided, they may not be represented in doing so.

Chapter II. Acquisition of Dutch nationality by operation of law

Article 3

1 A child whose father or mother is Dutch at the time of birth is Dutch, as is the child of a Dutch national who died before the birth.

2 A child found in the territory of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, or aboard a seagoing vessel or aircraft registered in any of those countries, shall be regarded as the child of a Dutch national, unless it becomes apparent within five years of the date the child was found that the child possesses a foreign nationality by birth.

3 A child is Dutch if their father or mother has their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten at the time of the child's birth and was themselves born to a father or mother whose principal residence was in one of those countries at that time, provided the child has their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten at birth.

Article 4

1 In derogation from Article 3, the child of a person whose parenthood is judicially established becomes Dutch if the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment and the parent is Dutch on the date specified in the following sentence, or, if deceased, was Dutch at death. For a Dutch judgment, the child acquires Dutch nationality on the first day following three months from the first-instance judgment; if an appeal is lodged within that period, following three months from the appellate judgment; or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged within that latter period, on the date of the judgment in cassation. For a foreign judicial decision, the child acquires Dutch nationality on the date that decision becomes final.

2 A foreign child acknowledged by a Dutch national after birth and before reaching seven becomes Dutch.

3 A foreign child who becomes the child of a Dutch national through legitimation without acknowledgement becomes Dutch.

4 A foreign child acknowledged after birth by a Dutch national who demonstrates biological parenthood at acknowledgement or within one year afterwards also becomes Dutch through that acknowledgement.

5 Children of a foreign child acquiring Dutch nationality under paragraph 1, 3 or 4 share in that acquisition.

6 Further rules concerning the evidence referred to in paragraph 4 may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.



Article 5

A child adopted by judicial decision in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten becomes Dutch if the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment and at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the date specified in the following sentence. The child acquires Dutch nationality on the first day following three months from the first-instance judgment; if an appeal is lodged within that period, following three months from the appellate judgment; or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged within that latter period, on the date of the judgment in cassation.

Article 5a

1 A child adopted abroad by decision of an authority competent there, in accordance with the Convention on Protection of Children and Co-operation in Respect of Intercountry Adoption concluded at The Hague on 29 May 1993, also becomes Dutch if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption was effected in accordance with that Convention; and
- b. the adoption terminates the previously existing family-law relationships; and
- c. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the date the decision becomes final; and
- d. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision.

2 A child adopted abroad in accordance with the Convention on Protection of Children and Co-operation in Respect of Intercountry Adoption concluded at The Hague on 29 May 1993, where the adoption does not terminate previously existing family-law relationships, also becomes Dutch when that adoption is converted by judicial decision in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, in accordance with Article 27 of that Convention, into an adoption under the law of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption was effected in accordance with that Convention; and
- b. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the day after three months have elapsed from the first-instance or appellate conversion judgment without an appeal or appeal in cassation having been lodged, or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged, on the date of the judgment in cassation; and
- c. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance conversion judgment.

Article 5b

1 A child adopted abroad by decision of an authority competent there also becomes Dutch if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption meets the conditions for recognition in the Netherlands under Article 108 or 109 of Book 10 of the Civil Code; and
- b. the adoption terminates the previously existing family-law relationships; and
- c. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the date the decision becomes final; and
- d. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision.

2 A child adopted abroad through an adoption that does not terminate previously existing family-law relationships, and whose adoption is converted in the Netherlands by judicial decision in accordance with Article 111 of Book 10 of the Civil Code into an adoption under Dutch law, also becomes Dutch if and when the following conditions are met:

- a. the adoption meets the conditions for recognition in the Netherlands under Article 108 or 109 of Book 10 of the Civil Code; and
- b. at least one adoptive parent is Dutch on the day after three months have elapsed from the first-instance or appellate conversion judgment without an appeal or appeal in cassation having been lodged, or, if an appeal in cassation is lodged, on the date of the judgment in cassation; and



- c. the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance conversion judgment.

Article 5c

The child of a person acquiring Dutch nationality through adoption shares in that acquisition.

Chapter III. Acquisition of Dutch nationality by option

Article 6

1 After making a written declaration to that effect, Dutch nationality is acquired through confirmation as referred to in paragraph 3 by:

- a. an admitted adult foreign national born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, whose principal residence has been there since birth;
- b. a foreign national born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, who has had admission and principal residence there for an uninterrupted period of at least three years and has been stateless since birth;
- c. a foreign child acknowledged by a Dutch national who is not, and has not become, Dutch under Article 3 or 4, provided that immediately before the declaration the child has been cared for and brought up for an uninterrupted period of at least three years by the Dutch national who acknowledged them;
- d. a foreign child who, by Dutch judicial decision or by operation of law at birth, has come under the joint parental responsibility of a non-Dutch father or mother and another person who is Dutch, provided that following establishment of that responsibility the child has been cared for and brought up by that Dutch national for an uninterrupted period of at least three years and does not have their principal residence in the country of their nationality. Paragraph 4 of this Article does not apply to a child under sixteen when the declaration is made;
- e. an adult foreign national who has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since reaching four;
- f. an adult foreign national who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national and has had admission for an indefinite period and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for at least one year, unless Dutch nationality was lost under Article 15(1)(d) or (e);
- g. a foreign national who has been the spouse of a Dutch national for at least three years and has had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least fifteen years in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
- h. a foreign national aged sixty-five or over who has had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least fifteen years in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
- i. a foreign national born before 1 January 1985 to a mother who was Dutch at the time of birth, while the father was not Dutch at that time;
- j. the non-Dutch child adopted by judicial decision before 1 January 1985 in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba by a woman who was Dutch on the date the decision became final, provided the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision;
- k. a foreign national born as the child of a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it;
- l. a foreign national acknowledged before reaching seven by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it;



m. a foreign national acknowledged as a child by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, where the foreign national has demonstrated that that person is the biological father;

n. a foreign national who, through a judicial determination of parenthood, is the child of a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, provided the foreign national was a minor on the date of the first-instance judgment;

o. the child adopted by judicial decision in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba by a person referred to in point i or j who acquired Dutch nationality or died before acquiring it, provided the child was a minor on the date of the first-instance decision;

p. a foreign national who lost Dutch nationality by operation of law, where that loss also entailed loss of Union citizenship and it was reasonably foreseeable at that time that this would have disproportionate consequences from the point of view of EU law. Reacquisition has retrospective effect from the moment Dutch nationality was lost. Paragraph 2 does not apply;

q. a foreign national who:

1°. has not yet reached twenty-one;

2°. was born in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;

3°. has had stable principal residence there for an uninterrupted period of at least five years immediately before the declaration;

4°. has been stateless since birth; and

5°. cannot reasonably acquire another nationality.

2 When making the declaration to acquire Dutch nationality, an adult foreign national or a foreign child aged sixteen or over shall also declare willingness to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition. The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

3 The authority receiving the declaration shall assess its grounds on the basis of the documents presented. Where the declaration seeks reacquisition of Dutch nationality under paragraph 1(p), the authority shall seek Our Minister's advice. If the requirements are met, it shall confirm acquisition of Dutch nationality in writing.

4 It shall refuse confirmation where the conduct of the person concerned gives rise to serious suspicions that they pose a threat to public order, public morals or the security of the Kingdom, unless international-law obligations preclude refusal.

5 It shall decide within thirteen weeks of receiving the declaration; this period may be extended once by no more than thirteen weeks.

6 Where a person covered by the declaration has no surname or given name, or the correct spelling is uncertain, the name shall be established in consultation with that person and stated in the confirmation. Where necessary, it shall be rendered in the characters customarily used in the Kingdom.

7 For the purposes of paragraph 1(a) and (b), birth aboard a seagoing vessel or aircraft registered in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba shall be treated as birth in those territories.

8 The non-Dutch minor child of a father, mother or adoptive parent referred to in Article 11(8) who makes a declaration to acquire Dutch nationality shares in that acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration and, except where the declaration is made under paragraph 1(c), (d) or (p), has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since the declaration was made. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration of willingness is made shares in acquisition only if they expressly consent, personally make both the



declaration of willingness under paragraph 2 and the declaration itself, and are not subject to suspicions under paragraph 4. The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made. Where confirmation concerns reacquisition under paragraph 1(p), reacquisition has retrospective effect and no declaration of allegiance is required.

9 For a foreign national who has at any time acquired Dutch nationality by option, only the possibilities under paragraph 1(f) and (p) remain available.

Article 6a

1 Confirmation under Article 6(3) shall be refused if a foreign national under Article 6(1)(e) holds another nationality and has not done what is possible to lose it, or is unwilling to do what is possible to lose it after confirmation, unless this cannot reasonably be required.

2 Paragraph 1 does not apply to:

- a. a foreign national who is a national of a State party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 2 February 1993 (Trb. 1994, 265);
- b. a foreign national born in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten whose principal residence is there when the declaration to acquire Dutch nationality is made;
- c. a foreign national married to a Dutch national;
- d. a foreign national recognised as a refugee in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten.

3 The authority under Article 6(3) shall assess whether the foreign national has met the requirement under paragraph 1 or qualifies for an exception under paragraph 2. If so, and the other requirements are met, it shall confirm acquisition of Dutch nationality in writing.

4 The authority shall seek Our Minister's advice if the foreign national claims that renunciation of their other nationality cannot reasonably be required. It shall inform the foreign national that advice has been requested and of the period within which the option will be decided.

5 After receiving Our Minister's advice, the authority shall decide in writing on acquisition of Dutch nationality.

6 The decision period under Article 6(5) shall be extended by four weeks if the authority requests Our Minister's advice under paragraph 4.

Chapter IV. Grant of Dutch nationality

Article 7

1 Subject to the provisions of this Chapter, We grant Dutch nationality, on the recommendation of Our Minister, to foreign nationals who request it.

2 For persons whose principal residence is in Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, Our Minister of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, respectively, shall advise on the request.

Article 8

1 Only an applicant meeting the following conditions is eligible for a grant of Dutch nationality under Article 7:

- a. they are an adult;
- b. there are no objections to their indefinite residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
- c. they have had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for at least five years immediately before the request;



d. they may be regarded as integrated in the Kingdom and their country of residence because they possess a level of knowledge, specified by Kingdom Order in Council, of the Dutch language and, if their principal residence is in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, the language commonly used on the island of principal residence, as well as the constitutional organisation and society of the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, and have otherwise become part of one of those societies; and

e. they declare willingness to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition of Dutch nationality. The grant decision shall not be notified until that declaration has actually been made.

2 Paragraph 1(c) does not apply to an applicant who has at any time held Dutch nationality or the status of Dutch subject who is not a Dutch national; who has been married to and cohabiting with a Dutch national for at least three years; or who was adopted as an adult in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten by parents of whom at least one holds Dutch nationality.

3 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be two years for someone who has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for a total of at least ten years.

4 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be three years for an applicant who is unmarried and has cohabited continuously for at least three years in a lasting relationship other than marriage with an unmarried Dutch national, or who is stateless, unless Dutch nationality was previously revoked under Article 14(1).

5 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall also be three years for an applicant who became the child of a Dutch national through acknowledgement or legitimation without acknowledgement. For an applicant acknowledged or legitimated as a child, the three-year period shall be reduced by the uninterrupted period immediately before adulthood during which, following acknowledgement or legitimation without acknowledgement, they were cared for and brought up by the Dutch national who acknowledged them or whose child they became through legitimation without acknowledgement.

6 A Kingdom Order in Council made under paragraph 1(d) shall not enter into force earlier than four weeks after publication of the issue of the official gazette in which it appears. Both Houses of the States General shall be notified of that publication without delay.

Article 9

1 A request by a foreign national meeting Articles 7 and 8 shall nevertheless be refused if:

- a. the applicant's conduct gives rise to serious suspicions that they pose a threat to public order, public morals or the security of the Kingdom;
- b. the applicant holds another nationality and has not done what is possible to lose it, or is unwilling to do what is possible to lose it after naturalisation, unless this cannot reasonably be required;
- c. the applicant qualifies for an exception under Article 8(2) and has their principal residence in the country of their nationality.

2 Where the applicant lost Dutch nationality under Article 16(1), the request may be refused on the ground under paragraph 1(a) only if, within the ten years preceding the request, they were convicted of an offence against the security of the Kingdom or sentenced to imprisonment for at least five years for another offence.

3 Paragraph 1(b) does not apply to:

- a. an applicant who is a national of a State party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 2 February 1993 (Trb. 1994, 265);
- b. an applicant born in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten whose principal residence is there at the time of the request;
- c. an applicant married to a Dutch national;



d. an applicant recognised as a refugee in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten.

4 The request shall be decided within one year of payment of the fee due under Article 13, the decision granting full exemption from that payment, or receipt of requested supplementary information necessary to assess the request. The decision may be deferred no more than twice, for six months each time.

5 Our Minister may make decisions refusing or deferring requests for a grant of Dutch nationality.

Article 10

Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may in special cases grant Dutch nationality in derogation from Article 8(1)(a), (c) and (d), Article 9(1)(c), and the periods specified in Article 11(3), (4) and (5).

Article 11

1 The non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother granted Dutch nationality shares in that grant if the decision expressly provides for it. The request for joint grant shall be submitted with the request for nationality.

2 A father's or mother's request for a joint grant of Dutch nationality to a child under sixteen shall be approved if the child has had admission for an indefinite period and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba since the request was made.

3 A father's or mother's request for a joint grant of Dutch nationality to a child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be approved if the child has had admission and principal residence in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request, and admission for an indefinite period and principal residence there since the request was made. Nationality shall be granted only if the child expressly consents, is willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and is not subject to a ground for refusal under Article 9(1)(a), including paragraph 2 of that Article. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

4 A non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, and who did not share in that acquisition or grant, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality if they have had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request, and admission for an indefinite period and principal residence since the request was made, in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba. The residence and admission period does not apply to a child born after the parent submitted the declaration under Article 6(1) or request under Article 7(1). A child aged sixteen or over at the time of the request shall be granted nationality only if they expressly consent, are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition, and are not subject to a ground for refusal under Article 9(a), including paragraph 2 of that Article. The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

5 The non-Dutch child of a father or mother who acquired Dutch nationality by option or was granted it, who was a minor when the parent made the declaration or request but did not share in acquisition or grant because they reached adulthood, shall upon request be granted Dutch nationality:

- a. if they have had admission and principal residence for an uninterrupted period of at least three years immediately before the request, beginning before adulthood, and admission for an indefinite period and principal residence since the request was made, in the European part of the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba;
- b. if they are willing to make a declaration of allegiance upon acquisition of Dutch nationality; and
- c. if no ground for refusal under Article 9(1)(a), including paragraph 2 of that Article, applies.

The grant decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

6 The admission and principal-residence requirements in paragraphs 2 and 3 do not apply to a minor child of a father or mother whose principal residence is abroad and who acquires Dutch nationality under Article



8(2), provided the child actually belongs to that parent's family and does not have their principal residence in the country of their nationality.

7 Children of a child sharing in the grant share in it under the same conditions.

8 For this Article, 'father or mother' also includes an adoptive parent where the adoption was effected in accordance with Dutch private international law and terminated the previously existing family-law relationships.

Article 12

1 If an applicant has no surname or given name, or its correct spelling is uncertain, it shall be established in consultation with the applicant in the decision granting Dutch nationality.

2 Where necessary, the applicant's name shall be rendered in the characters customarily used in the Kingdom and may, if relevant to integration and with the applicant's consent, be changed in the decision granting Dutch nationality.

Article 13

1 A Kingdom Order in Council shall lay down rules on the fees payable for making and processing an option declaration or request for a grant of Dutch nationality, the circumstances and extent of exemption, and the method of payment.

2 A Kingdom Order in Council shall lay down rules on proof of admission to a country of the Kingdom.

Chapter V. Loss of Dutch nationality

Article 14

[Future amendment(s) scheduled from 1 March 2027. See the amendments overview.]

1 Our Minister may revoke acquisition or grant of Dutch nationality if it rests on a false declaration or fraud by the person concerned, or concealment of a fact relevant to acquisition or grant. Revocation has retrospective effect from the time Dutch nationality was acquired or granted. Revocation is not possible once twelve years have elapsed since acquisition or grant. The third sentence does not apply where the person concerned has been convicted of an offence defined in Articles 6, 7, 8 or 8 bis of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, concluded in Rome on 17 July 1998 (Trb. 2000, 120 and Trb. 2011, 73).

2 Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person finally convicted of:

- a. an offence defined in Titles I to IV of Book II of the Dutch Criminal Code carrying a statutory maximum prison sentence of eight years or more;
- b. an offence referred to in Article 83, 134a or 205 of the Dutch Criminal Code;
- c. an offence similar to those in point a carrying a statutory maximum prison sentence of eight years or more under the criminal law of a country of the Kingdom, or an offence defined in the criminal law of a country of the Kingdom similar to those in point b;
- d. an offence defined in Articles 6, 7, 8 or 8 bis of the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, concluded in Rome on 17 July 1998 (Trb. 2000, 120 and Trb. 2011, 73).

3 Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged sixteen or over who voluntarily enters the armed service of a foreign State engaged in hostilities against the Kingdom or an alliance of which the Kingdom is a member.

4 In the interests of national security, Our Minister may revoke the Dutch nationality of a person aged eighteen or over outside the Kingdom where their conduct shows that they have joined an organisation placed by Our Minister, in agreement with the Council of Ministers of the Kingdom, on a list of organisations participating in a national or international armed conflict and posing a threat to national security.



5 A person who lost Dutch nationality under paragraph 2, 3 or 4 may not reacquire it. Having heard the Council of State of the Kingdom, We may depart from the first sentence in special cases if at least five years have elapsed since loss of Dutch nationality.

6 A child loses Dutch nationality upon termination of the family-law relationship from which nationality derives under Article 3, 4, 5, 5a, 5b, 5c or 6(1)(c), or Article 4 as worded before entry into force of the Kingdom Act of 21 December 2000 amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality concerning acquisition, grant and loss of nationality (Stb. 618), or Article 5 as worded before entry into force of the Kingdom Act of 3 July 2003 amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality in connection with the Adoption Conflict-of-Laws Act (Stb. 284). Loss under the first sentence does not occur if the other parent is Dutch when the relationship ends or was Dutch at death. Nor does loss occur if nationality also derives from Article 3(3) or Article 2(a) of the Act of 12 December 1892 on Dutch Nationality and Residence (Stb. 268).

7 Dutch nationality is lost only under a provision of this Chapter.

8 Except in the case referred to in paragraph 1, no loss of Dutch nationality shall occur if it would result in no State considering the person concerned a national under its legislation.

9 After adoption or amendment, the list referred to in paragraph 4 shall be sent to the House of Representatives of the States General and the Parliaments of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and published in the Staatscourant [Government Gazette] and the official gazettes of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten.

10 Further rules on the factors to be considered in balancing interests for a decision revoking Dutch nationality under paragraph 1, 2, 3 or 4 shall be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

Article 15

[Future amendment(s) scheduled from 1 March 2027. See the amendments overview.]

1 An adult loses Dutch nationality:

- a. by voluntarily acquiring another nationality;
- b. by making a declaration of renunciation;
- c. if they also hold a foreign nationality and, during adulthood, while holding both nationalities, have their principal residence for an uninterrupted period of thirteen years outside the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten, and outside the territories to which the Treaty on European Union applies, otherwise than in employment with the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten or an international body in which the Kingdom is represented, or as the spouse of, or an unmarried person cohabiting in a lasting relationship with, a person in such employment;
- d. through revocation by Our Minister of the decision granting Dutch nationality, which may occur if, after naturalisation, the person concerned has failed to do everything possible to lose their original nationality;
- e. through revocation by Our Minister of the decision confirming acquisition of Dutch nationality, which may occur if the foreign national referred to in Article 6(1)(e) has failed, after acquiring Dutch nationality, to do what is possible to lose their original nationality.

2 Paragraph 1(a) does not apply to a person acquiring nationality:

- a. who was born in the country of that other nationality and has their principal residence there at acquisition;
- b. who had their principal residence in the country of that other nationality for an uninterrupted period of at least five years before adulthood; or
- c. who is married to a person holding that other nationality.

3 The period under paragraph 1(c) shall be deemed uninterrupted if the person concerned has their principal residence in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, or the territories to which the Treaty on European Union applies, for less than one year.



4 The period under paragraph 1(c) is reset by issue of a certificate of Dutch nationality, a travel document within the meaning of the Passport Act, or a Dutch identity card or replacement Dutch identity card within the meaning of the Dutch Identity Card Act. A new thirteen-year period begins on the date of issue. Where Dutch nationality was reacquired under Article 6(1)(p), the period begins on the date the option was confirmed.

Article 15A

An adult also loses Dutch nationality:

- a. if, following an express declaration of intent, they acquire through naturalisation, option or restoration the nationality of a State party to the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 6 May 1963 (Trb. 1964, No. 4), and that Convention entails loss. This does not apply if that State is also party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention (Trb. 1994, No. 265) and the person falls within a category under Article 15(2);
- b. if they acquire Surinamese nationality under the Nationality Allocation Agreement between the Kingdom of the Netherlands and the Republic of Suriname, concluded at Paramaribo on 25 November 1975 (Trb. 1975, No. 132).

Article 16

1 A child loses Dutch nationality:

- a. through judicial determination of parenthood, acknowledgement, legitimation or adoption by a foreign national, if the child thereby acquires that person's nationality or already holds it;
- b. by making a declaration of renunciation, if the child holds the nationality of their father, mother or adoptive parent under Article 11(8);
- c. if their father or mother voluntarily acquires another nationality and the child shares in that acquisition or already holds that nationality;
- d. if their father or mother loses Dutch nationality under Article 15(1)(b), (c) or (d), or Article 15A;
- e. if they independently acquire the same nationality as their father or mother.

For points c, d and e, 'father or mother' also includes the adoptive parent from whom the child derives Dutch nationality, and a person jointly exercising parental responsibility from whom the child derives Dutch nationality. A declaration of renunciation under point b has no legal effect until the child, if aged twelve or over, and, upon request, the parent who is not a legal representative have been heard. Renunciation is not possible if both the child and that parent object. A child aged sixteen or over shall make the declaration personally and may not be represented in doing so.

2 Loss of Dutch nationality under paragraph 1 does not occur:

- a. if and for as long as a parent holds Dutch nationality;
- b. through a parent's death after the time at which loss would occur under paragraph 1;
- c. if a parent died as a Dutch national before the time at which loss would occur under paragraph 1;
- d. if the child meets Article 3(3) or Article 2(a) of the Act of 12 December 1892 on Dutch Nationality and Residence (Stb. 268), except in the case under paragraph 1(b);
- e. if the child was born in the country of the nationality acquired and has their principal residence there at acquisition, except in the case under paragraph 1(b);
- f. if the child has or has had their principal residence in the country of the nationality acquired for an uninterrupted period of at least five years, except in the case under paragraph 1(b); or
- g. if, in the case under paragraph 1(e), a parent is Dutch at acquisition.



For points a, b, c and g, 'parent' also includes an adoptive parent under Article 11(8), and a person jointly exercising parental responsibility from whom the child derives Dutch nationality.

Article 16A

A child also loses Dutch nationality if, following an express declaration of intent, they acquire through naturalisation, option or restoration the nationality of a State party to the Convention on the Reduction of Cases of Multiple Nationality and on Military Obligations in Cases of Multiple Nationality, concluded at Strasbourg on 6 May 1963 (Trb. 1964, No. 4), and that Convention entails loss. This does not apply if that State is also party to the Second Protocol amending the Convention (Trb. 1994, No. 265) and the person falls within a category under Article 16(2)(e), (f) or (g).

Chapter VI. Determination of Dutch nationality

Article 17

1 Anyone with a direct interest, outside proceedings pending before a judicial authority in any part of the Kingdom or on administrative appeal, may apply to The Hague District Court, or, if resident in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius or Saba, to the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, for a determination of Dutch nationality or a determination that they do not possess it. The application may also seek a determination of whether the person held Dutch nationality at a particular time.

2 An application under paragraph 1 may also be made in respect of a deceased person.

Article 18

1 Our Minister is an interested party in applications under Article 17. The District Court at The Hague shall hear the State, and the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba shall hear the Public Prosecution Service.

2 In derogation from Article 79 of the Code of Civil Procedure of the European part of the Netherlands, Our Minister may appear in court without a lawyer.

3 Interested parties may challenge the order only by an appeal in cassation.

Article 19

A final order made under Article 17 binds every body charged with implementing statutory provisions.

Article 20

1 Where, in proceedings pending before a judicial authority in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, it is uncertain whether an interested party holds or previously held Dutch nationality, the court may request advice from Our Minister or Our Minister of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, respectively.

2 Where such uncertainty arises in an administrative appeal in the Netherlands, Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, the authority shall suspend consideration and request advice from Our Minister or Our Minister of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao or Sint Maarten, respectively.

3 Consideration of the case shall resume immediately upon receipt of the advice referred to in the preceding paragraphs.

Chapter VII. Declarations and registers

Article 21

A Kingdom Order in Council shall designate the authorities and officials competent to receive requests for a grant of nationality, declarations to acquire Dutch nationality and declarations renouncing it. Further rules may be laid down concerning receipt of declarations and requests, confirmations under Article 6, and the further administrative handling of acquisition and grant of Dutch nationality.



Article 22

1 Our Minister shall maintain a public register of:

- a. declarations acquiring and renouncing Dutch nationality;
- b. confirmations under Article 6(3) and Article 28;
- c. grants of Dutch nationality;
- d. revocations under Article 14(1) and Article 15(1)(d).

2 Our Ministers of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao and Sint Maarten shall maintain public registers of the instruments referred to in paragraph 1 relating to persons resident in their countries.

Chapter VIIa. Legal protection

Article 22a

[Expires on 1 March 2027. See the amendments overview.]

1 A decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4) may be appealed directly to The Hague District Court or, if the person concerned resided in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Sint Eustatius or Saba, to the Court of First Instance of the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba.

2 The period for lodging an appeal is four weeks.

3 No later than the twenty-eighth day after notification of a decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4), Our Minister shall notify the District Court or the Court of First Instance of the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba, unless the person concerned has already appealed. Upon the court's receipt of that notification, the person concerned shall be deemed to have appealed against the revocation decision.

4 A judgment of the District Court referred to in paragraph 1 may be further appealed to the Administrative Jurisdiction Division of the Council of State. A judgment of the Court of First Instance referred to in paragraph 1 may be further appealed to the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba.

5 If the competent court under paragraph 1 finds on appeal that a decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4) is contrary to law or, after balancing all relevant interests, cannot reasonably be justified, it shall allow the appeal.

6 No court fee shall be charged by the registrars of the competent District Court under paragraph 1, the Court of First Instance of the Joint Court of Justice, the Joint Court of Justice or the Administrative Jurisdiction Division of the Council of State.

7 An appeal against a decision revoking Dutch nationality under Article 14(4) shall be deemed also to include an appeal against a decision declaring the person undesirable under Article 67 of the Aliens Act 2000, Article 16d of the BES Admission and Expulsion Act, or corresponding provisions of the other countries' legislation.

Article 22b

[Expires on 1 March 2027. See the amendments overview.]

1 The person concerned is always entitled to choose one or more legal advisers.

2 Their legal representative or specially authorised representative may also do so.

3 If the person concerned cannot express their wishes and has no legal or specially authorised representative, their spouse or the most readily available relative by blood or marriage, up to and including the fourth degree, residing in the Kingdom may make that choice.



4 A legal adviser chosen under paragraph 2 or 3 shall withdraw once the person concerned has personally chosen an adviser.

5 Insofar as this Kingdom Act does not otherwise provide for appointment, a competent body designated by Kingdom Order in Council shall appoint a legal adviser for the foreign national.

Article 22c

[Expires on 1 March 2027. See the amendments overview.]

1 The District Court or Court of First Instance referred to in Article 22A(1), respectively, may direct the competent body under Article 22B(5) to appoint a legal adviser. Where a further appeal is lodged under Article 22A(4), the President of the Administrative Jurisdiction Division of the Council of State or the President of the Joint Court of Justice of Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten and Bonaire, Sint Eustatius and Saba may give that direction.

2 Further rules on implementing Articles 22A, 22B and 22C and remunerating appointed legal advisers and reimbursing their expenses may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

Chapter VIIb. Personal data

Article 22d

[Expires on 1 March 2027. See the amendments overview.]

1 Our Minister may process data revealing political opinions or religious or philosophical beliefs, and health data, as referred to in section 3.1 of the General Data Protection Regulation Implementation Act, insofar as necessary for a decision under Article 14(4) of this Kingdom Act.

2 Our Minister may process personal data concerning criminal matters under section 3.2 of the General Data Protection Regulation Implementation Act, insofar as necessary for a decision under Article 14(4) of this Kingdom Act.

Chapter VIII. Final provisions

Article 23

1 Further rules implementing this Kingdom Act may be laid down by or pursuant to a Kingdom Order in Council.

2 The declaration of allegiance under Article 6(2), Article 8(1)(e) and Article 11(3), (4) and (5) shall be made in the following words: I swear (declare) that I respect the constitutional order of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, its freedoms and rights, and swear (promise) faithfully to fulfil the duties of citizenship. The person making the declaration shall add, in confirmation: So help me Almighty God; or: This I declare and promise.

3 The circumstances in which the declaration will not, or cannot reasonably, be required, in derogation from Article 6(2) and (8), Article 8(1)(e), Article 11(3), (4) and (5)(b), Article 26(3) and Article 28(3), and the manner in which it may be made, shall be prescribed by or pursuant to an Order in Council.

Article 24

1 This Kingdom Act may be cited as the 'Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality'. It shall enter into force at a time determined by Us. We may determine a different commencement date for Chapter VI.

2 The Act of 12 December 1892, Stb. 268, on Dutch Nationality and Residence is repealed.

Chapter IX. Transitional provisions

Article 25

Dutch nationals within the meaning of this Kingdom Act also include those holding Dutch nationality when it enters into force.



Article 26

1 The admission and principal-residence requirement under Article 6(1)(f) does not apply to a foreign national who, after reaching adulthood, lost Dutch nationality through acquiring another nationality under former Article 5 as applicable until 1 March 1964, or Article 7(1) or (3) of the Act of 12 December 1892, Stb. 268, on Dutch Nationality and Residence, or lost it under Article 15(a), if the person:

- a. was born in the country of that other nationality and had their principal residence there at acquisition;
- b. had their principal residence in the country of that other nationality for an uninterrupted period of at least five years before adulthood; or
- c. was married to a person holding that other nationality at acquisition.

2 Paragraph 1 does not apply to a foreign national who, following entry into force of this provision, has been a national of the State of their other nationality for at least ten years.

3 The non-Dutch minor child of a father or mother who is the foreign national referred to in paragraph 1 shares in that parent's acquisition of Dutch nationality if named for that purpose in the declaration. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration is made shares in acquisition if they expressly consent, actually make the declaration of willingness under Article 6(2), and are not subject to suspicions under Article 6(4). The confirmation decision shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made. Article 11(8) applies by analogy.

Article 27

1 Article 3 of this Kingdom Act applies only to children born after its entry into force.

2 Article 3(3), as amended by the Kingdom Act of 21 December 2000 amending the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality concerning acquisition, grant and loss of Dutch nationality (Stb. 618), applies only to children born after that Kingdom Act entered into force.

Article 28

1 A woman who lost Dutch nationality through or in connection with a marriage contracted before this Kingdom Act entered into force acquires Dutch nationality by making a written declaration to that effect followed by confirmation. The declaration must be made within one year of dissolution of that marriage or within one year of her being able to learn of that dissolution. Acquisition has retrospective effect from the date of dissolution.

2 Article 6(3) to (6) applies by analogy.

3 The non-Dutch minor child of a person referred to in paragraph 1 who is the child's mother or adoptive parent within Article 11(8) shares in acquisition if named for that purpose in the declaration. Children of a child sharing in acquisition share in it under the same conditions. A child aged sixteen or over when the declaration is made shares in acquisition if they expressly consent, make the declaration of willingness under Article 6(2), and are not subject to suspicions under Article 6(4). The confirmation decision concerning that child shall not be notified until the declaration of allegiance has actually been made.

Article 29

For the application of the Kingdom Act on Dutch Nationality and provisions based upon it, periods of principal residence spent in the Netherlands Antilles before entry into force of the Kingdom Act Adapting Kingdom Acts to the Establishment of the New Countries shall be counted as if spent in Aruba, Curaçao, Sint Maarten or the public bodies of Bonaire, Saba and Sint Eustatius.

We order and command that this Act be published in the Staatsblad [Government Gazette] and in the Publicatieblad van de Nederlandse Antillen [Official Gazette of the Netherlands Antilles], and that all ministerial departments, authorities, bodies and officials concerned shall ensure its faithful implementation.

Given at The Hague, 19 December 1984



Beatrix

The State Secretary for Justice,

V. N. M. Korte-van Hemel

Published on the twenty-seventh day of December 1984

The Acting Minister of Justice,

Rietkerk



Appendix D — Sources and endnotes

Beeldverantwoording

Figuur 4. De zes historische klokken. Eigen overzicht bij Deel II, §3, naar de wetsteksten en Kris von Habsburg, *The 5- 10- 13-Year Clocks and Loss of Dutch Nationality*. De volledige voorwaarden staan in de wet; dit overzicht is geen individuele beoordeling.

Symbolische aanvraagdossiers: papier met een paspoort eraan vastgeclippt. De hoogte van de stapels is evenredig met het aantal aanvragen; één laag staat voor 5.000 aanvragen. Een gedeeltelijke laag telt naar verhouding. Het bovenste dossier is decoratief en telt niet als extra laag. Bron: Staat van het Consulaire 2019–2025; nationale paspoorten, niet alle reisdocumenten.

Figuur 5. Behandelde consulaire aanvragen voor nationale paspoorten, 2018–2024. Gegevens uit eindnoot 298. Geen telling van afgegeven documenten of unieke personen.

Bron: Staat van het Consulaire. Afgiften per jaar; geen telling van nationaliteitsverlies.

Figuur 6. Consulaire verklaringen van Nederlanderschap, 2019–2023. Gegevens uit eindnoot 300. Het aantal verklaringen is geen aantal mensen dat nationaliteit verloor.

Stadsplattegrond van Utrecht, Atlas van Loon, 1649. Via Wikimedia Commons; publiek domein.

Joseph Paelinck, Portret van Willem I, 1819. Rijksmuseum, SK-C-1460. Via Wikimedia Commons; publiek domein.

Horace Vernet, Barricade in de rue Soufflot, Parijs, 25 juni 1848. Via Wikimedia Commons; publiek domein. Contextbeeld van de Europese onrust; geen Nederlandse gebeurtenis.

Machinehal van Richard Hartmann, Chemnitz, 1868; anonieme prent. Scan: Norbert Kaiser, via Wikimedia Commons; publiek domein. Contextbeeld, geen Nederlandse fabriek.

Lijnen verbinden plaatsen schematisch en garanderen geen directe vlucht. Afstanden zijn hemelsbreed en afgerond. Eigen kaart, Natural Earth (publiek domein). Dienstverlening, vluchten, toelating en tijdelijke loketten kunnen veranderen. Bronnen: NederlandWereldwijd, landenpagina's over het aanvragen van een Nederlands paspoort of identiteitskaart in Australië, Cabo Verde, São Tomé en Príncipe, de Centraal-Afrikaanse Republiek en Paraguay. Stand van de dienstverlening: 5 oktober 2026.

Historische afbeeldingen: onderstaande vermeldingen behoren bij de genummerde figuren. Hedendaagse illustraties zijn met AI gemaakt en verbeelden fictieve situaties. De illustratie met “Vol = vol” is geïnspireerd op een bestaande demonstratiefoto, maar toont nieuw gemaakte, niet-identificeerbare personen.

Voetteken: Nederlandse vlag in een vingerafdruk, overgenomen uit de editie van 2019.

Figuur 1. Jan van Goyen, Het Valkhof in Nijmegen, 1641. Rijksmuseum, SK-A-122. Beeld: Rijksmuseum via Wikimedia Commons, CC0.

Figuur 2. Titiaan, Karel V met hond, 1533. Museo Nacional del Prado, P000409. Reproductie via Wikimedia Commons; publiek domein.

Figuur 3. Paspoort voor graaf Joost van Limburg Stirum, 23 september 1592. Overgenomen uit Deel I van de publicatie uit 2019. Daar vermeld: Nationaal Archief, collectie Van Limburg Stirum, LN 111.

Aanvullende bronnen bij deze redactie

Argentinië: Constitución de la Nación Argentina, artikel 75, onder 12; Decreto 3213/1984, artikelen 10, 15, 16 en 18; Argentijnse ambassade in Oostenrijk, toelichting over de onmogelijkheid afstand te doen van de Argentijnse nationaliteit. Bescherming en nietigheid bij fraude moeten worden onderscheiden.



Brazilië: Emenda Constitucional n° 131, 3 oktober 2023, wijziging van artikel 12 van de federale grondwet. Verkrijging van een andere nationaliteit leidt niet op zichzelf tot verlies. De voorgestelde leeftijd van 25 jaar in dit boek is geen Braziliaanse regel.

Stichting GOED: Dagboek van een oud-Nederlander (2024), met ervaringen rond verlies van Nederlanderschap.

IND: Monitor naturalisatie en optie 2018–2024 (juli 2025), tabel 18, pagina 49.

¹ Ordonnantie van 7 oktober 1531. Zie over de homologatie van costumen de literatuur bij het Algemeen Rijksarchief Brussel, catalogus *Eeuwig Edict* (2011), en J.H.A. Lokin & W.J. Zwolve, *Hoofdstukken uit de Europese codificatiegeschiedenis*.

² Idem.

?? Pragmatieke Sanctie (1549): Dit was een cruciale grondwet avant la lettre. Karel bepaalde hiermee dat de Nederlanden voortaan als één onverdeelbaar geheel overgeërfd moesten worden. Dit voorkom dat het gebied versnipperd raakte. Het legde de geografische en politieke basis waaruit later de Republiek der Zeven Verenigde Nederlanden (en uiteindelijk het huidige Nederland) kon ontstaan.

³ P.A.J. van den Berg, “Nederlands staatsburgerschap onder Franse invloed: de teloorgang van het domiciliebeginsel als grond voor de verkrijging van het Nederlanderschap (1795–1838)”, *Groninger Opmerkingen en Mededelingen XXV* (2008), pp. 13–31, slot: “Pas met de invoering van het BW 1838 verdween het domiciliebeginsel als grondslag voor de verlening van de Nederlandse nationaliteit definitief van het toneel.”

⁴ M. Schrover, *Een kolonie van Duitsers. Groepsvorming onder Duitse immigranten in Utrecht in de negentiende eeuw* (Utrecht/Amsterdam: Aksant, 2002), p. 26 en noot 7. Open access via OAPEN, DOI 10.26530/OAPEN_353804 (handle 20.500.12657/34831). De onderliggende archiefbron (noot 7) berust bij Het Utrechts Archief en is nog niet ingezien.

⁵ Idem, pp. 26–27 en noten 8 en 9: “De stad kende sedert 1655 voor katholieken beperkingen op de verwerving van burgerrecht, gildenlidmaatschap en recht van inwoning”; “Voor buitenlandse katholieken gold dat alleen ‘nuttige en nodige Roomsgezinde’ werden toegelaten.”. De archiefbronnen in de noten 8 en 9 zijn nog niet ingezien.

⁶ lemma *paspoort*, met verwijzing naar het Middelnederlandsch Woordenboek en het Woordenboek der Nederlandsche Taal. Vergelijk het Duitse DWDS, dat *Paßport* op 1498 dateert.

⁷ Nationaal Archief, Collectie van Limburg Stirum, inv.nr. LN 111: paspoort d.d. 23 september 1592, verleend door de Raad van State.

⁸ R. Tjin, “Nederlandse paspoorten. De politiek van reizen en de identificatie van personen”, *Amsterdams Sociologisch Tijdschrift* jrg. 17, nr. 1 (mei 1990), pp. 74–100, aldaar pp. 79–81. Wel noemt Tjin (p. 84) de weigering bij “zwarijgheden”, bijvoorbeeld een nog te vervullen dienstplicht (na 1816), en (p. 88–89) de weigering tijdens de Eerste Wereldoorlog aan beoefenaren van “strategische” beroepen, tot “zadelmakers en rijwielherstellers” toe.

⁹ Idem, pp. 83–85: Soeverein Besluit van 12 december 1813; Koninklijk Besluit van 30 mei 1816 (“niet gepubliceerd in het Staatsblad of de Staatscourant”); afschaffing in januari 1859; verdragen van 1861.

¹⁰ Idem, p. 89: “Vanaf 1915 wordt op Nederlandse paspoorten de nationaliteit van de houder vermeld, waardoor zij sinds dat jaar nationaliteitsbewijzen zijn.”

¹¹ S. Zweig, *Die Welt von Gestern* (1942). Vertaling van de auteur.

¹² Volkenbond, Conferentie van Parijs over paspoorten, douaneformaliteiten en doorgaande biljetten, geopend 21 oktober 1920.

¹³ J. Torpey, *The Invention of the Passport. Surveillance, Citizenship and the State* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000; 2e druk 2018).

¹⁴ Het WNT-lemma *nationaliteit* is nog te raadplegen voor de vroegste attestatie; zie de afzonderlijk gepubliceerde verantwoording bij dit deel.

¹⁵ Burgerlijk Wetboek (1838), Eerste Boek, Tweede Titel, “Van Nederlanders en vreemdelingen”, artikelen 5 tot en met 12; de artikelnummers volgens de slotbepaling van de wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268: “vervallen [...] de artikelen 5 tot en met 12, uitmakende den tweeden titel van het eerste boek van het Burgerlijk Wetboek”. Zie ook Huygens Instituut, Broncommentaren 5 (KNAW), p. 7–33.



¹⁶ De verliesgronden volgens de memorie van toelichting van 1892 (noot 29), toelichting op art. 5 van het ontwerp, en art. 9 en 11 BW zoals daar aangehaald. De tekst van het BW van 1838 zelf is voor deze versie niet geopend.

¹⁷ Kamerstukken II 1891/92, 130, nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), toelichting op art. 5 van het ontwerp, onder “Door vreemden krijgs- of staatsdienst”.

¹⁸ Grondwet voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden (1848), art. 7.

¹⁹ Wet van 13 augustus 1849, Stb. 39, tot regeling der toelating en uitzetting van vreemdelingen.

²⁰ Stadsarchief Amsterdam, Vreemdelingenregisters 1849–1922.

²¹ Schrover, Een kolonie van Duitsers, flaptekst/samenvatting. De tweede zin daarvan blijkt een vrijwel woordelijke weergave van Godefroi in de Handelingen; zie de volgende noot. De onderliggende voetnoot in Schrovers eigen boek is niet ingezien: het boek staat bij OAPEN achter een botcontrole.

²² Handelingen van de Tweede Kamer der Staten-Generaal, zitting van woensdag 18 juli 1849, blz. 628. De passage staat op blad 4 van 13 van die PDF, rechterkolom. De Handelingen noemen hem alleen “De heer Godefroi”; voorletters en titulatuur staan er niet en zijn hier daarom weggelaten (nog te verifiëren). Zowel de tekstlaag als het paginabeeld zijn ingezien; waar de automatische tekstherkenning afweek is het beeld gevolgd. Spelling en interpunctie van 1849 zijn onveranderd. Tekstextract in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\Handelingen-TK_18-07-1849_Godefroi-en-Sloet.txt.

²³ Handelingen van de Tweede Kamer der Staten-Generaal, zitting van woensdag 18 juli 1849, blz. 631. De zin circuleert ook in de kortere krantenvorm “Ik mag gaarne lijden dat men Nederland noeme een ongestavrij oord, dan dat het een toevlugtsoord worde voor de Proudhons en de Louis Blanc’s en andere vijanden der maatschappij” (*Arnhemsche courant*, 21 juli 1849). Dat is de weergave van de verslaggever; hierboven staat de tekst van de Handelingen.

²⁴ Wet van 28 juli 1850, Stb. 44, gewijzigd bij wet van 3 mei 1851, Stb. 46.

²⁵ Wet van 28 juli 1850, Stb. 44, art. 1, aanhef: “Nederlanders, ten aanzien van het genot van burgerschapsregten, zijn”. Het citaat van Opzoomer (*Aanteekeningen op het Burgerlijk Wetboek*, I, p. 31 en 34) is ontleend aan de memorie van toelichting van 1892 (noot 29), algemene beschouwingen, eerste kolom; Opzoomer zelf is niet geopend [S voor het citaat als citaat van Opzoomer; V als citaat in de MvT].

²⁶ Wet van 28 juli 1850, Stb. 44, art. 5, 7 en 8. De MvT van 1892 merkt over het ere-Nederlandschap van art. 7 op: “Het is niet gebleken, dat aan een eere-Nederlandschap, als daar bedoeld, eenige behoefte bestaat.”

²⁷ Wet van 28 juli 1850, Stb. 44, art. 10, pp. 5–6 van het Staatsblad. In de gedrukte tekst staat “beslemming”; het erratum achter in hetzelfde nummer verbetert dit in “toestemming”.

²⁸ M. Leenders, “Loyaliteit en Nederlandschap. Staatsburgerschapswetgeving tussen 1850 en 1985”, in: C. van Baalen e.a. (red.), *Jaarboek Parlementaire Geschiedenis* 2007, pp. 57–68, aldaar pp. 59–60, met verwijzing naar de Handelingen van 9 en 11 juli 1850. Het citaat van Donker Curtius bij Leenders p. 59; het amendement-Meeussen “met 35 tegen 22 stemmen aangenomen” p. 60. De Handelingen zelf zijn niet geopend.

²⁹ Wet van 12 december 1892 op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap, Stb. 268, uitgegeven 24 december 1892, in werking getreden 1 juli 1893 (slotbepaling: “Deze wet treedt in werking op 1 Juli 1893”).

³⁰ Zie noot 3.

³¹ Vergelijk G.-R. de Groot & M. Tratnik, *Het Nederlands nationaliteitsrecht* (Deventer, 3e druk 2002).

³² Wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268, art. 7, pp. 3–4 van het Staatsblad. De tekst is met de OCR van de scan vergeleken; de spelling volgt het Staatsblad.

³³ Idem, art. 7, onder 5°, en de twee slotalinea’s van het artikel. Bevestigd door H.J. Boelen, “De wet op het Nederlandschap en Ingezetenschap”, *Neerlandia* 8 (1904), p. 163, en door de officiële Engelse vertaling van het wetsvoorstel in *Foreign Relations of the United States* 1893, doc. 472 : “Such notification dates the commencement of a new period of ten years.”

³⁴ Idem, art. 11: “Eenmaal ’s jaars doet de Minister van Justitie van de kennisgevingen, volgens deze wet in het buitenland gedaan, aankondiging in de Staatscourant.”. Of en hoe die aankondigingen zijn gedaan, is niet onderzocht; de jaargangen van de Staatscourant 1894–1985 zouden dat kunnen laten zien.

³⁵ Idem, overgangsbepaling, eerste alinea: “Voor hen die op dat tijdstip hunne woonplaats hebben buiten het Rijk en zijne koloniën of bezittingen in andere werelddeelen, begint de termijn van tien jaren, bedoeld in



artikel 7, sub 5°, van genoemd tijdstip af te lopen.”. Dezelfde alinea zondert uit “hen, die in Nederlandsch-Indië ingevolge de wet van 2 September 1854 (Staatsblad n°. 129) als inlanders en met dezen gelijkgestellten worden beschouwd”.

³⁶ Kamerstukken II 1891/92, 130, nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), toelichting op art. 5 van het ontwerp: “In plaats van, gelijk in 1850 werd bepaald, het verlies van onze nationaliteit eerst te verbinden aan een vijfjarig verblijf buitenslands gepaard met het kennelijk oogmerk om niet terug te keeren, is het meer rationeel, zich te houden aan de bepaling van het Burgerlijk Wetboek [...]. In een gegeven geval bedoeld ‘kennelijk oogmerk’ te bewijzen, is niet alleen bezwaarlijk, maar bij tegenspraak van hem, dien het aangaat en die bij het tegendeel belang meent te hebben verkregen, schier onmogelijk. [...] Aldus blijft het echter ten aanzien van hen, die Nederland metterwoon verlieten een zwevend Nederlandschap, wat niet wenschelijk is. Het schijnt daarom raadzaam om behalve eene praesumtie, aan eene vijfjarige vestiging buitenslands te ontleenen, ook terug te keeren tot het ‘sans esprit de retour’. [...] Om evenwel den belanghebbende te vrijwaren tegen te zijnen aanzien onware gevolgtrekkingen uit de gestelde praesumtie, is de gelegenheid geopend, om door eene af te leggen verklaring de werking dier praesumtie te niet te doen. Maar zonder die verklaring mag men aannemen, dat na eene vijfjarige woonplaats buitenslands de band met den Nederlandschen Staat is losgemaakt.” De verlenging tot tien jaar in de wet: (niet geverifieerd) wat de reden betreft; Handelingen 1892 en het verslag niet geopend.

³⁷ Wet op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap, art. 7, onder 5°, in de tekst geldend van 16 augustus 1910 tot 1 juli 1937: “voor zooveel betreft Nederlanders buiten het Rijk en zijne Koloniën of bezittingen in andere werelddelen geboren, door [...] woonplaats te hebben buiten het Rijk [...] gedurende tien achtereenvolgende jaren” [N: Stb. 1910, 216, eenig artikel, blz. 1–2, facsimile via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), ; zie noot 49. De Word-transcriptie (map 001-Historical Nationality Laws NL) geeft dezelfde tekst; de einddatum 1 juli 1937 berust alleen op die transcriptie]. De latere versies (1937, 1951, 1962, 1964) handhaven de beperking tot buiten het Koninkrijk geborenen, in wisselende bewoordingen (idem). Voor 1985: Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, Stb. 628, art. 15, onder c; voor 2003: Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap, art. 15, eerste lid, onder c, tekst geldend van 1 april 2003, (BWBR0003738).

³⁸ Wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268, art. 3, tweede en derde alinea: “Voor elke naturalisatie is aan ’s lands kas verschuldigd honderd gulden. Bij het verzoek om naturalisatie legt de verzoeker het bewijs over: [...] 3°. dat hij bij een ontvanger der registratie eene som van honderd gulden heeft gestort. [...] Ingeval de naturalisatie niet verleend wordt, wordt de gestorte som aan den verzoeker teruggegeven.”. Bevestigd door de officiële Engelse vertaling in Foreign Relations of the United States 1893, doc. 472. Voor de omrekening naar euro’s van nu bestaat de rekenmodule van het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis niet meer; zij is op 14 juni 2021 opgeheven. De vergelijking in de hoofdtekst rust daarom op twee officiële bronnen, elk met haar eigen beperking. De eerste is de reeks Consumentenprijzen; prijsindex 1900 = 100 van het Centraal Bureau voor de Statistiek, tabel 71905NED, bijgewerkt 12 februari 2026: 1900 = 100,0 en 2025 = 3.755,3. De tweede is de onherroepelijk vastgestelde omrekeningskoers van artikel 1 van Verordening (EG) nr. 2866/98 van de Raad van 31 december 1998, in werking 1 januari 1999: 1 euro = 2,20371 Nederlandse gulden. Honderd gulden maal 37,553 is 3.755,30 gulden in prijzen van 2025, gedeeld door 2,20371 is € 1.704; in de hoofdtekst afgerond op ongeveer zeventienhonderd euro. Twee beperkingen horen er uitdrukkelijk bij, en zij maken van dit getal een orde van grootte en geen bedrag. De CBS-reeks begint in 1900 en niet in 1892, zodat het bedrag van 1892 hier op het prijspeil van 1900 wordt omgerekend; en het CBS tekent bij de reeks zelf aan dat zij “een benadering” is, “ontstaan door verschillende reeksen te koppelen”. Over een afstand van ruim een eeuw zegt een prijsindex bovendien weinig over wat een bedrag voor een huishouden betekende. De contemporaine maatstaf staat in de tekst zelf: de regering noemde het in 1904 een “betrekkelijk luttel bedrag”, en oud-minister De Beaufort noemde het een bedrag dat “voor niemand een onverschillige zaak” was.

³⁹ Kamerstukken II 1891/92, 130, nr. 3, toelichting op art. 2 van het ontwerp: “Daar het geenszins de bedoeling is, de naturalisatie kosteloos te verleenen, zal in de regeling van het daarvoor te heffen recht nader moeten worden voorzien.”. In het ontwerp stond het bedrag dus nog niet; in de wet wel.

⁴⁰ Besluit optie- en naturalisatiegelden 2002, art. 9; indexering per 1 januari 2026 (Stcrt. 2025, nr. 31825).

⁴¹ Kamerstukken II 1891/92, 130, nr. 3: memorie van toelichting bij het ontwerp van wet op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap, ondertekend door de minister van Justitie Smidt en de minister van Binnenlandse Zaken Tak van Poortvliet, Handelingen der Staten-Generaal, Bijlagen 1891–1892 (scan van zeven bladzijden; het origineel op is voor deze versie niet geopend). De citaten in §9.3 staan in de algemene beschouwingen (over de Grondwet en Opzoemer; over het territoriale stelsel en Bluntschli; over Duitsland; over de eenheid van het gezin en Bluntschli’s “L’état par sa nature juridique, réclame l’unité du ménage”; en

de zin “Nederland kan [...] niet onder alle beschaafde volkeren alléén blijven staan”). De OCR van de scan is tweekoloms en op enkele plaatsen door elkaar gelopen; de citaten zijn tegen de scan gecontroleerd.

⁴² Algemeen Handelsblad, 6 december 1892, rubriek “Eerste Kamer. Nederlandschap”: verslag van het antwoord van de regering op het afdelingsverslag van de Eerste Kamer (Delpher-knipsel; de memorie van antwoord aan de Eerste Kamer zelf, Kamerstukken I 1892/93, is niet geopend). Het knipsel meldt ook dat werd “overwogen [...] in hoever door deze wet de bestaande wetgeving op andere punten, o.a. ten opzichte van de nationale militie, verandering zal vereischen”.

⁴³ E. Heijs, Van vreemdeling tot Nederlander. De verlening van het Nederlandschap aan vreemdelingen 1813–1992 (Amsterdam: Het Spinhuis, 1995), pp. 64–65, op basis van de wettendossiers van Justitie (Nationaal Archief, 2.09.47, dossiers W 12 en W 182) [S: geciteerd naar Heijs; kopie van de dissertatie uit de Radboud Repository (]. De inventaris van het archief (2.09.47, versie 11-06-2019) staat eveneens in die map.

⁴⁴ Kamerstukken II 1891/92, 130, nr. 5 (memorie van antwoord), p. 19, zoals geciteerd door Heijs 1995, p. 76. Heijs vat het motief samen: “Dit had tot gevolg dat ook diegenen Nederlander blijven die geen ‘zonen van ’t vaderland’ meer zijn of willen zijn. Hiermee zou het algemeen landsbelang niet zijn gediend.” Leenders 2007, p. 61, noemt op grond van dezelfde stukken (nr. 3, p. 3 en 17) de “militieplicht” en de vraag “wie verantwoordelijk was voor ‘armlastigheid’” als de problemen met Duitsland.

⁴⁵ Raad van Europa, verdrag ETS nr. 043, statuslijst en verklaringen (coe.int); zie Deel II, §8, en de verantwoording bij dat deel.

⁴⁶ Kamerstukken II 1891/92, 130, nr. 3, toelichting op art. 9 van het ontwerp (het latere art. 12 van de wet).

⁴⁷ Heijs 1995 (noot 43), pp. 75–78, hoofdstuk “De wet van 1892”, paragraaf “Naturalisatie van oud-Nederlanders na 1903” [S: alle feiten in §9.5 zijn aan Heijs ontleend, tenzij anders vermeld; zijn bronnen: Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1903/04 IV nr. 15 pp. 27–28; Handelingen 15 november 1904 p. 100 en 20 december 1904 p. 874; Bijlagen 1904/05 IV nr. 15 p. 19; Kamer van Koophandel te Londen (1907); ARA II, wettendossiers Justitie W 182, inv.nrs. 267–268]. Dat de verliezers van 1903 “staatloos” werden, staat zo bij Heijs (p. 76: “staatloos geworden Nederlanders”).

⁴⁸ Wet van 8 juli 1907, Stb. 1907, 177, tot wijziging der wet van 12 december 1892 (Stb. 268), enig artikel: invoeging van art. 3bis: “De in het voorgaand artikel genoemde som is niet verschuldigd voor de naturalisatie van dengene, die het Nederlandschap krachtens artikel 7, 5°, verloren heeft. De verzoeker kan in dat geval volstaan met de overlegging bij het verzoek om naturalisatie van het bewijs, dat hij den staat van Nederlander heeft bezeten. De bepaling van het eerste lid is niet van toepassing op hem, die reeds eenmaal krachtens die bepaling kosteloos is genaturaliseerd, noch op hem, die na het verlies van het Nederlandschap eenige daad heeft verricht, waardoor hij, Nederlander zijnde, het Nederlandschap zoude hebben verloren.” (scan van het Staatsblad (twee jpg’s)). De considerans: “ten einde hen, die het Nederlandschap verloren hebben krachtens artikel 7, 5°, dier wet, in de gelegenheid te stellen het Nederlandschap door naturalisatie terug te bekomen zonder betaling van het voor naturalisatie verschuldigd bedrag”. De aantallen 1.173 (531, 471 en 171 in 1908, 1909 en 1910): Heijs 1995, p. 77, noot 73, “vastgesteld door telling van de in de Staatsbladen gepubliceerde naturalisatiewetten”.

⁴⁹ Wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 1910, 216, overgangsbepaling, blz. 2 (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); pdf door Kris opgeslagen op 21 september 2026, ; de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951, zodat 1910 daar niet te vinden is (per jaar nagegaan 24 september 2026)). De aangehaalde woorden staan zo in het Staatsblad. Gegeven ten Paleize het Loo, 15 juli 1910; uitgegeven 27 juli 1910; gecontrasigneerd door de minister van Justitie E.R.H. Regout en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Heemskerk. De parlementaire stukken: Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting bij het ontwerp van wet tot wijziging der wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268, op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap), en nr. 2 (ontwerp van wet, met de overgangsbepaling); koninklijke boodschap van 3 januari 1910; ondertekend door de minister van Justitie A.P.L. Nelissen en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Th. Heemskerk; Nelissen opvolger Regout verdedigde het ontwerp in juni 1910 in de Kamer (noot 59) en contrasigneerde de wet. De aangehaalde zinnen zijn woordelijk overgenomen van de scan (en 0000854), die ook als paginabeeld is bekeken. Het citaat “De ervaring heeft de ongegrondheid dier veronderstelling aangetoond” luidt in de bron met “aangetoond” en zonder het woord “wel” in de voorafgaande zin; zie de correctie in noot 51. De hier aangehaalde tekst is die van het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen (199, nr. 6: in de eerste regel van de overgangsbepaling wordt “en” vervangen door “of”); De tekst in het Staatsblad is daarmee vergeleken: hij is woordelijk gelijk aan het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen, op één punt na — het Staatsblad noemt in opschrift, considerans en aanhef van het eenig artikel ook de tussentijdse

wijziging bij de wet van 10 februari 1910, Stb. 56. Eerder, en nu vervallen: de verwijzing voor deze wet naar Heijs 1995, pp. 77–78. Jessurun d'Oliveira (noot 51) dateert dezelfde wet op 25 juli 1910; het Staatsblad zegt 15 juli, net als Heijs, Mannoury 1954 (noot 54), Septer 1951 en Breukelman 1917. De datum bij d'Oliveira is een verschrijving. De wet zelf bevat geen inwerkingtredingsbepaling; 16 augustus 1910 is de twintigste dag na de uitgifte op 27 juli, en Mannoury noemt die datum “volgens art. 2 A.B.” [de Wet algemeene bepalingen zelf niet geopend]. Het citaat van Nelissen (“tal van zonen”) en het regeringscitaat over “volgende geslachten” zijn beide aan Heijs ontleend. De Word-transcriptie (noot 37) komt met het Staatsblad overeen.

⁵⁰ Wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 1910, 216, overgangsbepaling, blz. 2 (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); pdf door Kris opgeslagen op 21 september 2026, ; de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951, zodat 1910 daar niet te vinden is (per jaar nagegaan 24 september 2026)). De aangehaalde woorden staan zo in het Staatsblad. Gegeven ten Paleize het Loo, 15 juli 1910; uitgegeven 27 juli 1910; gecontrasigneerd door de minister van Justitie E.R.H. Regout en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Heemskerk. De parlementaire stukken: Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting bij het ontwerp van wet tot wijziging der wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268, op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap), en nr. 2 (ontwerp van wet, met de overgangsbepaling); koninklijke boodschap van 3 januari 1910; ondertekend door de minister van Justitie A.P.L. Nelissen en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Th. Heemskerk; Nelissens opvolger Regout verdedigde het ontwerp in juni 1910 in de Kamer (noot 59) en contrasigneerde de wet. De aangehaalde zinnen zijn woordelijk overgenomen van de scan (en 0000854), die ook als paginabeeld is bekeken. Het citaat “De ervaring heeft de ongegrondheid dier veronderstelling aangetoond” luidt in de bron met “aangetoond” en zonder het woord “wel” in de voorafgaande zin; zie de correctie in noot 51. De hier aangehaalde tekst is die van het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen (199, nr. 6: in de eerste regel van de overgangsbepaling wordt “en” vervangen door “of”); De tekst in het Staatsblad is daarmee vergeleken: hij is woordelijk gelijk aan het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen, op één punt na — het Staatsblad noemt in opschrift, considerans en aanhef van het eenig artikel ook de tussentijdse wijziging bij de wet van 10 februari 1910, Stb. 56. Eerder, en nu vervallen: de verwijzing voor deze wet naar Heijs 1995, pp. 77–78. Jessurun d'Oliveira (noot 51) dateert dezelfde wet op 25 juli 1910; het Staatsblad zegt 15 juli, net als Heijs, Mannoury 1954 (noot 54), Septer 1951 en Breukelman 1917. De datum bij d'Oliveira is een verschrijving. De wet zelf bevat geen inwerkingtredingsbepaling; 16 augustus 1910 is de twintigste dag na de uitgifte op 27 juli, en Mannoury noemt die datum “volgens art. 2 A.B.” [de Wet algemeene bepalingen zelf niet geopend]. Het citaat van Nelissen (“tal van zonen”) en het regeringscitaat over “volgende geslachten” zijn beide aan Heijs ontleend. De Word-transcriptie (noot 37) komt met het Staatsblad overeen.

⁵¹ Correctie (19-Sep-2026): de weergave van het MvT-citaat in de eerdere versies van dit boek was aan d'Oliveira ontleend en luidde “wel moet doen verslappen” en “De ervaring heeft de ongegrondheid dier veronderstelling getoond”. De bron (noot 35) heeft geen “wel” en heeft “aangetoond”. De tekst is overal aangepast. Bron van de eerdere lezing: H.U. Jessurun d'Oliveira, “Genuine link en verlies van nationaliteit. Een herstelwetje en een nieuwe draai”, Nederlands Juristenblad 2023/1160, afl. 17 (12 mei 2023), pp. 1390–1397, p. 1391 (het NJB is geen overheidsbron). Het citaat is inmiddels wél bij de bron nagezien (noot 35) en daar anders bevonden. Over de overgangsbepaling: “al degenen die krachtens de wet van 1892 hun nationaliteit op deze grond verloren hadden, [kregen] die van rechtswege weer terug[...], behalve als zij een andere nationaliteit bezaten”; wie een andere nationaliteit had, “moest maar op individuele basis terugnaturaliseren, en daarbij kon gevergd worden dat men van die andere nationaliteit afstand deed” (met noot 6: art. 5a WNI 1892). Over het amendement en minister Regout: idem, p. 1391 (“Een amendement om de positie van deze arbeiders gelijk te trekken werd verworpen. (De socialisten waren voor.)”); “Een suspect onderscheid.” Heijs (noot 35) noemt Nelissen als minister van Justitie (1908–1910); Regout volgde hem in 1910 op — wie de wet in de Kamer verdedigde, is niet nagezien (niet geverifieerd).

⁵² Wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 1910, 216, overgangsbepaling, blz. 2 (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); pdf door Kris opgeslagen op 21 september 2026, ; de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951, zodat 1910 daar niet te vinden is (per jaar nagegaan 24 september 2026)). De aangehaalde woorden staan zo in het Staatsblad. Gegeven ten Paleize het Loo, 15 juli 1910; uitgegeven 27 juli 1910; gecontrasigneerd door de minister van Justitie E.R.H. Regout en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Heemskerk. De parlementaire stukken: Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting bij het ontwerp van wet tot wijziging der wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268, op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap), en nr. 2 (ontwerp van wet, met de overgangsbepaling); koninklijke boodschap van 3 januari 1910; ondertekend door de minister van Justitie A.P.L. Nelissen en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Th. Heemskerk; Nelissens opvolger Regout



verdedigde het ontwerp in juni 1910 in de Kamer (noot 59) en contrasigneerde de wet. De aangehaalde zinnen zijn woordelijk overgenomen van de scan (en 0000854), die ook als paginabeeld is bekeken. Het citaat “De ervaring heeft de ongegrondheid dier veronderstelling aangetoond” luidt in de bron met “aangetoond” en zonder het woord “wel” in de voorafgaande zin; zie de correctie in noot 51. De hier aangehaalde tekst is die van het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen (199, nr. 6: in de eerste regel van de overgangsbepaling wordt “en” vervangen door “of”); De tekst in het Staatsblad is daarmee vergeleken: hij is woordelijk gelijk aan het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen, op één punt na — het Staatsblad noemt in opschrift, considerans en aanhef van het eenig artikel ook de tussentijdse wijziging bij de wet van 10 februari 1910, Stb. 56. Eerder, en nu vervallen: de verwijzing voor deze wet naar Heijs 1995, pp. 77–78. Jessurun d’Oliveira (noot 51) dateert dezelfde wet op 25 juli 1910; het Staatsblad zegt 15 juli, net als Heijs, Mannoury 1954 (noot 54), Septer 1951 en Breukelman 1917. De datum bij d’Oliveira is een verschrijving. De wet zelf bevat geen inwerkingtredingsbepaling; 16 augustus 1910 is de twintigste dag na de uitgifte op 27 juli, en Mannoury noemt die datum “volgens art. 2 A.B.” [de Wet algemeene bepalingen zelf niet geopend]. Het citaat van Nelissen (“tal van zonen”) en het regeringscitaat over “volgende geslachten” zijn beide aan Heijs ontleend. De Word-transcriptie (noot 37) komt met het Staatsblad overeen.

⁵³ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 3, onder “Overgangsbepaling”: “Zij die eene vreemde nationaliteit hebben verworven zijn van de werking dezer overgangsbepaling uitgesloten, ten einde te voorkomen, dat dubbele nationaliteit ontstaat.”. De latere duiding “op volkenrechtelijke gronden” is van Mannoury 1954, nr. 265 (noot 54); Jessurun d’Oliveira noemt de uitsluiting zonder die reden (noot 51).

⁵⁴ J. Mannoury, *Het Nederlandse nationaliteitsrecht*, 2e druk, Alphen aan den Rijn: Samsom 1954, nr. 265 (“Collectieve naturalisatie, d.w.z. toekenning van het Nederlandschap aan een bepaalde categorie van personen met de gevolgen van een naturalisatie, heeft voor de eerste maal plaats gehad bij de Overgangsbepaling van de Wet van 15 Juli 1910, S. 216. Deze naturalisatie werd verleend met ingang van de dag, waarop de wet in werking trad, zijnde 16 Augustus 1910. Het betrof hier in Nederland geboren personen, die het Nederlandschap hadden verloren door tienjarig verblijf in een vreemd land, zonder de door art. 7 sub 5e vereiste kennisgeving te doen. Uitgesloten werden echter op volkenrechtelijke gronden degenen, die op genoemde datum een vreemde nationaliteit bezaten. [...] Voorts was de bepaling niet toepasselijk op gehuwde vrouwen.”; volgens Heijs, noot 76, p. 117); nr. 226, noot (“de in Nederland geboren, die door verblijf buitenslands apatride geworden waren, [herkregen] van rechtswege het Nederlandschap”; verwijzing naar Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909–1910, p. 2076 e.v.); en de lijst van wijzigingen van de wet van 1892 (“bij de wet van 15 Juli 1910, S. 216, volgens art. 2 A.B. in werking getreden op 16 Augustus 1910 (wijziging art. 7 sub 5°)”) (volledige tekst via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); geen overheidsbron). Dezelfde datum bij A.J.G.P. Septer, *Beknopt leerboek voor het Nederlandse nationaliteitsrecht* (1951) en J.B. Breukelman, *Tractaten en andere daarmede verband houdende onderwerpen* (1917), beide alleen als zoekfragment op Delpher gezien.

⁵⁵ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 4 (voorlopig verslag). De verwijzing naar het artikel van A.J. Domela Nieuwenhuis, “Het nationaliteitsbewijs in de hand der bureaucratie”, *De Tijdspiegel* 1908 (tweede deel), staat in hetzelfde verslag; dat artikel is niet geraadpleegd.

⁵⁶ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 5 (memorie van antwoord), onder “Overgangsbepaling”: “Het geldt hier toch niet zoozeer eene collectieve naturalisatie, hetgeen de leden hier aan het woord schijnen te vermeenen, als wel de verbetering van een onjuisten grondslag, waarop verlies van Nederlandschap was gebaseerd.”; “terwijl het de strekking der overgangsbepaling is om onafhankelijk van den wil van belanghebbenden zooveel mogelijk herstel van de verloren nationaliteit te bewerkstelligen zonder dat de wetgever kennis draagt van de namen of zelfs van het aantal dergenen, die door de voorgestelde bepaling zullen worden gebaat. In verband hiermede kunnen de ondergeteekenden niet voldoen [...] aan het verlangen van hen, die het terugbekomen van het verloren Nederlandschap afhankelijk zouden willen stellen van het doen van eene aangifte binnen eenen zekeren termijn.”; en over het opdringen van de nationaliteit: “Dat onder de overgangsbepaling zullen vallen zij, die opzettelijk hun Nederlandschap ingevolge art. 7, 5° hebben verloren, en derhalve de mogelijkheid niet is uitgesloten, dat het Nederlandschap zal worden opgedrongen aan personen, die op het bezit daarvan geen prijs stellen, is juist.”

⁵⁷ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 5 (memorie

van antwoord), onder “Overgangsbepaling”: “Het geldt hier toch niet zoozeer eene collectieve naturalisatie, hetgeen de leden hier aan het woord schijnen te vermeenen, als wel de verbetering van een onjuisten grondslag, waarop verlies van Nederlandschap was gebaseerd.”; “terwijl het de strekking der overgangsbepaling is om onafhankelijk van den wil van belanghebbenden zooveel mogelijk herstel van de verloren nationaliteit te bewerkstelligen zonder dat de wetgever kennis draagt van de namen of zelfs van het aantal dergenen, die door de voorgestelde bepaling zullen worden gebaat. In verband hiermede kunnen de ondergeteekenden niet voldoen [...] aan het verlangen van hen, die het terugbekomen van het verloren Nederlandschap afhankelijk zouden willen stellen van het doen van eene aangifte binnen eenen zekeren termijn.”; en over het opdringen van de nationaliteit: “Dat onder de overgangsbepaling zullen vallen zij, die opzettelijk hun Nederlandschap ingevolge art. 7, 5° hebben verloren, en derhalve de mogelijkheid niet is uitgesloten, dat het Nederlandschap zal worden opgedrongen aan personen, die op het bezit daarvan geen prijs stellen, is juist.”

⁵⁸ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 4 (voorlopig verslag, vastgesteld 10 maart 1910): “De vraag werd gedaan of het niet juister ware de overgangsbepaling in dier voege te redigeeren, dat de in het eerste lid bedoelde personen op den dag van de inwerkingtreding der wet geacht worden Nederlanders te zijn gebleven, tenzij zij op dat tijdstip tot een ander land behooren. Anderen vreesden moeilijkheden van eene zoodanige bepaling; belanghebbenden hebben gedurende een zekeren tijd het Nederlandschap niet bezeten en zouden het aldus met terugwerkende kracht terugkrijgen, hetgeen met name ten aanzien van de militaire verplichtingen tot bezwaren zou kunnen leiden.”; en nr. 5 (memorie van antwoord): “Eene redactie der overgangsbepaling in dien zin, dat de bedoelde personen geacht worden Nederlanders te zijn gebleven, zou tot moeilijkheden aanleiding kunnen geven. Behalve ten aanzien van de reeds in het Voorloopig Verslag genoemde militaire verplichtingen, denke men aan andere wetsbepalingen krachtens welke de nationaliteit op den rechtstoestand van den betrokken persoon van invloed is, bijv. op de strafbaarheid naar Nederlandsch recht en aan de in art. 992 Burgerlijk Wetboek omschreven bevoegdheid tot het maken van testamenten in het buitenland.”.

⁵⁹ Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 79ste vergadering, 15 juni 1910, pp. 2073–2083 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scan in Kris’ map 01-NL-Nationality-Law-history-present): “Het amendement van den heer de Kanter wordt in stemming gebracht en met 41 tegen 17 stemmen verworpen” (p. 2081); “Het eenig artikel wordt zonder hoofdelijke stemming aangenomen”; “Het gewijzigd amendement van den heer Duys c. s. wordt in stemming gebracht en met 50 tegen 6 stemmen verworpen” (p. 2083), met als vóórstemmers “Troelstra, Hugenholtz, Helsdingen, Schaper, ter Laan en Duys”; de verklaring van het lid Van Doorn dat hij tegen zou hebben gestemd “in geval de overgangsbepaling in rondvraag zou worden gebracht”; “De overgangsbepaling wordt zonder hoofdelijke stemming aangenomen”; en, na een redactionele wijziging van de minister, “Het wetsontwerp wordt zonder hoofdelijke stemming aangenomen”. Het ontwerp is in juni verdedigd door Regout, minister van Justitie; de memorie van toelichting van januari 1910 was nog ondertekend door Nelissen.

⁶⁰ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 8 (voorgestelde amendementen, ingezonden 10 juni 1910, De Kanter) en nr. 9 (voorgestelde amendementen, ingezonden 14 juni 1910, Duys, Troelstra, Schaper, Ter Laan, Hugenholtz, Helsdingen, Vliegen, Ketelaar, Teenstra en Liefstinck). Het citaat is uit nr. 9, onderdeel I. Dat beide amendementen zijn verworpen, berust op Jessurun d’Oliveira (noot 51) en op de omstandigheid dat de geldende tekst ze niet bevat; de stemmingsuitslag in de Handelingen is nog niet opgezocht.

⁶¹ Zelfde vindplaats, de rede van het lid Duys, p. 2082–2083. De zin “Hier wordt niet iets teruggeven, maar opgedrongen” staat zo in de bron; het paginabeeld laat zien dat de gedrukte tekst inderdaad “teruggeven” heeft en niet “teruggegeven”.

⁶² De beperking is na 1910 nog tweemaal aangepast, beide keren alleen in de gebiedsaanduiding: per 1 juli 1937 tot “Nederlanders buiten het Rijk, Nederlandsch-Indië, Suriname of Curaçao geboren” en per 29 december 1951 tot “Nederlanders buiten het Koninkrijk en buiten de Republiek Indonesië geboren”, welke laatste redactie ongewijzigd gold tot 1 januari 1985. Gecontroleerd in alle achttien geconsolideerde versies van de wet [S: transcripties zonder bronvermelding], waarvan de versie van 1910 woordelijk overeenkomt met het Kamerstuk (noot 35) en de versie 1951–1962 woordelijk met de tekst bij Mannoury 1954. De uitdrukking “tien achtereenvolgende jaren” komt in geen enkele versie buiten artikel 7, onder 5°, voor, en geen andere verliesgrond in de wet treedt in door enkel tijdsverloop in het buitenland. Van de wijzigingswetten is Stb. 1951, 593 op 24 september 2026 alsnog bij de bron geopend en op het ; de datum “29 december 1951” is de datum van uitgifte, maar artikel 5 van die wet werkt terug tot het tijdstip van de

souvereiniteitsoverdracht, zodat de nieuwe redactie vanaf dat eerdere tijdstip gold. De overige (Stb. 1936, 209 en 913; Stb. 1937, 281) zijn niet geopend: de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951. Zie de notitie 01_Onderzoek\Notitie_WNI-art7-5_geboorteplaats_1910-1985_19-Sep-2026.docx.

⁶³ Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, Stb. 628, art. 15 onder c (geboortevoorwaarde: “in het land waarin hij is geboren en waarvan hij eveneens de nationaliteit bezit”); Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap, art. 15, eerste lid, onder c, tekst geldend van 1 april 2003 (zonder geboortevoorwaarde). Zie Deel II, §3.

⁶⁴ Wet van 10 februari 1910, Stb. 55, houdende regeling van het Nederlandsche onderdaanschap van de bevolking van Nederlandsch-Indië, art. 1 en art. 2, onder 4° (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), collectie Tijdschriften, object MMKB10:001146003, tekstlaag; paginabeeld van dit artikel niet nagezien). De begeleidende wet van dezelfde datum, Stb. 56, verving in een reeks wetten het woord “Nederlander” door “Nederlandsch onderdaan” — onder meer in artikel 992 van het toenmalige Burgerlijk Wetboek — en gaf artikel 12 van de wet van 1892 zijn nieuwe redactie: “Allen, die den staat van Nederlander niet bezitten of niet uit anderen hoofde Nederlandsche onderdanen zijn, zijn vreemdelingen.”. De geconsolideerde versie van de wet van 1892 draagt de periodeaanduiding “24 maart 1910 tot 16 augustus 1910”; Stb. 1910, 56 verklaart die aanduiding, want het is de wijziging die op 24 maart 1910 in werking trad. (Deze noot eindigde tot versie 18 in een onafgemaakte zin.)

⁶⁵ Wet van 10 februari 1910, Stb. 55, houdende regeling van het Nederlandsche onderdaanschap van de bevolking van Nederlandsch-Indië, art. 1 en art. 2, onder 4° (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), collectie Tijdschriften, object MMKB10:001146003, tekstlaag; paginabeeld van dit artikel niet nagezien). De begeleidende wet van dezelfde datum, Stb. 56, verving in een reeks wetten het woord “Nederlander” door “Nederlandsch onderdaan” — onder meer in artikel 992 van het toenmalige Burgerlijk Wetboek — en gaf artikel 12 van de wet van 1892 zijn nieuwe redactie: “Allen, die den staat van Nederlander niet bezitten of niet uit anderen hoofde Nederlandsche onderdanen zijn, zijn vreemdelingen.”. De geconsolideerde versie van de wet van 1892 draagt de periodeaanduiding “24 maart 1910 tot 16 augustus 1910”; Stb. 1910, 56 verklaart die aanduiding, want het is de wijziging die op 24 maart 1910 in werking trad. (Deze noot eindigde tot versie 18 in een onafgemaakte zin.)

⁶⁶ Wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 1910, 216, overgangsbepaling, blz. 2 (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); pdf door Kris opgeslagen op 21 september 2026, ; de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951, zodat 1910 daar niet te vinden is (per jaar nagegaan 24 september 2026)). De aangehaalde woorden staan zo in het Staatsblad. Gegeven ten Paleize het Loo, 15 juli 1910; uitgegeven 27 juli 1910; gecontrasigneerd door de minister van Justitie E.R.H. Regout en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Heemskerk. De parlementaire stukken: Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting bij het ontwerp van wet tot wijziging der wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268, op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap), en nr. 2 (ontwerp van wet, met de overgangsbepaling); koninklijke boodschap van 3 januari 1910; ondertekend door de minister van Justitie A.P.L. Nelissen en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Th. Heemskerk; Nelissens opvolger Regout verdedigde het ontwerp in juni 1910 in de Kamer (noot 59) en contrasigneerde de wet. De aangehaalde zinnen zijn woordelijk overgenomen van de scan (en 0000854), die ook als paginabeeld is bekeken. Het citaat “De ervaring heeft de ongegrondheid dier veronderstelling aangetoond” luidt in de bron met “aangetoond” en zonder het woord “wel” in de voorafgaande zin; zie de correctie in noot 51. De hier aangehaalde tekst is die van het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen (199, nr. 6: in de eerste regel van de overgangsbepaling wordt “en” vervangen door “of”); De tekst in het Staatsblad is daarmee vergeleken: hij is woordelijk gelijk aan het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen, op één punt na — het Staatsblad noemt in opschrift, considerans en aanhef van het eenig artikel ook de tussentijdse wijziging bij de wet van 10 februari 1910, Stb. 56. Eerder, en nu vervallen: de verwijzing voor deze wet naar Heijs 1995, pp. 77–78. Jessurun d’Oliveira (noot 51) dateert dezelfde wet op 25 juli 1910; het Staatsblad zegt 15 juli, net als Heijs, Mannoury 1954 (noot 54), Septer 1951 en Breukelman 1917. De datum bij d’Oliveira is een verschrijving. De wet zelf bevat geen inwerkingtredingsbepaling; 16 augustus 1910 is de twintigste dag na de uitgifte op 27 juli, en Mannoury noemt die datum “volgens art. 2 A.B.” [de Wet algemeene bepalingen zelf niet geopend]. Het citaat van Nelissen (“tal van zonen”) en het regeringscitaat over “volgende geslachten” zijn beide aan Heijs ontleend. De Word-transcriptie (noot 37) komt met het Staatsblad overeen.

⁶⁷ Wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 1910, 216, overgangsbepaling, blz. 2 (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); pdf door Kris opgeslagen op 21 september 2026, ; de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951, zodat 1910 daar niet te vinden is (per jaar nagegaan 24 september 2026)). De aangehaalde woorden staan zo in het Staatsblad. Gegeven ten Paleize het Loo, 15 juli 1910; uitgegeven 27 juli 1910; gecontrasigneerd door de minister van Justitie E.R.H. Regout en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Heemskerk. De parlementaire stukken: Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal

Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans door Kris en opgeslagen in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting bij het ontwerp van wet tot wijziging der wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268, op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap), en nr. 2 (ontwerp van wet, met de overgangsbepaling); koninklijke boodschap van 3 januari 1910; ondertekend door de minister van Justitie A.P.L. Nelissen en de minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken Th. Heemskerk; Nelissens opvolger Regout verdedigde het ontwerp in juni 1910 in de Kamer (noot 59) en contrasigneerde de wet. De aangehaalde zinnen zijn woordelijk overgenomen van de scan (en 0000854), die ook als paginabeeld is bekeken. Het citaat “De ervaring heeft de ongegrondheid dier veronderstelling aangetoond” luidt in de bron met “aangetoond” en zonder het woord “wel” in de voorafgaande zin; zie de correctie in noot 51. De hier aangehaalde tekst is die van het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen (199, nr. 6: in de eerste regel van de overgangsbepaling wordt “en” vervangen door “of”); De tekst in het Staatsblad is daarmee vergeleken: hij is woordelijk gelijk aan het ontwerp zoals gewijzigd bij de nota van wijzigingen, op één punt na — het Staatsblad noemt in opschrift, considerans en aanhef van het eenig artikel ook de tussentijdse wijziging bij de wet van 10 februari 1910, Stb. 56. Eerder, en nu vervallen: de verwijzing voor deze wet naar Heijs 1995, pp. 77–78. Jessurun d’Oliveira (noot 51) dateert dezelfde wet op 25 juli 1910; het Staatsblad zegt 15 juli, net als Heijs, Mannoury 1954 (noot 54), Septer 1951 en Breukelman 1917. De datum bij d’Oliveira is een verschrijving. De wet zelf bevat geen inwerkingtredingsbepaling; 16 augustus 1910 is de twintigste dag na de uitgifte op 27 juli, en Mannoury noemt die datum “volgens art. 2 A.B.” [de Wet algemeene bepalingen zelf niet geopend]. Het citaat van Nelissen (“tal van zonen”) en het regeringscitaat over “volgende geslachten” zijn beide aan Heijs ontleend. De Word-transcriptie (noot 37) komt met het Staatsblad overeen.

⁶⁸ Burgerlijk Wetboek 1838, art. 5, 1°, zoals in de Kamer geciteerd door het lid Levyssohn Norman (Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1892/93, 9de vergadering, 19 oktober 1892, blz. 156, Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scan). Zie ook §5 van dit deel.

⁶⁹ Wet van 28 juli 1850, Stb. 44, art. 1, 1° (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); scan; de jaargang 1850 staat niet op, want die collectie begint bij 1951). Zie §8.

⁷⁰ Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1849/50, zitting van 10 juli 1850, “Redevoeringen, uitgesproken door den heer Minister van Binnenlandsche Zaken”, blad 14 van 17 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek)). Dat de minister Thorbecke was, berust op Heijs 1995, p. 36.

⁷¹ Heijs 1995, pp. 35–37, met verwijzing naar *Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1849/50*, 9 juli 1850, p. 15. De Handelingen van die dag zijn nog niet geopend. Heijs noemt de uitsluiting van 1850, gezien het geringe praktische belang van het politieke Nederlandschap in die tijd, “primair een politiek-ideologische uitsluiting”.

⁷² Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1892/93, 19 oktober 1892, blz. 157 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal).

⁷³ Idem, blz. 158. Dat de Commissie van Rapporteurs het gevaar “zoo al niet hersenschimmig, dan toch zeer gering” achtte, berust op Heijs 1995, p. 69, met verwijzing naar de vergadering van 20 oktober 1892, p. 159; die bladzijde is nog niet geopend.

⁷⁴ Idem, blz. 158. Dat de Commissie van Rapporteurs het gevaar “zoo al niet hersenschimmig, dan toch zeer gering” achtte, berust op Heijs 1995, p. 69, met verwijzing naar de vergadering van 20 oktober 1892, p. 159; die bladzijde is nog niet geopend.

⁷⁵ Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 43ste vergadering, 22 december 1909, blz. 1271, minister van Koloniën De Waal Malefijt (Staten-Generaal Digitaal ; , bestand (bladzijde 1271 = scan 0001854)). De volledige zin over de consuls luidt daar: “1903, naar aanleiding van de vraag van onze consuls te Bangkok en te Hongkong, wie zij toch eigenlijk als Nederlandsche onderdanen hadden te beschouwen, omdat zulke menschen natuurlijk aanspraak zouden kunnen hebben op hulp en bescherming, hun een instructie is verstrekt, die eigenlijk bijna geheel gelijklopend is met het wetsontwerp, dat thans voorgedragen wordt.” Tot versie 17 rustte deze noot alleen op de tekstlaag en stond het citaat met een ellips; beide voorbehouden zijn vervallen.

⁷⁶ Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 43ste vergadering, 22 december 1909, blz. 1271, minister van Koloniën De Waal Malefijt (Staten-Generaal Digitaal ; , bestand (bladzijde 1271 = scan 0001854)). De volledige zin over de consuls luidt daar: “1903, naar aanleiding van de vraag van onze consuls te Bangkok en te Hongkong, wie zij toch eigenlijk als Nederlandsche onderdanen hadden te beschouwen, omdat zulke menschen natuurlijk aanspraak zouden kunnen hebben op hulp en bescherming, hun een instructie is verstrekt, die eigenlijk bijna geheel gelijklopend is met het wetsontwerp, dat thans voorgedragen wordt.” Tot versie 17 rustte deze noot alleen op de tekstlaag en stond het citaat met een ellips; beide voorbehouden zijn vervallen.

⁷⁷ Idem, blz. 1272.



⁷⁸ Idem, blz. 1267, het lid Colijn (bestand; bladzijde 1267 = scan 0001850). Het beeld draagt bovenaan de kolomaanduidingen “(van Idsinga e. a.)” en “(Colijn.)”. De vorm “In vind” staat zo in de bron en is kennelijk een zetfout voor “Ik vind”. Tot versie 17 rustte deze noot alleen op de tekstlaag.

⁷⁹ J. Mannoury, *Het Nederlandse nationaliteitsrecht*, 2e druk, Alphen aan den Rijn 1954, passage over de Wet op het Nederlands onderdaanschap (volledige tekst via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek)). Mannoury merkt elders op dat de koloniale nationaliteit “het enige” is “dat in Nederland tot nieuwe vorming van nationaliteitsrecht bij de wet heeft aanleiding gegeven” (nr. 50).

⁸⁰ Heijs 1995, pp. 71–72, met verwijzing naar *Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1892/93*, 20 oktober 1892, p. 161, en naar de wet van 10 juni 1927, Stb. 175. Het Staatsblad van 1927 is niet geopend; het nummer komt ook voor in het register van Mannoury 1954.

⁸¹ Heijs 1995, pp. 71–72, met verwijzing naar *Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1892/93*, 20 oktober 1892, p. 161, en naar de wet van 10 juni 1927, Stb. 175. Het Staatsblad van 1927 is niet geopend; het nummer komt ook voor in het register van Mannoury 1954.

⁸² *Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10*, 43ste vergadering, 22 december 1909, blz. 1264, verslag van de Commissie van Rapporteurs (voorzitter Van Karnebeek) over het adres van de Nederlandsche Kamer van Koophandel te Londen (Staten-Generaal Digitaal ; , bestand De vergadering beslaat de bladzijden 1229 t/m 1288 (scans 0001812 t/m 0001871), zodat bladzijde 1264 overeenkomt met scan 0001847. Het beeld draagt bovenaan “1264 — 43ste VERGADERING. — 22 DECEMBER 1909” en het agendapunt “50. Regeling van het Nederl. onderdaanschap enz. en wijziging van wetten in verband daarmee”. Het citaat is woord voor woord van het beeld overgenomen; de spelling “koophandel” met kleine letter en “deponeren”/“vereenigt” staan zo in de bron. De eerdere versie van deze noot rustte alleen op de tekstlaag; dat voorbehoud is vervallen). Dit verband tussen het onderdaanschapsonderwerp en het herstel van het Nederlandschap is in de literatuur over de klok niet eerder gelegd, voor zover mij bekend.

⁸³ Wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 216, eenig artikel. De tekst spreekt van “buiten het Rijk en zijne Koloniën of bezittingen in andere werelddelen”, zowel voor de geboorteplaats als voor de woonplaats.

⁸⁴ Wet van 21 december 1951, Staatsblad 1951, 593, artikel 5: “Deze wet, welke kan worden aangehaald als „Wet nadere regelen omtrent nationaliteit en ingezetenschap 1951”, treedt in werking met ingang van de dag van haar afkondiging en werkt terug tot het tijdstip van soevereiniteitsoverdracht ingevolge de Wet Soevereiniteitsoverdracht Indonesië.” Uitgegeven 29 december 1951 (stb-1951-593). Artikel 2 van diezelfde wet noemt de wet van 1892 “laatstelijk gewijzigd bij de wet van 6 Augustus 1949 (Staatsblad No. J 359)” — de enige bevestiging van de Termijnenwet bij een officiële bron; zie noot 94.

⁸⁵ *Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1950/51*, 2027 (“Nadere regelen omtrent nationaliteit en ingezetenschap”), memorie van toelichting nr. 3, toelichting bij artikel VII, onder 4; de aangehaalde tekst van de bepaling staat in het gewijzigd ontwerp zoals dat naar de Eerste Kamer ging, artikel VII, onder 4. De wet zelf, van 21 december 1951, Stb. 593, is niet geopend; datum en nummer berusten op Mannoury 1954.

⁸⁶ Wet van 15 mei 1953, houdende nadere vaststelling van artikel 2 van de wet op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap, Staatsblad 1953, 233, artikelen I en II (stb-1953-233). Het nieuwe artikel 2 luidde: “Nederlanders zijn ook: a. het kind van een tijdens de geboorte in Nederland, in Suriname of in de Nederlandse Antillen wonende vader of moeder, naar de in artikel 1 gemaakte onderscheidingen, die zelf geboren is uit een in het Koninkrijk wonende moeder; b. het in het Koninkrijk te vondeling gelegde of verlaten kind, zolang van zijn afstamming niet blijkt; c. het in het Koninkrijk geboren wettig, gewettigd of door de vader erkend natuurlijk kind, waarvan tijdens de geboorte de moeder de staat van Nederlander bezit en de vader is zonder of van onbekende nationaliteit, in het laatste geval zolang die onbekendheid duurt.” Artikel II: “Deze wet treedt in werking met ingang van de dag na die van haar afkondiging”; uitgegeven 26 mei 1953, dus in werking op 27 mei 1953. Gegeven ten Paleize Soestdijk, 15 mei 1953; de ministers Donker (Justitie), Beyen (Buitenlandse Zaken), Beel (Binnenlandse Zaken) en Kernkamp (Overzeese Rijksdelen). Behandeling: Bijl. Hand. II 51/52, 2378; Hand. II 51/52, blz. 2135; Bijl. Hand. I 52/53, 2378; Hand. I 52/53, blz. 2223–2226. Een toelichting bij deze wet is er in de pdf niet: wat daar vanaf bladzijde 2 volgt is een ingebonden belastingformulier (“Toelichting bij het aangiftebiljet voor de inkomstenbelasting en de vermogensbelasting van buitenlanders”), dat niets met deze wet te maken heeft. De reden voor de uitzondering voor Nieuw-Guinea zou dus in de Kamerstukken moeten worden gezocht (Bijl. Hand. II 51/52, 2378); dat is niet gedaan.

⁸⁷ Wet van 30 juli 1953, Staatsblad 1953, 363, “houdende voorziening ter wegneming van staatloosheid”, artikel I. Artikel V: “Deze wet treedt in werking met ingang van de dag na die van haar afkondiging”; uitgegeven 4 augustus 1953. De artikelen II tot en met IV zijn op 25 september 2026 alsnog op het beeld gelezen, en het voorbehoud van versie 16 is daarmee vervallen: zij gaan niet over onderdeel 5°. Artikel II



herschrijft artikel 5, tweede lid, van de wet van 1892 (“De echtgenote, die de staat van Nederlander zelfstandig heeft, volgt staande huwelijk de staat van haar man, zodra beide van eenzelfde nationaliteit zijn”); de artikelen III en IV regelen het kiesrecht van wie langs artikel I het Nederlanderschap terugkreeg, met uitsluitingen die aanknopen bij veroordelingen op grond van het Besluit Buitengewoon Strafrecht en bij interneringen op grond van het Tribunaalbesluit. Het recht van artikel I liep “van tenminste vijf en twintig en ten hoogste tweeduizend gulden”, naar gelang van de aanslag in de inkomstenbelasting; de verzoeker moest zijn geboorteakte overleggen, het bewijs van twee jaren ononderbroken hoofdverblijf, en het bewijs dat het bedrag was gestort. De verlening strekte zich uit tot de echtgenote en tot de minderjarige kinderen die zonder de verliesbepaling Nederlander zouden zijn.

⁸⁸ Rijkswet van 8 september 1976 tot wijziging van de wet op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Stb. 1892, 268), Staatsblad 1976, 465, artikel I onder A en onder D. Artikel III van dezelfde Rijkswet: “De wet van 30 juli 1953, Stb. 363, wordt ingetrokken.” Artikel IV: “Deze Rijkswet treedt in werking op een door Ons te bepalen tijdstip”; dat tijdstip is 15 maart 1977 en het is vastgesteld in artikel 8 van het Besluit naturalisatiegelden (noot 90). Gegeven ten Paleize Soestdijk, 8 september 1976; uitgegeven 23 september 1976. Kamerstuk 12 837 (R 944); de memorie van toelichting heb ik niet geopend. Artikel 5 kent naast onderdeel a nog de onderdelen b tot en met g (in het Koninkrijk geboren jongvolwassenen, staatlozen, kinderen van een Nederlandse moeder, en echtgenoten); zij zijn hier weggelaten omdat zij de oud-Nederlander niet betreffen. De volledige tekst staat in het onderzoeksdossier.

⁸⁹ Rijkswet van 8 september 1976 tot wijziging van de wet op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Stb. 1892, 268), Staatsblad 1976, 465, artikel I onder A en onder D. Artikel III van dezelfde Rijkswet: “De wet van 30 juli 1953, Stb. 363, wordt ingetrokken.” Artikel IV: “Deze Rijkswet treedt in werking op een door Ons te bepalen tijdstip”; dat tijdstip is 15 maart 1977 en het is vastgesteld in artikel 8 van het Besluit naturalisatiegelden (noot 90). Gegeven ten Paleize Soestdijk, 8 september 1976; uitgegeven 23 september 1976. Kamerstuk 12 837 (R 944); de memorie van toelichting heb ik niet geopend. Artikel 5 kent naast onderdeel a nog de onderdelen b tot en met g (in het Koninkrijk geboren jongvolwassenen, staatlozen, kinderen van een Nederlandse moeder, en echtgenoten); zij zijn hier weggelaten omdat zij de oud-Nederlander niet betreffen. De volledige tekst staat in het onderzoeksdossier.

⁹⁰ Besluit van 10 februari 1977 tot vaststelling van een algemene maatregel van rijksbestuur ter uitvoering van artikel 3, tweede lid, van de wet op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Stb. 1892, 268), Staatsblad 1977, 70, artikelen 1 tot en met 8 (stb-1977-70). Artikel 7: “Dit besluit kan worden aangehaald als Besluit naturalisatiegelden.” Artikel 8: “Dit besluit en de Rijkswet van 8 september 1976, Stb. 465, treden in werking op 15 maart 1977.” Gegeven te Soestdijk, 10 februari 1977, Juliana; de staatssecretaris van Justitie Zeevalking; uitgegeven de eerste maart 1977 door de minister van Justitie Van Agt. Artikel 2: “Geen bedrag is verschuldigd voor naturalisatie van de vrouw die tegelijk met haar man wordt genaturaliseerd.” Artikel 4 geeft de minister de bevoegdheid in bijzondere gevallen gehele of gedeeltelijke ontheffing te verlenen; artikel 6 bepaalt dat het betaalde bedrag wordt teruggegeven als het Nederlanderschap niet wordt verleend. Een afzonderlijk inwerkingtredingsbesluit voor Stb. 1976, 465 is er niet: een zoekactie in de metadata van de Staatsbladjaargangen 1976 en 1977 levert er geen op, en artikel 8 van dit besluit verklaart waarom.

⁹¹ Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, houdende vaststelling van nieuwe, algemene bepalingen omtrent het Nederlanderschap ter vervanging van de Wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268 op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap), Staatsblad 1984, 628, artikelen 6, 7, 8 en 9 (stb-1984-628). Artikel 6, eerste lid, kende in 1984 nog maar twee onderdelen (a en b) en gaf de oud-Nederlander géén optierecht; de oud-Nederlander stond in artikel 8, tweede lid, als uitzondering op de vijfjarentermijn van artikel 8, eerste lid, onder c. De overige voorwaarden van artikel 8, eerste lid, bleven voor hem gelden, waaronder onder b: “tegen wier verblijf voor onbepaalde tijd in Nederland onderscheidenlijk de Nederlandse Antillen, geen bezwaar bestaat”. Uitgifte 27 december 1984.

⁹² Rijkswet van 21 december 2000 tot wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, Staatsblad 2000, 618, artikel I, waarbij artikel 6, eerste lid, onder f, en artikel 8, tweede lid, van de Rijkswet zijn vastgesteld (stb-2000-618, pdf en tekst en op 25 september 2026 op deze twee bepalingen nagelezen; de bestanden staan in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\Staatsbladen). Artikel 6, eerste lid, onder f, luidde daar: “de meerderjarige vreemdeling die te eniger tijd het Nederlanderschap of de staat van Nederlands onderdaan-niet-Nederlander heeft bezeten en in Nederland, de Nederlandse Antillen of Aruba tenminste één jaar toelating voor onbepaalde tijd en hoofdverblijf heeft tenzij hij het Nederlanderschap heeft verloren op grond van artikel 15, eerste lid, onder d”. Artikel 8, tweede lid: “Het eerste lid, onder c, geldt niet met betrekking tot de verzoeker die hetzij te eniger tijd het Nederlanderschap of de staat van Nederlands onderdaan-niet-Nederlander heeft bezeten, hetzij sedert tenminste drie jaren de echtgenoot is van en samenwoont met een Nederlander, hetzij tijdens zijn meerderjarigheid in Nederland, de Nederlandse



Antillen of Aruba is geadopteerd door ouders van wie in elk geval één het Nederlandschap bezit.”
Inwerkingtreding 1 april 2003 (Deel II, §11).

⁹³ Rijkswet van 21 december 2000 tot wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap, Staatsblad 2000, 618, artikel I, waarbij artikel 6, eerste lid, onder f, en artikel 8, tweede lid, van de Rijkswet zijn vastgesteld (stb-2000-618, pdf en tekst en op 25 september 2026 op deze twee bepalingen nagelezen; de bestanden staan in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\Staatsbladen). Artikel 6, eerste lid, onder f, luidde daar: “de meerderjarige vreemdeling die te eniger tijd het Nederlandschap of de staat van Nederlands onderdaan-niet-Nederlander heeft bezeten en in Nederland, de Nederlandse Antillen of Aruba tenminste één jaar toelating voor onbepaalde tijd en hoofdverblijf heeft tenzij hij het Nederlandschap heeft verloren op grond van artikel 15, eerste lid, onder d”. Artikel 8, tweede lid: “Het eerste lid, onder c, geldt niet met betrekking tot de verzoeker die hetzij te eniger tijd het Nederlandschap of de staat van Nederlands onderdaan-niet-Nederlander heeft bezeten, hetzij sedert tenminste drie jaren de echtgenoot is van en samenwoont met een Nederlander, hetzij tijdens zijn meerderjarigheid in Nederland, de Nederlandse Antillen of Aruba is geadopteerd door ouders van wie in elk geval één het Nederlandschap bezit.”
Inwerkingtreding 1 april 2003 (Deel II, §11).

⁹⁴ Het nummer, de datum en de titel staan in het register op het Staatsblad van 1949: “359 | 6 [Aug.] ’49 | 12 [Aug.] ’49 | Termijnenwet Nederlandschap” (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), object MMKB10:001288002, blz. 15). Bijgewerkt 24 september 2026. Tot versie 16 stond hier dat de tekst van de wet zelf niet was geopend, dat Delpher van de jaargang 1949 alleen de nummers tot ongeveer J 220 had, en dat Staatsbladen van vóór 1995 niet op staan. Alle drie klopten niet meer of niet. De wet is op 24 september 2026 gevonden in Delpher, object MMKB10:001289004, blz. 69–70, en beide paginabeelden zijn nagezien; zie noot 95, waar de inhoud staat. De jaargang 1949 heeft niet één maar zestien objecten, verdeeld over drie reeksen, zodat het aflopen van één reeks bij J 220 niets zegt. En de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951, niet bij 1995 — per jaar nagegaan op 24 september 2026. Onafhankelijke bevestiging bij een officiële bron: artikel 2 van de wet van 21 december 1951, Staatsblad 1951, 593, noemt de wet van 1892 “laatstelijk gewijzigd bij de wet van 6 Augustus 1949 (Staatsblad No. J 359)”. Mannoury 1954, nrs. 265 en 410, blijft de vindplaats voor de samenvattende uitleg van de gevolgen. Op 25 september 2026 zijn ook de artikelen III en IV woordelijk van het paginabeeld gelezen; zie noot 95.

⁹⁵ Wet van 6 augustus 1949, Staatsblad 1949, No. J 359, artikelen I tot en met IV (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), object MMKB10:001289004, blz. 69–70). Artikel III verving met ingang van 1 juli 1893 in de artikelen 6 en 9 het woord “behoudt” door “verliest” en herschreef artikel 10 in dezelfde zin; de volledige tekst staat in Deel III, §8, noot 396. Artikel IV luidt: “Deze wet treedt in werking met ingang van de dag na die van haar afkondiging en kan worden aangehaald onder de titel „Termijnenwet Nederlandschap”. De wet is uitgegeven op 12 augustus 1949 en trad dus in werking op 13 augustus 1949; de algemene termijn van twintig dagen geldt hier niet, omdat de wet zelf voorziet. Beide Kamers namen het wetsontwerp aan zonder beraadslaging en zonder hoofdelijke stemming: Tweede Kamer 19 juli 1949, Eerste Kamer 3 augustus 1949 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal; zie Deel III, noot 398). Het Staatsblad vermeldt onderaan de behandeling: “Bijl. Hand. II 48/49, 1169; Hand. II 48/49, bladz. 1715; Bijl. Hand. I 48/49, 1169; Hand. I 48/49, bladz. 765—766”. Over de einddatum: het wetsontwerp noemde in artikel I nog 1 januari 1951, en bij nota van wijziging (stuk nr. 6, ingezonden 12 juli 1949) is dat veranderd — “In artikel 1 van het wetsontwerp wordt het jaartal 1951 vervangen door: „1953”. (Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1948–1949, 1169; paginabeeld nagezien). Het Staatsblad bevestigt dat: artikel I luidt daar “tot aan 1 Januari 1953”. Daarmee klopt de einddatum die Mannoury noemt, 31 december 1952 (Mannoury 1954, nrs. 265 en 410).

⁹⁶ Wet van 6 augustus 1949, Staatsblad 1949, No. J 359, artikelen I tot en met IV (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), object MMKB10:001289004, blz. 69–70). Artikel III verving met ingang van 1 juli 1893 in de artikelen 6 en 9 het woord “behoudt” door “verliest” en herschreef artikel 10 in dezelfde zin; de volledige tekst staat in Deel III, §8, noot 396. Artikel IV luidt: “Deze wet treedt in werking met ingang van de dag na die van haar afkondiging en kan worden aangehaald onder de titel „Termijnenwet Nederlandschap”. De wet is uitgegeven op 12 augustus 1949 en trad dus in werking op 13 augustus 1949; de algemene termijn van twintig dagen geldt hier niet, omdat de wet zelf voorziet. Beide Kamers namen het wetsontwerp aan zonder beraadslaging en zonder hoofdelijke stemming: Tweede Kamer 19 juli 1949, Eerste Kamer 3 augustus 1949 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal; zie Deel III, noot 398). Het Staatsblad vermeldt onderaan de behandeling: “Bijl. Hand. II 48/49, 1169; Hand. II 48/49, bladz. 1715; Bijl. Hand. I 48/49, 1169; Hand. I 48/49, bladz. 765—766”. Over de einddatum: het wetsontwerp noemde in artikel I nog 1 januari 1951, en bij nota van wijziging (stuk nr. 6, ingezonden 12 juli 1949) is dat veranderd — “In artikel 1 van het wetsontwerp wordt het jaartal 1951 vervangen door: „1953”. (Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1948–1949, 1169; paginabeeld nagezien). Het Staatsblad bevestigt dat: artikel I luidt daar “tot aan 1 Januari 1953”. Daarmee klopt de einddatum die Mannoury noemt, 31 december 1952 (Mannoury 1954, nrs. 265 en 410).



⁹⁷ Idem, nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), §2 [N, OCR-bestand bij; van deze passage is het paginabeeld niet nagezien. Het label is op 25 september 2026 van verlaagd, omdat bevestiging van de geciteerde passage veronderstelt en die hier ontbreekt]. De OCR van deze jaargang bevat leesfouten, zodat de aangehaalde woorden vóór gebruik in een stuk voor een autoriteit op het beeld moeten worden gecontroleerd.

⁹⁸ Idem, stukken nrs. 5–7 (memorie van antwoord) . De memorie van antwoord is ondertekend door de minister van Justitie Wijers, de minister van Binnenlandse Zaken a.i. J. R. H. van Schaik en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken Stikker. Het verslag van de Commissie van Rapporteurs, stuk nr. 7, vastgesteld 15 juli 1949, verklaarde de openbare beraadslaging voldoende voorbereid.

⁹⁹ Idem, stukken nrs. 5–7 (memorie van antwoord) . De memorie van antwoord is ondertekend door de minister van Justitie Wijers, de minister van Binnenlandse Zaken a.i. J. R. H. van Schaik en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken Stikker. Het verslag van de Commissie van Rapporteurs, stuk nr. 7, vastgesteld 15 juli 1949, verklaarde de openbare beraadslaging voldoende voorbereid.

¹⁰⁰ Wet van 6 augustus 1949, Staatsblad 1949, No. J 359, artikelen I tot en met IV (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), object MMKB10:001289004, blz. 69–70). Artikel III verving met ingang van 1 juli 1893 in de artikelen 6 en 9 het woord “behoudt” door “verliest” en herschreef artikel 10 in dezelfde zin; de volledige tekst staat in Deel III, §8, noot 396. Artikel IV luidt: “Deze wet treedt in werking met ingang van de dag na die van haar afkondiging en kan worden aangehaald onder de titel „Termijnenwet Nederlandschap”.” De wet is uitgegeven op 12 augustus 1949 en trad dus in werking op 13 augustus 1949; de algemene termijn van twintig dagen geldt hier niet, omdat de wet zelf voorziet. Beide Kamers namen het wetsontwerp aan zonder beraadslaging en zonder hoofdelijke stemming: Tweede Kamer 19 juli 1949, Eerste Kamer 3 augustus 1949 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal; zie Deel III, noot 398). Het Staatsblad vermeldt onderaan de behandeling: “Bijl. Hand. II 48/49, 1169; Hand. II 48/49, bladz. 1715; Bijl. Hand. I 48/49, 1169; Hand. I 48/49, bladz. 765—766”. Over de einddatum: het wetsontwerp noemde in artikel I nog 1 januari 1951, en bij nota van wijziging (stuk nr. 6, ingezonden 12 juli 1949) is dat veranderd — “In artikel 1 van het wetsontwerp wordt het jaartal 1951 vervangen door: „1953”.” (Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1948–1949, 1169; paginabeeld nagezien). Het Staatsblad bevestigt dat: artikel I luidt daar “tot aan 1 Januari 1953”. Daarmee klopt de einddatum die Mannoury noemt, 31 december 1952 (Mannoury 1954, nrs. 265 en 410).

¹⁰¹ Heijs 1995, pp. 121–122, met verwijzing naar *Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1949/50*. De Toescheidingsovereenkomst (Stb. 1949, J 570) is niet geopend.

¹⁰² Heijs 1995, pp. 121–122, met verwijzing naar *Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1949/50*. De Toescheidingsovereenkomst (Stb. 1949, J 570) is niet geopend.

¹⁰³ Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1951/52, 27ste vergadering, 6 december 1951, blz. 846, staatssecretaris van Buitenlandse Zaken Blom (Staten-Generaal Digitaal ; , bestand). De vergadering begint op bladzijde 833 (scan 0002534), zodat bladzijde 846 overeenkomt met scan 0002547. Het beeld draagt bovenaan “846 — 27ste VERGADERING — 6 DECEMBER 1951” met het agendapunt “2360. Vaststelling Hfdst. XIII A (Depart. voor Unie-aangelegenh.) en Hfdst. XIII B (Depart. voor Overz. Rijksdelen) der Rijksbegr. 1952”, en de linkerkolom opent met de sprekersaanduiding “(Staatssecretaris Blom)”. Het aangehaalde slot van de alinea is op het beeld in passende stand gelezen, de opening van dezelfde alinea op ware grootte. De aanwezigheidslijst van bladzijde 833 vermeldt “de heer Blom, Staatssecretaris van Buitenlandse Zaken”. Tot versie 17 rustte deze noot alleen op de tekstlaag.

¹⁰⁴ Heijs 1995, pp. 123–128, onder meer naar Ringeling 1978 en naar archiefstukken van Justitie en Buitenlandse Zaken die niet zijn ingezien. Het citaat uit de NRC (1956) is bij Heijs aangehaald; de krant zelf is niet geraadpleegd.

¹⁰⁵ Heijs 1995, pp. 123–128, onder meer naar Ringeling 1978 en naar archiefstukken van Justitie en Buitenlandse Zaken die niet zijn ingezien. Het citaat uit de NRC (1956) is bij Heijs aangehaald; de krant zelf is niet geraadpleegd.

¹⁰⁶ Heijs 1995, pp. 123–128, onder meer naar Ringeling 1978 en naar archiefstukken van Justitie en Buitenlandse Zaken die niet zijn ingezien. Het citaat uit de NRC (1956) is bij Heijs aangehaald; de krant zelf is niet geraadpleegd.

¹⁰⁷ Handelingen Eerste Kamer 1958/59, 20ste vergadering, 3 maart 1959, blz. 2181, Minister Struycken (Staten-Generaal Digitaal ; , bestand zowel in passende stand als op ware grootte). Het beeld draagt bovenaan “Vaststelling hoofdstuk IV (Justitie) 1959 — 20ste vergadering - 3 maart '59 — 2181”, onderaan “Deel II Zitting 1958—1959 — EERSTE KAMER”, en de kolom opent met de sprekersaanduiding “Minister Struycken”. De vergadering beslaat de bladzijden 2159 tot en met 2184 (scans 0002612 tot en met 0002637), zodat bladzijde 2181 overeenkomt met scan 0002634. Tot versie 17 rustte deze noot alleen op de tekstlaag en stond het citaat met een ellips in het midden; die ellips is nu weg.



¹⁰⁸ Handelingen Eerste Kamer 1958/59, 20ste vergadering, 3 maart 1959, blz. 2181, Minister Struycken (Staten-Generaal Digitaal ; , bestand zowel in passende stand als op ware grootte). Het beeld draagt bovenaan “Vaststelling hoofdstuk IV (Justitie) 1959 — 20ste vergadering - 3 maart '59 — 2181”, onderaan “Deel II Zitting 1958—1959 — EERSTE KAMER”, en de kolom opent met de sprekersaanduiding “Minister Struycken”. De vergadering beslaat de bladzijden 2159 tot en met 2184 (scans 0002612 tot en met 0002637), zodat bladzijde 2181 overeenkomt met scan 0002634. Tot versie 17 rustte deze noot alleen op de tekstlaag en stond het citaat met een ellips in het midden; die ellips is nu weg.

¹⁰⁹ E.J.M. Heijs, Van vreemdeling tot Nederlander. De verlening van het Nederlandschap aan vreemdelingen (1813–1992), proefschrift Nijmegen 1995, volledige tekst via de Radboud Repository (pdf.

¹¹⁰ Heijs 1995, pp. 144–145; de regeling van 1962 is artikel 2bis WNI, ingevoegd bij de Rijkswet van 12 juli 1962, Stb. 249. Voor het amendement-Duys, zie §9.5 en noot 59. Rijkswet van 12 juli 1962, Staatsblad 1962, 249, artikel I onder D (nieuw artikel 2bis), uitgegeven 26 juli 1962 . Het Staatsblad tekent bij de wet van 1892 aan: “Laatstelijk gewijzigd bij de rijkswet van 16 juli 1958 (Stb. 342).” Artikel III laat de inwerkingtreding aan een koninklijk besluit; dat besluit is niet opgezocht. De overgangsbepaling bij deze rijkswet strekt artikel 2bis uit tot kinderen die vóór de inwerkingtreding eenentwintig waren geworden en bij de inwerkingtreding in het Koninkrijk woonden, met een kennisgevingstermijn, en bepaalt dat zij “geacht [worden] de staat van Nederlander te hebben verkregen bij het bereiken van de leeftijd van” eenentwintig jaar — opnieuw een verkrijging met terugwerkende kracht. Die overgangsbepaling is op het paginabeeld slechts gedeeltelijk gelezen en moet vóór gebruik volledig worden nagelezen.

¹¹¹ Heijs 1995, pp. 145–148; Toescheidingsovereenkomst, Trb. 1975, 132. Het Tractatenblad is niet geopend. Of iemand die vóór 25 november 1975 in Suriname was geboren daarna gold als “buiten het Koninkrijk geboren”, en dus alsnog onder artikel 7, onder 5°, kon vallen, heb ik niet kunnen vaststellen. Het praktische belang was vermoedelijk klein, omdat de tien jaar vóór 1 januari 1985 vol moesten zijn, maar dat is een redenering en geen bron. Aanvulling 25 september 2026: de Toescheidingsovereenkomst inzake nationaliteiten, Paramaribo 25 november 1975, is geopend in het Tractatenblad 1975, 132 (paginabeelden blz. 1–3 nagezien). Artikel 2, eerste lid: “Het verkrijgen van de Surinaamse nationaliteit ingevolge deze Overeenkomst heeft verlies van het Nederlandschap tot gevolg.” Artikel 3: “De Surinaamse nationaliteit verkrijgen alle meerderjarige Nederlanders die in Suriname zijn geboren en op het tijdstip van de inwerkingtreding van deze Overeenkomst in de Republiek Suriname hetzij woonplaats, hetzij werkelijk verblijf hebben.” Artikel 4 breidt dat uit tot buiten Suriname geboren met woonplaats of werkelijk verblijf aldaar, onder voorwaarden. Artikel 5 geeft de in Suriname geborene die op dat tijdstip buiten Suriname woonde een optierecht tot 1 januari 1986 en een onvoorwaardelijk recht op terugkeer, en bepaalt dat zij van rechtswege de Surinaamse nationaliteit verkrijgen “indien zij gedurende twee jaren in de Republiek Suriname hetzij woonplaats, hetzij werkelijk verblijf hebben” — met artikel 2 erbij een tweede verlies van rechtswege, buiten de klok om. De protocollen van 1994 en 1995 (Trb. 1994, 280 en Trb. 1995, 261) zijn niet gelezen.

¹¹² Protocol tot wijziging van de op 25 november 1975 te Paramaribo ondertekende Toescheidingsovereenkomst inzake nationaliteiten tussen het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden en de Republiek Suriname, Paramaribo, 14 november 1994, *Tractatenblad* 1994, 280, artikel 1; goedkeuring en inwerkingtreding in *Tractatenblad* 1995, 261 (idem). De volledige tekst en de kanttekeningen staan in Deel III, §8, noot 411.

¹¹³ Rijkswet van 20 november 1975, Staatsblad 1975, 608, “tot wijziging van de Wet op het Nederlandschap en het ingezetenschap in verband met de onafhankelijkheid van Suriname”, artikelen I tot en met V; in werking 25 november 1975 . Artikel II voegt aan artikel 4, onder I, van de Rijkswet van 14 november 1963, Stb. 467, toe: “mits de vrouw op de dag van de kennisgeving noch woonplaats noch werkelijk verblijf in Suriname heeft”. Artikel IV bepaalt dat de te sluiten Toescheidingsovereenkomst geen goedkeuring van de Staten-Generaal behoeft.

¹¹⁴ Heijs 1995, pp. 144–145; de regeling van 1962 is artikel 2bis WNI, ingevoegd bij de Rijkswet van 12 juli 1962, Stb. 249. Voor het amendement-Duys, zie §9.5 en noot 59. Rijkswet van 12 juli 1962, Staatsblad 1962, 249, artikel I onder D (nieuw artikel 2bis), uitgegeven 26 juli 1962 . Het Staatsblad tekent bij de wet van 1892 aan: “Laatstelijk gewijzigd bij de rijkswet van 16 juli 1958 (Stb. 342).” Artikel III laat de inwerkingtreding aan een koninklijk besluit; dat besluit is niet opgezocht. De overgangsbepaling bij deze rijkswet strekt artikel 2bis uit tot kinderen die vóór de inwerkingtreding eenentwintig waren geworden en bij de inwerkingtreding in het Koninkrijk woonden, met een kennisgevingstermijn, en bepaalt dat zij “geacht [worden] de staat van Nederlander te hebben verkregen bij het bereiken van de leeftijd van” eenentwintig jaar — opnieuw een verkrijging met terugwerkende kracht. Die overgangsbepaling is op het paginabeeld slechts gedeeltelijk gelezen en moet vóór gebruik volledig worden nagelezen.



¹¹⁵ *Kamerstukken II* 1982/83, 16 102, nr. 21 (Minderhedennota), blz. 9, 11 en 16.

¹¹⁶ Idem, blz. 10. In dezelfde passage benadrukt de nota “het restrictieve karakter” van het toelatingsbeleid, dat “noodzakelijk geacht [werd] om een minderhedenbeleid te kunnen voeren”.

¹¹⁷ Idem, blz. 51–52.

¹¹⁸ Idem, blz. 92–93.

¹¹⁹ Idem, blz. 92–93.

¹²⁰ *Kamerstukken II* 1981, 16 947 (R 1181), nrs. 3–4 (memorie van toelichting bij de Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap), blz. 18–19. Op blz. 3 van dezelfde toelichting wordt het *ius soli* afgewezen, onder meer omdat het “de toepassing van de vreemdelingenwetgeving [zou] bemoeilijken. Aan de gezinsleden van een Nederlands kind kan immers het verblijf in Nederland moeilijk worden ontzegd”; op blz. 14 staat dat naturalisatie “niet meer kan worden gezien als een bijzonder gunstbetoon”, maar ook dat “[a]an een vreemdeling die men eigenlijk niet binnen de grenzen zou dulden, [...] niet het Nederlandschap [behoort] te worden verleend”.

¹²¹ *Kamerstukken II* 1981, 16 947 (R 1181), nrs. 3–4 (memorie van toelichting bij de Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap), blz. 18–19. Op blz. 3 van dezelfde toelichting wordt het *ius soli* afgewezen, onder meer omdat het “de toepassing van de vreemdelingenwetgeving [zou] bemoeilijken. Aan de gezinsleden van een Nederlands kind kan immers het verblijf in Nederland moeilijk worden ontzegd”; op blz. 14 staat dat naturalisatie “niet meer kan worden gezien als een bijzonder gunstbetoon”, maar ook dat “[a]an een vreemdeling die men eigenlijk niet binnen de grenzen zou dulden, [...] niet het Nederlandschap [behoort] te worden verleend”.

¹²² *Kamerstukken II* 1981, 16 947 (R 1181), nrs. 3–4 (memorie van toelichting bij de Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap), blz. 18–19. Op blz. 3 van dezelfde toelichting wordt het *ius soli* afgewezen, onder meer omdat het “de toepassing van de vreemdelingenwetgeving [zou] bemoeilijken. Aan de gezinsleden van een Nederlands kind kan immers het verblijf in Nederland moeilijk worden ontzegd”; op blz. 14 staat dat naturalisatie “niet meer kan worden gezien als een bijzonder gunstbetoon”, maar ook dat “[a]an een vreemdeling die men eigenlijk niet binnen de grenzen zou dulden, [...] niet het Nederlandschap [behoort] te worden verleend”.

¹²³ *Handelingen* Tweede Kamer 1983/84, 20 maart 1984, blz. 3856–3857.

¹²⁴ Idem, blz. 3875.

¹²⁵ Idem, blz. 3881–3882.

¹²⁶ *Handelingen* Tweede Kamer 1983/84, 27 maart 1984, blz. 4019 (scan).

¹²⁷ *Handelingen* Tweede Kamer 1983/84, 28 maart 1984, blz. 4043 (scan). Zie ook blz. 4039–4040, waar mevrouw Wessel-Tuinstra wijst op de “commotie” onder Nederlanders in Canada.

¹²⁸ Idem, blz. 4077. In dezelfde passage verbindt de staatssecretaris dit met het kiesrecht: er woonden “ongeveer 1 mln.” Nederlanders buiten het land, van wie er ongeveer 600.000 kiesgerechtigd zouden zijn, een aantal dat “goed is voor 9 à 10 kamerzetels”. De tekstlaag van de scan leest hier “1 min.” en “9 a 10”; het paginabeeld is niet nagezien. Omdat diezelfde tekstlaag aantoonbaar verkeerd leest en uit deze bladzijde het dragende citaat van §11.3 komt, kan het label niet zijn: veronderstelt bevestiging van de geciteerde passage. Zodra het beeld is nagezien kan het terug naar.

¹²⁹ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 36ste vergadering, 25 juni 1996, blz. 1775–1776, betoog van het lid Holdijk, met de vindplaatsen: Notitie meervoudige nationaliteit/kiesrecht voor vreemdelingen, *Kamerstukken II* 1990/91, 21 971, nr. 14 (31 mei 1991); motie-Apostolou/Soutendijk-van Appeldoorn, 21 971, nr. 29, aangenomen 22 oktober 1991; brief over de uitvoering bij circulaire, 21 971, nr. 32 (20 december 1991). De genoemde Kamerstukken zelf zijn niet geopend. Staatssecretaris Schmitz bevestigt de gang van zaken in haar antwoord (h-ek-19951996-36-1785-1788) en noemt haar “weinig fraai”.

¹³⁰ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, antwoord van staatssecretaris Schmitz: het wetsvoorstel is “per 1 maart 1995 aangenomen” door de Tweede Kamer (h-ek-19951996-36-1785-1788). Zij corrigeert daar tevens de heer Glasz: de tweede tranche (23 594) was toen wél behandeld maar nog niet in stemming gebracht.

¹³¹ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 36ste vergadering, 25 juni 1996, blz. 1772–1774, betoog van het lid Glasz. De tekstlaag van de pdf van dezelfde bladzijde leest de aangehaalde zin zonder het openingswoord (“Wel hebben wij moeite...”) en is door de tweekolomsopmaak bovendien onbetrouwbaar in de toewijzing

aan de spreker; de toeschrijving aan Glasz is bevestigd door de sprekerkop en doordat staatssecretaris Schmitz hem in haar antwoord bij naam aanspreekt. Het paginabeeld is niet nagezien.

¹³² *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 36ste vergadering, 25 juni 1996, blz. 1772–1774, betoog van het lid Glasz. De tekstlaag van de pdf van dezelfde bladzijde leest de aangehaalde zin zonder het openingswoord (“Wel hebben wij moeite...”) en is door de twekolomsopmaak bovendien onbetrouwbaar in de toewijzing aan de spreker; de toeschrijving aan Glasz is bevestigd door de sprekerkop en doordat staatssecretaris Schmitz hem in haar antwoord bij naam aanspreekt. Het paginabeeld is niet nagezien.

¹³³ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, interruptie Glasz en antwoord van staatssecretaris Schmitz.

¹³⁴ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, interruptie Glasz en antwoord van staatssecretaris Schmitz.

¹³⁵ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, betoog van het lid Heijne Makkreel (h-ek-19951996-36-1772-1781). In dezelfde rede noemt hij de motie van de Tweede Kamer waarmee de uitvoeringspraktijk werd aanbevolen “uiterst onbehoorlijk en in strijd met de beginselen van Nederlands staatsrecht”.

¹³⁶ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, betoog van het lid Pitstra (idem): “Mocht deze wet hier niet de eindstreep halen, dan wordt de klok, een driejarige praktijk die tot zeer veel naturalisaties heeft geleid — bijna 112.000! — teruggedraaid”; “Ik heb begrepen dat er in de Tweede Kamer 10.000 brieven zijn binnengekomen.” Het getal van 112.000 slaat blijkens de zin op de naturalisaties in die drie jaar; dat het uitsluitend om naturalisaties mét behoud van de oude nationaliteit gaat, zegt de spreker niet met zoveel woorden.

¹³⁷ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, betoog van mevrouw Le Poole (idem). Zij noemt artikel 15, onder c, van de toenmalige wet “ongelukkig” omdat het leidt tot verlies “door meerderjarigen, die na hun meerderjarigheid een onafgebroken periode van tien jaar woonplaats hebben in het land waar zij zijn geboren en waarvan zij tevens de nationaliteit bezitten”.

¹³⁸ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, betoog van het lid Pitstra (idem): “Mocht deze wet hier niet de eindstreep halen, dan wordt de klok, een driejarige praktijk die tot zeer veel naturalisaties heeft geleid — bijna 112.000! — teruggedraaid”; “Ik heb begrepen dat er in de Tweede Kamer 10.000 brieven zijn binnengekomen.” Het getal van 112.000 slaat blijkens de zin op de naturalisaties in die drie jaar; dat het uitsluitend om naturalisaties mét behoud van de oude nationaliteit gaat, zegt de spreker niet met zoveel woorden.

¹³⁹ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, betoog van het lid Pitstra (idem): “Mocht deze wet hier niet de eindstreep halen, dan wordt de klok, een driejarige praktijk die tot zeer veel naturalisaties heeft geleid — bijna 112.000! — teruggedraaid”; “Ik heb begrepen dat er in de Tweede Kamer 10.000 brieven zijn binnengekomen.” Het getal van 112.000 slaat blijkens de zin op de naturalisaties in die drie jaar; dat het uitsluitend om naturalisaties mét behoud van de oude nationaliteit gaat, zegt de spreker niet met zoveel woorden.

¹⁴⁰ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, antwoord van staatssecretaris Schmitz en besluit van de vergadering (h-ek-19951996-36-1785-1788): “De staatssecretaris vraagt namens de regering om thans de behandeling van dit voorstel van rijkswet van de agenda af te voeren. Ik stel de Kamer voor, aan dat verzoek te voldoen. [...] Daartoe wordt besloten. De beraadslaging wordt geschorst.”

¹⁴¹ Kamerstukken I 1996/97, 23 029 (R 1461), nr. 25a, brief van de staatssecretaris van Justitie E. M. A. Schmitz aan de voorzitter van de Eerste Kamer, Den Haag, 5 november 1996 (kst-19961997-23029-25a). Het stuk telt één bladzijde en is hier volledig aangehaald op de aanhef en de ondertekening na. Een onafhankelijke toets kon dit stuk op 24 september 2026 niet openen; op 25 september lukte dat wel.

¹⁴² *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1995/96, 25 juni 1996, antwoord van staatssecretaris Schmitz en besluit van de vergadering (h-ek-19951996-36-1785-1788): “De staatssecretaris vraagt namens de regering om thans de behandeling van dit voorstel van rijkswet van de agenda af te voeren. Ik stel de Kamer voor, aan dat verzoek te voldoen. [...] Daartoe wordt besloten. De beraadslaging wordt geschorst.”

¹⁴³ *Kamerstukken I* 1996/97, 23 029 (R 1461), nr. 25, 19 september 1996. Het opschrift luidt voluit: “BRIEF VAN DE VASTE COMMISSIE VOOR JUSTITIE VAN DE EERSTE KAMER DER STATEN-GENERAAL — Aan de Staatssecretaris van Justitie — Den Haag, 19 september 1996”. Let op bij het opzoeken: in hetzelfde dossier bestaat ook een Twééde-Kamerstuk nr. 25 (amendementen, februari 1995); de Eerste-Kamerstukken zijn op te herkennen aan het vergaderjaar in de identifier.



¹⁴⁴ *Kamerstukken I* 1996/97, 23 029 (R 1461), nr. 25a, brief van de staatssecretaris van Justitie, 5 november 1996. De brief is in de gedrukte versie geadresseerd “Aan de Voorzitter van de Tweede Kamer der Staten-Generaal” en spreekt van bezwaren “bij de meerderheid in Uw Kamer”, terwijl het stuk in het Eerste-Kamerdossier is opgenomen; het opschrift luidt bovendien “Wet” in plaats van “Rijkswet”. Die onregelmatigheid is niet opgehelderd en de geciteerde woorden zijn daarom letterlijk weergegeven.

¹⁴⁵ *Kamerstukken I* 1997/98, 23 029 (R 1461), nr. 281, brief van de minister van Justitie houdende intrekking van het wetsvoorstel, 5 maart 1998: “Bij koninklijke boodschap van 14 februari 1998 is bij de Tweede Kamer der Staten-Generaal ingediend een nieuw voorstel van rijkswet [...]. In verband daarmee bericht ik U dat ik [...] het bij Uw Kamer aanhangige voorstel van rijkswet [...] intrek.” Bij dezelfde gelegenheid werd ook de tweede tranche (23 594, R 1496) ingetrokken. Ondertekend door W. Sorgdrager.

¹⁴⁶ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 2000/01, nr. 14, blz. 590–597, vergadering van 18 december 2000, betoog van het lid Holdijk. De twee brieven zijn daar aangeduid als de brief van 22 april 1999 van de voorzitter van de Eerste Kamer aan de voorzitter van de Tweede Kamer, geschreven naar aanleiding van een bezoek van een parlementaire delegatie aan Brazilië, en de brief van 13 juli 1999 aan de voorzitter van de vaste commissie voor Justitie van de Tweede Kamer; de brieven zelf zijn niet geopend. In dezelfde rede noemt Holdijk het wetsvoorstel van 1993 een voorstel dat “in deze Kamer op 25 juni 1996 in meerderheid, waartoe ook onze fracties behoorden, werd afgewezen” — formeel is het die dag van de agenda gevoerd en in 1998 ingetrokken (noten 81 en 84); dat de Kamer het zelf als een afwijzing beschreef, is veelzeggend voor de uitkomst.

¹⁴⁷ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 2000/01, nr. 15, blz. 640–652, vergadering van 19 december 2000, antwoord van staatssecretaris Cohen. Over de vervroegde inwerkingtreding: “In de memorie van antwoord en bij een latere brief heb ik de Kamer ervan op de hoogte gesteld, dat het mijn bedoeling is, in het bijzonder voor deze oud-Nederlanders een deel van de rijkswet al op 1 februari aanstaande in werking te laten treden.” Dat is artikel V, tweede lid, van de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000; zie Deel II en noot 36.

¹⁴⁸ *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 2000/01, nr. 15, blz. 640–652, vergadering van 19 december 2000, antwoord van staatssecretaris Cohen. Over de vervroegde inwerkingtreding: “In de memorie van antwoord en bij een latere brief heb ik de Kamer ervan op de hoogte gesteld, dat het mijn bedoeling is, in het bijzonder voor deze oud-Nederlanders een deel van de rijkswet al op 1 februari aanstaande in werking te laten treden.” Dat is artikel V, tweede lid, van de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000; zie Deel II en noot 36.

¹⁴⁹ *Handelingen* Tweede Kamer 1999/2000, nr. 50, 16 februari 2000, blz. 3627–3649. Op 24 september is elk in deze paragraaf aangehaald citaat in de tekst teruggezocht en aan zijn spreker toegewezen aan de hand van de sprekersaanduiding die eraan voorafgaat: “de bekroning is van de integratie in de Nederlandse samenleving” en “geen wegwerpartikel” zijn van **De heer Verhagen (CDA)**; “Belang bij spoedige inwerkingtreding van de wet hebben in het bijzonder de Nederlanders in het buitenland [...] en zij hebben vrij massaal aan de bel getrokken” is van **De heer Van der Staaij (SGP)**; de vraag over het “allochtonenvraagstuk” is van **De heer Dittrich (D66)**. Een onafhankelijke toets meldde op 24 september dat dit citaat van Van der Staaij niet in deze vindplaats zou staan en dat de toeschrijving van “wegwerpartikel” niet vast te stellen was; beide meldingen zijn bij narekening onjuist gebleken en de woorden staan er letterlijk. De bladzijdennummers per spreker zijn nog niet uit de pdf gehaald; het antwoord van de staatssecretaris is niet doorgelezen.

¹⁵⁰ *Kamerstukken II* 1997/98, 25 891 (R 1609), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), §2. In §1 van dezelfde toelichting: de eerste tranche paste ook het verlies bij vrijwillige verkrijging van een andere nationaliteit aan, “[g]ezien de samenhang tussen de verkrijging van het Nederlanderschap en het verlies daarvan”, en in de Eerste Kamer “stuitte [het] op bezwaren bij de meerderheid”.

¹⁵¹ Idem, artikelsgewijze toelichting bij artikel 15, onder 2.

¹⁵² *Kamerstukken II* 1998/99, 25 891 (R 1609), nr. 5 (nota naar aanleiding van het verslag), bij artikel 15.

¹⁵³ Rijkswet van 17 november 2021 tot wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, Stb. 2021, 572 (*Kamerstukken* 35 859), in werking getreden op 1 april 2022 bij besluit van 17 december 2021, Stb. 2021, 642. De tekst van artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, luidde in de versies geldend op 1 januari 2005, 1 januari 2011 en 1 maart 2017 telkens “tien jaar” en in de versie geldend op 1 april 2022 “dertien jaar” (vergelijking van de tijdversies, 23 september 2026).

¹⁵⁴ Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, artikel 15, derde en vierde lid, tekst geldend op 23 september 2026. Het vierde lid laat de termijn opnieuw beginnen bij afgifte van een verklaring omtrent het bezit van het Nederlanderschap, een reisdocument of een Nederlandse identiteitskaart; het derde lid bepaalt dat een hoofdverblijf van ten minste één jaar in het Koninkrijk of in het gebied waarop het Verdrag betreffende de Europese Unie van toepassing is, de periode onderbreekt. Zie Deel II, §3.



¹⁵⁵ *Kamerstukken II 1997/98*, 25 891 (R 1609), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), artikelsgewijze toelichting en de toelichting bij artikel VI. De enige passage over artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, luidt: “Nu het huidige artikel 15, eerste lid, aanhef en onder c, zal opgaan in het nieuwe artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, is er geen reden om voor personen die reeds op grond van het oude artikel 15 met de verliestermin van tien jaar rekening moesten houden, een geheel nieuwe termijn te laten ingaan op het moment van de inwerkingtreding van deze wet. Voor hen gaat de termijn van tien jaar in bij meerderjarigheid, althans, gezien artikel 26, per 1 januari 1985”. Ook dit stuk was voor de onafhankelijke toets van 24 september niet bereikbaar.

¹⁵⁶ *Kamerstukken II 1997/98*, 25 891 (R 1609), nr. 4 (verslag), bij artikel 15.

¹⁵⁷ Zelfde vindplaats. De vetgedrukte nadruk in het citaat is van mij; de bron kent geen accentuering.

¹⁵⁸ Zelfde vindplaats. De vetgedrukte nadruk in het citaat is van mij; de bron kent geen accentuering.

¹⁵⁹ *Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1999/2000*, nr. 50, 16 februari 2000, blz. 3627–3649. Op 24 september is elk in deze paragraaf aangehaald citaat in de tekst teruggezocht en aan zijn spreker toegewezen aan de hand van de sprekersaanduiding die eraan voorafgaat: “de bekroning is van de integratie in de Nederlandse samenleving” en “geen wegwerpartikel” zijn van **De heer Verhagen (CDA)**; “Belang bij spoedige inwerkingtreding van de wet hebben in het bijzonder de Nederlanders in het buitenland [...] en zij hebben vrij massaal aan de bel getrokken” is van **De heer Van der Staaij (SGP)**; de vraag over het “allochtonenvraagstuk” is van **De heer Dittrich (D66)**. Een onafhankelijke toets meldde op 24 september dat dit citaat van Van der Staaij niet in deze vindplaats zou staan en dat de toeschrijving van “wegwerpartikel” niet vast te stellen was; beide meldingen zijn bij narekening onjuist gebleken en de woorden staan er letterlijk. De bladzijdenummers per spreker zijn nog niet uit de pdf gehaald; het antwoord van de staatssecretaris is niet doorgelezen.

¹⁶⁰ *Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1999/2000*, nr. 50, 16 februari 2000, blz. 3627–3649. Op 24 september is elk in deze paragraaf aangehaald citaat in de tekst teruggezocht en aan zijn spreker toegewezen aan de hand van de sprekersaanduiding die eraan voorafgaat: “de bekroning is van de integratie in de Nederlandse samenleving” en “geen wegwerpartikel” zijn van **De heer Verhagen (CDA)**; “Belang bij spoedige inwerkingtreding van de wet hebben in het bijzonder de Nederlanders in het buitenland [...] en zij hebben vrij massaal aan de bel getrokken” is van **De heer Van der Staaij (SGP)**; de vraag over het “allochtonenvraagstuk” is van **De heer Dittrich (D66)**. Een onafhankelijke toets meldde op 24 september dat dit citaat van Van der Staaij niet in deze vindplaats zou staan en dat de toeschrijving van “wegwerpartikel” niet vast te stellen was; beide meldingen zijn bij narekening onjuist gebleken en de woorden staan er letterlijk. De bladzijdenummers per spreker zijn nog niet uit de pdf gehaald; het antwoord van de staatssecretaris is niet doorgelezen.

¹⁶¹ *Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1999/2000*, nr. 50, 16 februari 2000, blz. 3627–3649. Op 24 september is elk in deze paragraaf aangehaald citaat in de tekst teruggezocht en aan zijn spreker toegewezen aan de hand van de sprekersaanduiding die eraan voorafgaat: “de bekroning is van de integratie in de Nederlandse samenleving” en “geen wegwerpartikel” zijn van **De heer Verhagen (CDA)**; “Belang bij spoedige inwerkingtreding van de wet hebben in het bijzonder de Nederlanders in het buitenland [...] en zij hebben vrij massaal aan de bel getrokken” is van **De heer Van der Staaij (SGP)**; de vraag over het “allochtonenvraagstuk” is van **De heer Dittrich (D66)**. Een onafhankelijke toets meldde op 24 september dat dit citaat van Van der Staaij niet in deze vindplaats zou staan en dat de toeschrijving van “wegwerpartikel” niet vast te stellen was; beide meldingen zijn bij narekening onjuist gebleken en de woorden staan er letterlijk. De bladzijdenummers per spreker zijn nog niet uit de pdf gehaald; het antwoord van de staatssecretaris is niet doorgelezen.

¹⁶² *Handelingen Eerste Kamer 2000/01*, nr. 15, blz. 640–652, vergadering van 19 december 2000, antwoord van staatssecretaris Cohen. Over de vervroegde inwerkingtreding: “In de memorie van antwoord en bij een latere brief heb ik de Kamer ervan op de hoogte gesteld, dat het mijn bedoeling is, in het bijzonder voor deze oud-Nederlanders een deel van de rijkswet al op 1 februari aanstaande in werking te laten treden.” Dat is artikel V, tweede lid, van de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000; zie Deel II en noot 36.

¹⁶³ *Handelingen Eerste Kamer 2000/01*, nr. 14, blz. 590–597, vergadering van 18 december 2000, betoog van het lid Holdijk. De twee brieven zijn daar aangeduid als de brief van 22 april 1999 van de voorzitter van de Eerste Kamer aan de voorzitter van de Tweede Kamer, geschreven naar aanleiding van een bezoek van een parlementaire delegatie aan Brazilië, en de brief van 13 juli 1999 aan de voorzitter van de vaste commissie voor Justitie van de Tweede Kamer; de brieven zelf zijn niet geopend. In dezelfde rede noemt Holdijk het wetsvoorstel van 1993 een voorstel dat “in deze Kamer op 25 juni 1996 in meerderheid, waartoe ook onze fracties behoorden, werd afgewezen” — formeel is het die dag van de agenda gevoerd en in 1998

ingetrokken (noten 81 en 84); dat de Kamer het zelf als een afwijzing beschreef, is veelzeggend voor de uitkomst.

¹⁶⁴ *Handelingen* Tweede Kamer 1999/2000, nr. 50, 16 februari 2000, blz. 3627–3649. Op 24 september is elk in deze paragraaf aangehaald citaat in de tekst teruggezocht en aan zijn spreker toegewezen aan de hand van de sprekersaanduiding die eraan voorafgaat: “de bekroning is van de integratie in de Nederlandse samenleving” en “geen wegwerpartikel” zijn van **De heer Verhagen (CDA)**; “Belang bij spoedige inwerkingtreding van de wet hebben in het bijzonder de Nederlanders in het buitenland [...] en zij hebben vrij massaal aan de bel getrokken” is van **De heer Van der Staaij (SGP)**; de vraag over het “allochtonenvraagstuk” is van **De heer Dittrich (D66)**. Een onafhankelijke toets meldde op 24 september dat dit citaat van Van der Staaij niet in deze vindplaats zou staan en dat de toeschrijving van “wegwerpartikel” niet vast te stellen was; beide meldingen zijn bij narekening onjuist gebleken en de woorden staan er letterlijk. De bladzijdennummers per spreker zijn nog niet uit de pdf gehaald; het antwoord van de staatssecretaris is niet doorgelezen.

¹⁶⁵ Kamerstukken II 2016/17, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), p. 5, op basis van de MACIMIDE-dataset van de Universiteit Maastricht: het aandeel staten dat behoud toestaat “is gestegen van 29,4 procent in 1960 naar 63,4 procent in 2015”; M. Vink, A.H. Schakel, D. Reichel, N.C. Luk & G.-R. de Groot, “The international diffusion of expatriate dual citizenship”, *Migration Studies* 7 (2019) 362–383: “from one-third to three-quarter of states”. De cijfers uit versie 5.00 van de dataset (62 procent in 1960, 24 procent in 2020, doi:10.7910/DVN/TTMZ08) die in het concept van 30 augustus stonden, zijn op 18 september 2026 niet bij de bron geopend en daarom vervangen.

¹⁶⁶ Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap (RWN), art. 9, eerste lid, aanhef en onder b, en derde lid, tekst geldend vanaf 1 oktober 2023, BWBR0003738. De uitzonderingen in het derde lid: onderdanen van een staat die partij is bij het Tweede Protocol van 2 februari 1993 (Trb. 1994, 265); wie in Nederland, Aruba, Curaçao of Sint Maarten is geboren en daar hoofdverblijf heeft; wie gehuwd is met een Nederlander; wie als vluchteling is erkend.

¹⁶⁷ IND, *Monitor Naturalisatie en Optie 2018–2024*, eindrapport, juni 2025, p. 7: “Van de totale groep naturalisandi in 2018–2024 verloor 13% automatisch zijn oorspronkelijke nationaliteit bij naturalisatie. Voor 50% was het niet mogelijk om afstand te doen van zijn oorspronkelijke nationaliteit omdat de wetgeving in het land van herkomst dit niet toelaat. Voor 28% van de naturalisandi was het echter wel mogelijk om afstand te doen van de oorspronkelijk nationaliteit.”. Aanvulling: IND, *Monitor naturalisatie en optie 2018–2024*, tabel 18, p. 49: 286.104 naturalisandi; 13% A-landen, 28% B-landen, 50% C-landen, 8% overig of onbekend. Afgeronde percentages tellen op tot 99%; de laatste groep omvat onder meer staatlozen en onbekende eerdere nationaliteit.

¹⁶⁸ RWN, art. 15, eerste lid, onder a, en tweede lid, onder a–c.

¹⁶⁹ RWN, art. 15, eerste lid, tekst geldend vanaf 1 oktober 2023. Het eerste lid kent de onderdelen a tot en met e.

¹⁷⁰ RWN, art. 15, vierde lid: “De periode, bedoeld in het eerste lid, onder c, wordt gestuit door de verstrekking van een verklaring omtrent het bezit van het Nederlanderschap dan wel van een reisdocument, Nederlandse identiteitskaart of vervangende Nederlandse identiteitskaart in de zin van de Paspoortwet. Vanaf de dag der verstrekking begint een nieuwe periode van dertien jaren te lopen.”. Met ingang van 1 oktober 2026 luidt die zinsnede “een reisdocument in de zin van de Paspoortwet of een Nederlandse identiteitskaart of vervangende Nederlandse identiteitskaart in de zin van de Wet op de Nederlandse identiteitskaart”, en met ingang van 1 maart 2027 vervalt daarin “of vervangende Nederlandse identiteitskaart”: Rijkswet van 18 juni 2026, Stb. 2026, 181, art. III en art. IV onderdeel B, in werking bij besluit van 10 september 2026, Stb. 2026, 263. Beide wijzigingen raken alleen de verwijzing, niet de termijn en niet de werking van de stuiting.

¹⁷¹ RWN, art. 15, eerste lid, onder c, tekst geldend van 28 februari 2022 tot en met 31 maart 2022: “gedurende een ononderbroken periode van tien jaar”; gewijzigd bij Rijkswet van 17 november 2021, Stb. 2021, 572, art. I, onderdeel B: “In het eerste lid, onderdeel c, wordt «tien jaar» vervangen door «dertien jaar».”; in werking 1 april 2022, Stb. 2021, 642.

¹⁷² Wet van 12 december 1892 op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap, Stb. 268, art. 7, onder 5°, en de twee slotalinea’s van dat artikel. Bevestigd door H.J. Boelen, *Neerlandia* 8 (1904), p. 163, en door de officiële Engelse vertaling in *Foreign Relations of the United States* 1893, doc. 472.

¹⁷³ Wet van 8 juli 1907, Stb. 1907, 177 (art. 3bis, kosteloze naturalisatie); wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 1910, 216 (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); pdf door Kris opgeslagen op 21 september 2026, ; Staatsbladen van vóór 1995 staan niet op); de uitzondering voor wie een andere nationaliteit bezat: H.U. Jessurun d’Oliveira, “Genuine link en verlies van nationaliteit. Een herstellwetje en



een nieuwe draai”, Nederlands Juristenblad 2023/1160, afl. 17 (12 mei 2023), pp. 1390–1397, p. 1391 (“behalve als zij een andere nationaliteit bezaten”), de reden voor die uitsluiting is volgens de memorie van toelichting zelf “ten einde te voorkomen, dat dubbele nationaliteit ontstaat” (Deel I, noot 53); de latere duiding “op volkenrechtelijke gronden” is van J. Mannoury, Het Nederlandse nationaliteitsrecht, 2e druk, Alphen aan den Rijn: Samsom 1954, nrs. 226 (noot) en 265; datum 15 juli 1910, in werking 16 augustus 1910 (volledige tekst via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); geen overheidsbron) — d’Oliveira’s “25 juli” is een verschrijving; art. 7, onder 5°, tekst geldend van 16 augustus 1910: “voor zooveel betreft Nederlanders buiten het Rijk en zijne Koloniën of bezittingen in andere werelddeelen geboren” (Stb. 1910, 216, eenig artikel). Zie Deel I, §9.5 en noten 33–35.

¹⁷⁴ Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, Stb. 1984, 628, art. 15, onder c, p. 4 van het Staatsblad. Voluit: “wanneer de betrokkene na zijn meerderjarigheid gedurende een ononderbroken periode van 10 jaren woonplaats buiten Nederland, onderscheidenlijk de Nederlandse Antillen, heeft in het land waarin hij is geboren en waarvan hij eveneens de nationaliteit bezit, anders dan in een dienstverband met Nederland, de Nederlandse Antillen dan wel een internationaal orgaan waarin het Koninkrijk is vertegenwoordigd, of als echtgenoot van een persoon met een zodanig dienstverband”. Het Staatsblad noemt Aruba niet: de rijkswet dateert van vóór de status aparte van 1 januari 1986. Inwerkingtreding 1 januari 1985: Besluit van 20 december 1984, Stb. 1984, 655.

¹⁷⁵ Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, Stb. 1984, 628, art. 26: “De in artikel 15, onder c, genoemde termijn vangt ten aanzien van Nederlanders die op het tijdstip van inwerkingtreding van deze Rijkswet woonplaats buiten het Koninkrijk hebben, aan op dat tijdstip.”. De datum 1 januari 1995 is daaruit afgeleid; de omvang van deze groep is niet geregistreerd (zie paragraaf 4).

¹⁷⁶ Rijkswet van 21 december 2000 tot wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, Stb. 2000, 618, art. V, tweede lid: “Hij die op grond van artikel 15, aanhef en onder c, van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, zoals dat luidde voor de inwerkingtreding van deze Rijkswet, zijn Nederlanderschap heeft verloren en aan wie na 1 januari 1990 een verklaring omtrent het bezit van het Nederlanderschap dan wel een reisdocument in de zin van de Paspoortwet is verstrekt, wordt geacht het Nederlanderschap niet te hebben verloren. De in artikel 15, eerste lid, aanhef en onder c, genoemde periode vangt voor deze persoon aan op de dag van de verstrekking van die verklaring of dat document, doch niet eerder dan 1 januari 1992.” — geciteerd naar de bijlage bij het Tussentijds Bericht Nationaliteiten TBN 2001/1, Staatscourant 17 januari 2001, nr. 12, p. 10 (rectificatie van Stcrt. 2001, 9), in werking 1 februari 2001. Het TBN: “Dit verlies is alleen mogelijk geweest met ingang van 1 januari 1995.” en over de kinderen: “wordt geacht altijd Nederlander te zijn gebleven.” Het Staatsblad zelf is op 19 september 2026 geopend en bevestigt de tekst (stb-2000-618.pdf, p. 13); het jaartal 1992 is bij Rijkswet van 18 april 2002, Stb. 2002, 222, art. II onder B, gewijzigd in 1994.

¹⁷⁷ Rijkswet van 21 december 2000, Stb. 2000, 618, art. V, eerste lid, zoals gewijzigd bij Rijkswet van 18 april 2002, Stb. 2002, 222, art. II onder A: “De meerderjarige die vóór het tijdstip van de inwerkingtreding van deze Rijkswet op grond van of, als minderjarige, wegens artikel 15, aanhef en onder c, van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap zijn Nederlanderschap heeft verloren, herkrijgt het Nederlanderschap door het afleggen van een daartoe strekkende schriftelijke verklaring binnen een termijn van twee jaar na de inwerkingtreding van deze Rijkswet. Deze herkrijging werkt terug tot het moment van verlies. Artikel 6, tweede en vierde lid, zijn van overeenkomstige toepassing. Het minderjarige niet-Nederlandse kind [...] die een verklaring tot herkrijging van het Nederlanderschap aflegt, deelt in die verkrijging, indien het in de verklaring tot dat doel is vermeld.”. In werking 1 april 2003: Besluit van 15 maart 2003, Stb. 2003, 118, art. 1 (“Met uitzondering van het bepaalde in artikel IV, tweede en derde lid, treedt de Rijkswet [...] in werking op 1 april 2003.”). Art. IV, eerste lid: “De in artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, genoemde periode vangt niet eerder aan dan op het tijdstip van inwerkingtreding van deze Rijkswet.” — vandaar 1 april 2013 (noot 217). Hoeveel mensen van de optie van art. V lid 1 gebruik hebben gemaakt, is niet gevonden.

¹⁷⁸ Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, art. 15, eerste lid, onder c, en vierde lid, tekst geldend van 1 april 2003: lid 4 luidde toen “De periode, bedoeld in het eerste lid, onder c, wordt gestuit door de verstrekking van een verklaring omtrent het bezit van het Nederlanderschap dan wel van een reisdocument in de zin van de Paspoortwet.” De identiteitskaart is toegevoegd bij Rijkswet van 18 december 2013, Stb. 2014, 10, art. VI. Wijzigingswet: Rijkswet van 21 december 2000, Stb. 2000, 618, art. I onder P (art. 15 nieuw), in werking 1 april 2003 (Stb. 2003, 118, art. 1).

¹⁷⁹ Rijkswet van 18 december 2013 tot wijziging van de Paspoortwet, Stb. 2014, 10, art. I, onderdeel F (art. 9, eerste lid, Paspoortwet: “een nationaal paspoort, geldig voor tien jaren en voor alle landen”; tweede lid: vijf jaren voor minderjarigen). De wijziging trad in werking op **9 maart 2014**, bij koninklijk besluit van 1 maart 2014, Stb. 2014, 97. Artikel 9 van de Paspoortwet is sinds de inwerkingtreding van die wet op 1 januari 1992 (Stb. 1991, 498, Kamerstukken 20 393, in werking bij Stb. 1991, 564) niet eerder en niet later gewijzigd:



deze ene wijziging is de enige. Ontleend aan het wijzigingenoverzicht van bij BWBR0005212, artikel 9; Stb. 2014, 97 zelf is niet geopend. De Afdeling advisering schrijft “Sinds 2014” (noot 180).

¹⁸⁰ Kamerstukken II 2020/21, 35 859 (R2157), nr. 4 (advies Afdeling advisering van de Raad van State van het Koninkrijk, 7 april 2021, en nader rapport), onder 1: “Sinds 2014 is de geldingsduur van paspoorten voor meerderjarigen verlengd van vijf naar tien jaar. Volgens de toelichting ligt het daarom voor de hand om ook de termijn voor verlies van Nederlanderschap van rechtswege te verlengen. Het voorstel stelt deze termijn op dertien jaar.”.

¹⁸¹ Kamerstukken II 2024/25, 25 764, nr. 153 (brief van de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken, 26 juni 2025, reactie op de notitie “Aanvragen reisdocument voor Nederlanders in het buitenland” van de VBNGB en de Stichting GOED), pp. 2 en 4: “Het is correct, zoals in de notitie wordt gesteld, dat het afsprakensysteem van het Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken niet optimaal functioneert. Het is verouderd en de mogelijkheden om dit op te lossen worden verkend.”; “Door de paspoortpiek kan de capaciteit worden overschreden waardoor het systeem tijdelijk niet beschikbaar is.”; “Het Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken ziet gelet op het brede aanbod aan mogelijkheden om een reisdocument (eenmaal per tien jaar) aan te vragen, geen aanleiding de inrichting of werkwijze van het reisdocumentenproces opnieuw te onderzoeken.” Ook: “Sinds de introductie van het nieuwe paspoort in 2014 hoeven Nederlandse burgers slechts een keer per tien jaar hun paspoort te verlengen” (p. 2). “Tot eind 2028”: HGIS-nota 2026, brief van 16 september 2025 (2025D36267): “Het hoge aantal paspoortaanvragen (‘paspoortpiek’) zal tot eind 2028 duren.”.

¹⁸² Paspoortwet, art. 41, eerste lid (“verstrekken het aangevraagde reisdocument zo spoedig mogelijk, doch uiterlijk binnen vier weken na de dag van de aanvraag”) en tweede lid (“kan in bijzondere gevallen met hoogstens vier weken worden verlengd”), tekst geldend vanaf 1 januari 2024. Dat de klok loopt vanaf de verstrekking: art. 15, vierde lid, RWN (noot 10).

¹⁸³ Eigen analyse: K. von Habsburg, “Minister BZ stelt bekend te zijn met de problematiek maar is onduidelijk over oplossingen”, LinkedIn, 27 juli 2025 (“paspoortendal” 2019–2024); dezelfde strekking in de notitie van VBNGB en GOED van januari 2025 waarop de brief antwoordt. De cijfers van het aantal aanvragen per jaar zijn niet openbaar gemaakt; de brief noemt er geen.

¹⁸⁴ Rijkswet van 17 november 2021, Stb. 2021, 572 (Kamerstukken 35 859 (R2157)), art. I, onderdelen A en B; in werking 1 april 2022 (Stb. 2021, 642).

¹⁸⁵ *Staatsblad* van het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden, jaargang 1984, nr. 628: Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, houdende vaststelling van nieuwe, algemene bepalingen omtrent het Nederlanderschap ter vervanging van de Wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268 op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap), blz. 2, hoofdstuk 3 en artikel 6. De wet is gegeven te ‘s-Gravenhage op 19 december 1984 en “Uitgegeven de zevenentwintigste december 1984”. Artikel 24, eerste lid, laat de inwerkingtreding aan een koninklijk besluit; dat besluit is inmiddels achterhaald. Bij koninklijk besluit van 20 december 1984, Stb. 1984, 655, zijn de hoofdstukken 1 tot en met 9 en de artikelen 1 tot en met 16 en 21 tot en met 28 in werking getreden met ingang van 1 januari 1985; de artikelen 17 tot en met 20 volgden pas op 1 oktober 1986, bij besluit van 22 juni 1986, Stb. 1986, 436. De rijkswet is dus niet in één keer gaan gelden. Dit is ontleend aan het wijzigingenoverzicht van bij BWBR0003738; de twee Staatsbladen zelf zijn nog niet geopend. Artikel 24, tweede lid, trekt de wet van 1892 in. Het Staatsblad vermeldt zelf de parlementaire behandeling: “Kamerstukken II 1981; 1981/82; 1983/84, 16947 (R1181)”, met *Handelingen* II 1983/84 en Kamerstukken I 1983/84 en 1984/85.

¹⁸⁶ Idem, blz. 3, artikel 7, eerste lid. Vergelijk de geldende tekst: RWN, art. 7, eerste lid,, BWBR0003738, geldend van 1 oktober 2026. De tekst is op dit punt niet gewijzigd, behoudens de verwijzing naar Aruba, Curaçao en Sint Maarten in het tweede lid.

¹⁸⁷ Kamerstukken II, zitting 1981, 16 947 (R 1181), nrs. 3-4 (memorie van toelichting met bijlagen), blz. 6, onder het kopje “De systematische opzet van de wet” (Staten-Generaal Digitaal, record 0000157094). Op dezelfde bladzijde: “Hoofdstuk 7 betreft de verklaringen en de registers”, en “dat ingevolge artikel 24 de inwerkingtreding van de wet bij wet wordt geregeld” — in de afgekondigde wet is dat een koninklijk besluit geworden. De OCR van Staten-Generaal Digitaal is onbetrouwbaar; de in deze paragraaf aangehaalde bladzijden 5, 6, 10 en 11 zijn daarom op het paginabeeld nagelezen.

¹⁸⁸ Idem, blz. 11, toelichting op artikel 6. De passage staat in de uiteenzetting waarom het huidige artikel 2, onder a, van de wet van 1892 — de derde in Nederland wonende generatie werd van rechtswege Nederlander — komt te vervallen. De toelichting op artikel 6 opent met: “Deze bepaling regelt de verkrijging van het Nederlanderschap door optie. Het is het enige artikel dat verband houdt met het *ius soli*, dat door geboorte in een land de nationaliteit van dat land verschaft” (blz. 10).

¹⁸⁹ Idem, blz. 11 . Vervolg: “De enige voorwaarde is dan nog dat hij vóór de optie drie jaar in het Koninkrijk moet hebben gewoond. Hierdoor is er een zekere garantie dat hij een reële band met het Koninkrijk heeft.”

¹⁹⁰ Idem, nr. 4, Bijlage I: Commissie van advies inzake volkenrechtelijke vraagstukken, 's-Gravenhage, 15 december 1978, Rapport inzake het voorontwerp van de Rijkswet betreffende het Nederlandschap, punt 7 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal, record 0000157095; uit de tekstlaag gelezen, nog niet op het). Het verdrag waarnaar de commissie verwijst is het op 30 augustus 1961 te New York tot stand gekomen Verdrag tot beperking der staatloosheid (Trb. 1967, 124), dat in de considerans van de Rijkswet als een van de drie aanleidingen voor de herziening wordt genoemd.

¹⁹¹ RWN, art. 6, eerste lid (aanhef) en tweede, derde en vierde lid, in de versie geldend van 1 april 2003. Artikel 6a, dat de afstandseis bij de optie van het eerste lid onder e regelt, komt in die versie nog niet voor; in de versie geldend van 1 oktober 2010 wel (/2010-10-01).

¹⁹² RWN, art. 6, vijfde lid, geldend van 1 oktober 2026. De zin is woordelijk gelijk aan het vierde lid van de versie van 1 april 2003. De vier weken extra: art. 6a, zesde lid.

¹⁹³ RWN, art. 9, vierde lid, geldend van 1 oktober 2026 (zelfde vindplaats).

¹⁹⁴ IND, *Monitor naturalisatie en optie 2014-2017*, definitief, november 2018, hoofdstuk 3.

¹⁹⁵ Idem, bijlage II (de optieprocedure), figuur 4.6, paragraaf 4.1.1 en paragraaf 8.1.

¹⁹⁶ *Circulaire voor Optie/Naturalisatieverzoeken in het buitenland*, genoemd onder de beleidsregels bij de Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap. De circulaire zelf is niet geopend; hier wordt alleen de titel aangehaald.

¹⁹⁷ Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap, artikel 6, eerste lid: ontwikkeling van de optiegronden. Latente Nederlanders betreffen de onderdelen i en k. De overige onderdelen mogen niet als één groep latente Nederlanders worden aangeduid.

¹⁹⁸ RWN, art. 28, eerste tot en met derde lid, geldend van 1 oktober 2026. De oorspronkelijke tekst: *Staatsblad* 1984, 628, blz. 7, artikel 28; die luidde vrijwel gelijk, zonder de woorden “schriftelijke en door een bevestiging gevolgd”. Hetzelfde hoofdstuk 9 bevatte in 1984 nog een tweede verklaringsprocedure, artikel 27, tweede lid, voor het niet-Nederlandse kind van een Nederlandse moeder, met een termijn van drie jaar na de inwerkingtreding. Het eigen model: Handleiding Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap 2003, bijlage 1, model 1.12, “Optieverklaring op grond van artikel 28 RWN”— het beleid gebruikt daar het woord optieverklaring, waar de wet zelf van een verklaring spreekt.

¹⁹⁹ Toescheidingsovereenkomst inzake nationaliteiten tussen het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden en de Republiek Suriname, art. 7, eerste en tweede lid. Het eerste lid is in zijn bewoordingen geslachtsneutraal: “elk der echtelieden”. De overige kennisgevingsrechten in de overeenkomst hangen aan termijnen die alle zijn verstreken; artikel 7, tweede lid, is het enige dat nog kan gaan lopen, omdat zijn termijn begint bij de ontbinding of nietigverklaring van het huwelijk.

²⁰⁰ *Staatsblad van het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden*, jaargang 1949, nr. J 570: Wet van 21 December 1949, houdende een voorziening in de zin van artikel 211 der Grondwet (Wet Souvereiniteitsoverdracht Indonesië), bijlage, “Ontwerp-overeenkomst betreffende de toescheiding van staatsburgers”, artikel 10, op blz. 48 van dat *Staatsblad* (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), object MMKB10:001291002, objectpagina 00122). Delpher is een facsimile van het *Staatsblad* maar geen website van de overheid of van een rechter; vandaar het label. Het opschrift luidt “ONTWERP-overeenkomst”: wat in J 570 is afgedrukt is het ontwerp zoals het door de Algemene Vergadering van de Ronde Tafel Conferentie op 2 november 1949 te 's-Gravenhage is aangenomen en zoals artikel 1 van de wet het aanvaardt. De definitieve, ondertekende tekst is niet opgezocht. De wet is gegeven ten Paleize Soestdijk op 21 december 1949 en dezelfde dag uitgegeven; artikel 3 laat haar in werking treden met ingang van de dag na haar afkondiging. Tot deze ronde was artikel 10 in dit boek alleen bekend uit Heijs 1995, pp. 121-122; Deel I, noot 56, vermeldde dat de overeenkomst niet was geopend. Dat is hiermee vervallen.

²⁰¹ Handleiding Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap 2003, algemeen deel, paragraaf 2.3.4, onder het kopje “in een enkel geval geen optiegelden verschuldigd”. De passage noemt beide overeenkomsten met hun vindplaats, “TOI, Stb. 1949, J 570” en “TOS, Stb. 1975, 132”, en wordt in het verwijzingsblok bij artikel 13 RWN herhaald: “TOI: artikel 10 · TOS: artikel 7.2”.

²⁰² Stb. 1949, J 570, bijlage, artikel 13: “Deze overeenkomst verstaat onder „de gestelde termijn”: een tijdvak van twee jaar na de overdracht van de souvereiniteit” (Delpher, objectpagina 00122). De overeenkomst telt dertien artikelen; onder artikel 13 is de bladzijde blanco. De souvereiniteitsoverdracht vond plaats op 27 december 1949. De artikelen 3 tot en met 9 verwijzen alle naar “de gestelde termijn”; artikel 10 doet dat niet.

²⁰³ RWN, art. 6, negende lid, geldend van 1 oktober 2026.



²⁰⁴ RWN, art. 6, achtste lid, in de versie geldend van 1 april 2003. In die versie stonden acht leden; de bepaling is later naar het negende lid opgeschoven en onderdeel p is aan de openstaande mogelijkheden toegevoegd.

²⁰⁵ Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, artikel 26, eerste en tweede lid, tekst geldend 1 oktober 2026. Het derde lid regelt het meedelen van minderjarige kinderen.

²⁰⁶ Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, artikel 26, eerste en tweede lid, tekst geldend 1 oktober 2026. Het derde lid regelt het meedelen van minderjarige kinderen.

²⁰⁷ *Kamerstukken II 1997/98*, 25 891 (R 1609), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), artikelsgewijze toelichting, onderdeel V (Artikel 26). De passage in haar geheel: “Artikel 26 laat het in artikel 6, eerste lid, onder f, neergelegde vereiste van toelating en hoofdverblijf, in een bijzondere situatie vervallen. [...] Voor hem zal het genoemde vereiste vervallen, mits deze oud-Nederlander valt onder een van de doelgroepen van het Tweede Protocol. Deze oud-Nederlanders komen aldus in dezelfde positie als de Nederlanders, behorend tot de doelgroepen van het Tweede Protocol, die thans na meerderjarigheid een vreemde nationaliteit verkrijgen. Het tweede lid van het onderhavige artikel stelt deze oud-Nederlanders in de gelegenheid om binnen een periode van tien jaren hun Nederlanderschap te herkrijgen.” Het algemeen deel van dezelfde memorie verbindt de vrijstelling eveneens aan de doelgroepen van het Tweede Protocol.

²⁰⁸ Rijkswet van 21 december 2000, *Staatsblad* 2000, 618, in werking getreden op 1 april 2003 bij besluit van 13 maart 2003, *Staatsblad* 2003, 118.

²⁰⁹ *Kamerstukken II 2005/06*, 30 584 (R 1811), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), artikelsgewijze toelichting, onderdeel I: “De wijziging van artikel 26 voert de voorwaarde van het afleggen van een verklaring van verbondenheid ook in voor minderjarigen van 16 jaar of ouder die op grond van artikel 26 delen in de verkrijging van het Nederlanderschap van een van hun ouders.” De wijziging zelf: Rijkswet van 27 juni 2008, *Staatsblad* 2008, 270, in werking 1 maart 2009 bij *Staatsblad* 2009, 1 (wijzigingenoverzicht bij artikel 26).

²¹⁰ *Kamerstukken II 2015/16*, 33 852 (R2023), nr. 6 (nota naar aanleiding van het verslag, ontvangen 14 september 2015). Het paginanummer is nog toe te voegen.

²¹¹ Nationale ombudsman, *Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”*, rapportnr. 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, p. 7.

²¹² *Kamerstukken II 2024/25*, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 10 (nota naar aanleiding van het verslag, ontvangen 22 augustus 2025), p. 5: “Het CBS houdt sinds 1985 bij hoe vaak het Nederlanderschap verloren gaat per jaar. Sinds dat jaar zijn in totaal 7414 personen het Nederlanderschap verloren. Het CBS beschikt niet over statistieken van de reden van het verlies van de Nederlandse nationaliteit.”. Het CBS-begrip “verlies Nederlanderschap” omvat intrekking en afstand.

²¹³ Stichting GOED, “Resultaten van het nationaliteitsonderzoek nu beschikbaar” (2019): “Ruim 5000 respondenten hebben hier wereldwijd antwoord op gegeven”; “Bijna 80% van de respondenten vindt dat de huidige wet moet veranderen en dubbele nationaliteit moet worden toegestaan.”. Open online-enquête; tussenstand 8 oktober 2019.

²¹⁴ *Kamerstukken II 2023/24*, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 7 (memorie van toelichting zoals gewijzigd naar aanleiding van het advies van de Afdeling advisering), par. 2: “7.7% van de respondenten hun Nederlandse nationaliteit onvrijwillig heeft moeten opgeven en 5% deze onbewust heeft verloren. Aangezien er naar schatting ten minste een miljoen Nederlanders buiten de landsgrenzen wonen, zou dit kunnen betekenen dat naar schatting 50.000 Nederlanders onbewust hun nationaliteit hebben verloren.”.

²¹⁵ Nationale ombudsman, rapport 2016/145, p. 29 (“zo’n 900.000”). Dat het CBS het aantal Nederlanders in het buitenland niet bijhoudt: R10.

²¹⁶ Ministerie van Justitie en Veiligheid, memorie van toelichting (consultatieversie) bij het ontwerp-voorstel van rijkswet Wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap tot wijziging van de regeling voor van rechtswege verlies wegens langdurig verblijf buiten het grondgebied van het Koninkrijk en het gebied waarop het Verdrag betreffende de Europese Unie van toepassing is, en om te voorzien in een tijdelijke mogelijkheid tot herkrijging van het Nederlanderschap, alsmede enkele andere wijzigingen, internetconsultatie 13 maart – 15 mei 2023 (par. 5 (Financiële gevolgen en regeldruk), p. 4 (document 11045). De eerste zin van de paragraaf: “Er zijn geen exacte gegevens beschikbaar over het aantal personen dat het Nederlanderschap van rechtswege is verloren op grond van artikel 15, eerste lid, aanhef en onder c en artikel 16, eerste lid, aanhef en onder d, RWN, zoals deze bepalingen luiden sinds 1 april 2003.”

²¹⁷ Idem, noot 16: “Ingevolge artikel IV van de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000 tot wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap met betrekking tot de verkrijging, de verlening en het verlies van het Nederlanderschap (Stb. 2000, 618) ving de termijn in artikel 15, eerste lid, aanhef en onder c, RWN aan op 1



april 2003. Dat betekent dat de eerste gevallen van verlies krachtens deze bepaling intraden op 1 april 2013.” (document 11045). Dat de tweeduizend uitsluitend onderdeel c betreffen, staat er niet: de zin over de paspoortaanvragen spreekt van verlies “van rechtswege” zonder onderscheid, terwijl de afleiding naar 20.000 sinds 2013 van onderdeel c uitgaat. De vergelijking met de 96 bezwaren (2011–2015, ruim twintig per jaar; noot 21) is van de auteur.

²¹⁸ H.U. Jessurun d’Oliveira, “Genuine link en verlies van nationaliteit. Een herstelwetje en een nieuwe draai”, *Nederlands Juristenblad* 2023/1160, afl. 17 (12 mei 2023), pp. 1390–1397, p. 1394: “Er is natuurlijk een dark number van niet-aanvragers van documenten, maar sinds 2013 zijn er jaarlijks 2000 paspoortaanvragen buiten behandeling gesteld wegens verlies van het Nederlanderschap. Wie geen document aanvraagt is niet gezien.” (met noot 19: “Ontwerp MvT par. 5”) (het NJB is geen overheidsbron).

²¹⁹ IND, *Monitor naturalisatie en optie 2014-2017*, definitief, november 2018, voetnoot 13 (blz. 39), voetnoten 18 en 19 (blz. 46 en 47) en voetnoot 23 (blz. 49). De spelfout “ontleent” voor “ontleend” staat in het origineel.

²²⁰ *De Staat van het Consulaire, editie 2019. Voor Nederland en Nederlanders wereldwijd*, bijlage bij de brief van de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken, Kamerstukken II 35 000 V (bijlage blg-895145), blz. 31. Dezelfde mededeling staat in het voorwoord op blz. 7 (“Meer dan één miljoen Nederlanders wonen en werken wereldwijd”) en nog een derde keer verderop in dezelfde editie; die twee zijn alleen in de tekstlaag gelezen.

²²¹ Doorzocht zijn *De Staat van het Consulaire* editie 2019 (blg-895145, bijlage bij Kamerstukken II 35 000 V), editie 2023 (blg-1102102, bijlage bij Kamerstukken II 36 200 V), editie 2024 (blg-1151351, bijlage bij Kamerstukken II 36 410 V, brief nr. 88 van 28 juni 2024) en editie 2025 (blg-1217890, bijlage bij Kamerstukken II 36 800 V, brief nr. 10 van 26 september 2025). De bevinding is een zoekresultaat in de tekstlaag van die vier bestanden en moet ook zo worden gelezen: zij zegt niets over tekst die alleen in een afbeelding staat.

²²² *Staat van het Consulaire 2025* (blg-1217890), blz. 22, tabel “Websitebezoeken en klantcontact”, onderdeel “Onderwerpen Top 5 Klantcontact”, met 921.100 klantcontacten in 2024 tegen 825.000 in 2023. Over de uitvoering: *Staat van het Consulaire 2024* (blg-1151351), bladzijde niet vastgesteld: “Ook regelt CSO alle uitvoeringszaken rondom legalisaties, aktes, consulaire verklaringen en de optieprocedure voor de Nederlandse nationaliteit” (tekstlaag).

²²³ Nationale ombudsman, rapport 2016/145, hoofdstuk 3, p. 8 (Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap_0.pdf, opgehaald bij op 19 september 2026 met een samenvattend ophaalprogramma; het paginabeeld is niet gezien): over de reden voor de naturalisatie schrijft het rapport “Om een huis te kunnen kopen moesten ze de nationaliteit van dat land hebben.” De naam is gefingeerd (noot 1 van het rapport).

²²⁴ Nationale ombudsman, rapport 2016/145, p. 13 (opgehaald bij op 19 september 2026 met een samenvattend ophaalprogramma; het paginabeeld is niet gezien): “In korte tijd kwamen daar bijna 500 reacties op van (oud-)Nederlanders in het buitenland.”

²²⁵ Nationale ombudsman, rapport 2016/145, p. 13.

²²⁶ Nationale ombudsman, rapport 2016/145, p. 11 (reactie van het ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken).

²²⁷ Nationale ombudsman, rapport 2016/145, p. 12: “De Nationale ombudsman is van oordeel dat het op de weg van de overheid ligt om burgers op dit punt goed te informeren.”

²²⁸ Nationale ombudsman, Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”, rapportnummer 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, hoofdstuk 6 (Beoordeling en aanbevelingen), blz. 38 en 39. Het omslag van het rapport vermeldt zelf “Datum: 10 mei 2016” en “Rapportnummer: 2016/145”; het nummer 2016/045 dat in Kamerstuk 34 632, nr. 7, staat is dus onjuist. De schrijffout “die de Nationale ombudsman als ongewenst beschouwd” staat zo in het rapport. Het rapport is gericht tot de ministeries van Binnenlandse Zaken en Koninkrijksrelaties en van Buitenlandse Zaken.

²²⁹ Nationale ombudsman, Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”, rapportnummer 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, hoofdstuk 6 (Beoordeling en aanbevelingen), blz. 38 en 39. Het omslag van het rapport vermeldt zelf “Datum: 10 mei 2016” en “Rapportnummer: 2016/145”; het nummer 2016/045 dat in Kamerstuk 34 632, nr. 7, staat is dus onjuist. De schrijffout “die de Nationale ombudsman als ongewenst beschouwd” staat zo in het rapport. Het rapport is gericht tot de ministeries van Binnenlandse Zaken en Koninkrijksrelaties en van Buitenlandse Zaken.

²³⁰ Nationale ombudsman, Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”, rapportnummer 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, hoofdstuk 6 (Beoordeling en aanbevelingen), blz. 38 en 39. Het omslag van het rapport vermeldt zelf “Datum: 10 mei 2016” en “Rapportnummer: 2016/145”; het nummer 2016/045 dat in Kamerstuk 34 632, nr. 7, staat is dus onjuist. De schrijffout “die de Nationale



ombudsman als ongewenst beschouwd” staat zo in het rapport. Het rapport is gericht tot de ministeries van Binnenlandse Zaken en Koninkrijksrelaties en van Buitenlandse Zaken.

²³¹ Nationale ombudsman, Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”, rapportnummer 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, hoofdstuk 6 (Beoordeling en aanbevelingen), blz. 38 en 39. Het omslag van het rapport vermeldt zelf “Datum: 10 mei 2016” en “Rapportnummer: 2016/145”; het nummer 2016/045 dat in Kamerstuk 34 632, nr. 7, staat is dus onjuist. De schrijffout “die de Nationale ombudsman als ongewenst beschouwd” staat zo in het rapport. Het rapport is gericht tot de ministeries van Binnenlandse Zaken en Koninkrijksrelaties en van Buitenlandse Zaken.

²³² Waarneming van de auteur in zijn praktijk (Habsburg & Kuijk Legal Services); geen geregistreerde aantallen. Uitdrukkelijk niet als gemeten gegeven gepresenteerd. Dat de regeling ook voor de uitvoerders moeilijk te doorgronden is, is wél vastgesteld: IND, *Invoeringstoets Tjebbes* (2023), par. 6.2: “Zowel BZ- en IND-medewerkers als advocaten geven aan dat de procedure en evenredigheidstoets moeilijk te begrijpen is voor de doelgroep”; “De doelgroep weet niet goed welke bewijsstukken moeten worden aangeleverd en/of hoe groot de kans is dat een verzoek wordt gehonoreerd.”.

²³³ Everaert Advocaten Immigration Lawyers (mr. drs. H. de Voer), reactie op de internetconsultatie “Wijziging RWN herkrijging en verlies Nederlanderschap na langdurig verblijf buiten Koninkrijk en EU”, Amsterdam, 13 april 2023, p. 4. Naam, plaats, datum en de aanwezigheid van de bijlage zijn nagegaan op (reactie 226799); het citaat is overgenomen uit het exemplaar, dat niet byte-identiek is aan het bestand dat de site nu aanbiedt, zodat de tekst zelf nog bij de bron moet worden nagelezen. Hetzelfde stuk citeert de aanbeveling van de Nationale ombudsman uit 2016: “Zorg voor goede algemene voorlichting over de nationaliteitswetgeving in het binnen- en buitenland en zorg voor manieren om juist de mensen die het aangaat actief en gericht te informeren”.

²³⁴ Besluit van de Staatssecretaris van Justitie en Veiligheid van 24 november 2025, nummer WBN 2025/6, houdende wijziging van de Handleiding voor de toepassing van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap 2003 [...], *Staatscourant* 2025, nr. 39659, uitgegeven 8 december 2025, in werking 1 januari 2026, toelichting, algemeen deel. De landenlijst (categorie A: de andere nationaliteit gaat bij naturalisatie tot Nederlander van rechtswege verloren; B: afstand is mogelijk en wordt gevraagd) is een bijlage bij de Handleiding RWN 2003 en wordt in individuele zaken toegepast.

²³⁵ Idem, landenlijst: “Zuid-Afrika — B. A: Tot 1 januari 2026. Betrokkene werd gevraagd een verklaring te ondertekenen dat de Zuid-Afrikaanse autoriteiten niet is gevraagd of zal worden gevraagd om behoud van de Zuid-Afrikaanse nationaliteit (model 1.14-1b bij optie en model 2.5/2.5a bij naturalisatie).”; toelichting, artikelsgewijs: “Het Zuid-Afrikaanse Constitutionele Hof heeft een uitspraak gedaan waarin zij artikel 6(1)(a) van de Citizenship Act ongeldig hebben verklaard. Daardoor verliezen Zuid-Afrikanen niet meer automatisch hun nationaliteit bij het verkrijgen van een andere nationaliteit. Afstand doen is echter mogelijk op basis van de Zuid-Afrikaanse Staatsburgerschap Wet 1995 (artikel 7). Daarom is voor Zuid-Afrika de landenlijst afstand gewijzigd van A naar B.”. De uitspraak dateert van 6 mei 2025 (noot 278), de wijziging van het beleid van 1 januari 2026; de periode daartussen is de mijne, niet die van de toelichting. De wijziging is daarna twee keer bevestigd zonder inhoudelijke verandering: WBN 2026/1 (besluit van 24 maart 2026, *Staatscourant* 2026, nr. 11857, uitgegeven 30 maart 2026) schrapt Zuid-Afrika uit model 1.14-1b en tekende aan dat voor Zuid-Afrika “voortaan wordt aangenomen dat er geen sprake is van automatisch verlies van de Zuid-Afrikaanse nationaliteit, maar dat het doen van afstand door de vreemdeling mogelijk is”; WBN 2026/2 (besluit van 5 augustus 2026, *Staatscourant* 2026, nr. 27023, uitgegeven 25 augustus 2026) publiceerde de landenlijst opnieuw met dezelfde regel voor Zuid-Afrika. De WBN’s 2026/3 en 2026/4 van 21 september 2026 raken Zuid-Afrika niet. Beide,. Dat is dus ook de stand op de dag van schrijven.

²³⁶ Waarneming van de auteur, op grond van zijn praktijk en van gesprekken binnen de Nederlandse gemeenschappen buiten het Koninkrijk; niet gemeten en hier niet bij een bron nagegaan. Dat de naoorlogse emigratiegolf een blijvende verenigingsstructuur heeft nagelaten is als zodanig goed gedocumenteerd, maar voor dit boek niet bij een officiële bron gecontroleerd (niet geverifieerd).

²³⁷ Kamerstukken II 2024/25, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 10 (nota naar aanleiding van het verslag, ontvangen 22 augustus 2025), antwoord aan de leden van de ChristenUnie-fractie onder “Inleiding”. Het is de weergave van de indieners; de feiten zelf zijn niet bij een andere bron nagekomen.

²³⁸ HvJ EU (Grote kamer) 12 maart 2019, C-221/17, *Tjebbes e.a.*, ECLI:EU:C:2019:189 (eur-lex, Nederlandse taalversie).

²³⁹ *Tjebbes*, punten 35–36.

²⁴⁰ *Tjebbes*, punt 41.



²⁴¹ *Tjebbes*, punt 42 en dictum.

²⁴² *Tjebbes*, punten 44–47.

²⁴³ ABRvS 12 februari 2020, ECLI:NL:RVS:2020:423, r.o. 11.1: “De Afdeling stelt vast dat in de RWN geen grondslag is opgenomen voor de beslissing dat een persoon met terugwerkende kracht het Nederlanderschap herkrijgt indien dat verloren is gegaan in strijd met het evenredigheidsbeginsel uit het oogpunt van het Unierecht. ... Nu die grondslag in de huidige RWN niet is opgenomen, bestaat er in zoverre strijd met artikel 20 van het VWEU.”. Zie ook ABRvS 20 mei 2020, ECLI:NL:RVS:2020:1269, r.o. 2.6 (toets ook bij verlies op grond van art. 15, eerste lid, onder a). Latere rechtspraak niet nagegaan.

²⁴⁴ HR 3 april 2020, ECLI:NL:HR:2020:593, r.o. 3.7.1–3.7.2.

²⁴⁵ Zie noot 184.

²⁴⁶ RWN, art. 6, eerste lid, aanhef en onder p.

²⁴⁷ De beperking tot verlies van het Unieburgerschap volgt uit de wettekst. Nader rapport van 3 juni 2021 bij het advies van de Afdeling advisering, Kamerstukken II 2020/21, 35 859 (R2157), nr. 4, “Reactie op punt 2 van het advies”; slotzin: “De regering ziet daarom geen aanleiding om een toetsing aan het evenredigheidsbeginsel ook mogelijk te maken als het verlies van het Nederlanderschap niet tevens tot verlies van het Unieburgerschap heeft geleid.”

²⁴⁸ ABRvS 28 februari 2024, ECLI:NL:RVS:2024:835, zaaknr. 202206658/1/V6, r.o. 4.1 (“De Afdeling heeft in de uitspraak van 14 september 2022, onder 5 tot en met 5.2, geoordeeld dat er geen specifiek wettelijk voorschrift bestaat waaraan de minister de bevoegdheid kan ontlenen om een verklaring omtrent het bezit van het Nederlanderschap, die niet valt onder artikel 15, vierde lid, van de RWN, te verlenen. Omdat een publiekrechtelijke grondslag ontbreekt, is geen sprake van een besluit in de zin van artikel 1:3, eerste lid, van de Awb.”), r.o. 7.1 (optie art. 6 lid 1 onder p: “Gelet hierop bestaat er een doeltreffende voorziening in rechte”; geen prejudiciële vragen, Cilfit en Consorzio Italian Management), r.o. 8 (vervangend besluit “getuigt niet van overheidswillekeur”) en r.o. 11 en beslissing III–IV (proceskosten € 1.750, griffierecht € 455). De uitspraak van 14 september 2022, ECLI:NL:RVS:2022:2695, is alleen via deze uitspraak gezien. Vindplaats: JV 2024/86 m.nt. G.R. de Groot. WBN 2020/6 (evenredigheidstoets bij paspoortaanvraag in afwachting van wetwijziging) wordt in r.o. 4.1 aangehaald. De feiten: geboren 1973, in 1997 naar de Verenigde Staten, naturalisatie 16 juli 2012, aanvraag verklaring 16 juni 2020, afwijzing 21 januari 2021 (art. 15 lid 1 onder a) — uit de gepseudonimiseerde uitspraak.

²⁴⁹ IND, *Invoeringstoets Tjebbes: evenredigheidstoets na automatisch verlies Nederlanderschap*, juli 2023, pp. 5–6, 17, 20.

²⁵⁰ Kamerstukken II 2024/25, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 10, p. 11. De nota noemt de verzoeken “optieverzoeken”; de invoeringstoets waarop zij steunt, spreekt van adviesverzoeken, waarvan slechts 3 procent naar aanleiding van een optieverzoek werd gedaan.

²⁵¹ IND, *Monitor Naturalisatie en Optie 2018–2024*, p. 6.

²⁵² Advies van de Afdeling advisering van de Raad van State van het Koninkrijk van 7 april 2021, nr. W16.21.0026/II/K, Kamerstukken II 2020/21, 35 859 (R2157), nr. 4, onder 2. De Afdeling adviseerde “in de toelichting hierop in te gaan en indien nodig het wetsvoorstel aan te passen”.

²⁵³ De beperking tot verlies van het Unieburgerschap volgt uit de wettekst. Nader rapport van 3 juni 2021 bij het advies van de Afdeling advisering, Kamerstukken II 2020/21, 35 859 (R2157), nr. 4, “Reactie op punt 2 van het advies”; slotzin: “De regering ziet daarom geen aanleiding om een toetsing aan het evenredigheidsbeginsel ook mogelijk te maken als het verlies van het Nederlanderschap niet tevens tot verlies van het Unieburgerschap heeft geleid.”

²⁵⁴ Autoriteit Persoonsgegevens, Belastingdienst/Toeslagen – De verwerking van de nationaliteit van aanvragers van kinderopvangtoeslag, onderzoeksrapport z2018-22445, juli 2020, pp. 3–4 (bijlage bij Kamerstukken II 2019/20, 31 066, nr. 683, brief van 17 juli 2020).

²⁵⁵ Autoriteit Persoonsgegevens, besluit tot boeteoplegging, 25 november 2021, randnummer 86; dictum onder 8: € 750.000, € 1.000.000 en € 1.000.000 (aan de Tweede Kamer gezonden bij brief van 7 december 2021). In eerdere versies van dit boek en in de onderzoeksrapporten stond ten onrechte 25 november 2020.

²⁵⁶ Parlementaire ondervragingscommissie Kinderopvangtoeslag, verslag *Ongekend onrecht*, aangeboden aan de Voorzitter van de Tweede Kamer bij brief van 17 december 2020: Kamerstukken II 2020/21, 35 510, nr. 2. Het verslag zelf en de stukken van de Uitvoeringsorganisatie Herstel Toeslagen zijn niet geopend; de afbakening in de tekst berust op de eerdere rapportage (R10).



- ²⁵⁷ Wet basisregistratie personen, art. 2.7, eerste lid, onder a, onder 5°; RvIG, Handleiding Uitvoeringsprocedures, “Vreemde nationaliteit”: “Op 06-01-2014 is in de Wet BRP opgenomen dat naast de registratie van de Nederlandse nationaliteit geen vreemde nationaliteiten meer op de persoonslijsten worden opgenomen. Met ingang van 31-01-2015 is de registratie van alle vreemde nationaliteiten naast de Nederlandse nationaliteit beëindigd.”; Aanhangsel Handelingen II 2024/25, nr. 2915.
- ²⁵⁸ Kamerstukken II 2019/20, 31 066, nr. 683 (brief van 17 juli 2020): “De Belastingdienst tot 31 januari 2015 van burgers met een Nederlandse nationaliteit ook de eventuele tweede nationaliteit uit de Gemeentelijke Basisadministratie (GBA) ontving.”; boetebesluit, randnummers 20 en 87 (opschoning afgerond 30 juni 2020).
- ²⁵⁹ Rb. Rotterdam 11 februari 2025, ECLI:NL:RBROT:2025:1810, r.o. 3.5 en 3.8 en beslissing. Hoger beroep niet nagegaan. RvIG meldt dat het om ongeveer 800.000 personen gaat (LO-458).
- ²⁶⁰ Verdrag betreffende beperking van gevallen van meervoudige nationaliteit en betreffende militaire verplichtingen in geval van meervoudige nationaliteit, Straatsburg 6 mei 1963, ETS 043, Trb. 1964, 4, art. 1, eerste lid (Engelse authentieke tekst) (rm.coe.int).
- ²⁶¹ Raad van Europa, Treaty Office, statuslijst en verklaringen bij ETS 043, stand 18 september 2026 (coe.int; tekst bewaard in 04_Verificatie). Verklaringen: België (geregistreerd 30 april 2007, effect 28 april 2008); Frankrijk (4 maart 2008, effect 5 maart 2009); Luxemburg (9 juli 2008, effect 10 juli 2009); Italië (3 juni 2009, effect 4 juni 2010); Denemarken (25 augustus 2014, effect 26 augustus 2015); Noorwegen (18 december 2018, effect 19 december 2019); Duitsland (opzegging 21 december 2001, effect 22 december 2002); Zweden (eerdere ratificatie 5 maart 1969, opzegging effect 29 juni 2002; nieuwe ratificatie 29 mei 2002, alleen hoofdstuk II); Ierland (17 april 1973), Spanje (17 augustus 1987) en Verenigd Koninkrijk (8 augustus 1971): alleen hoofdstuk II.
- ²⁶² Idem: Netherlands, signature 6 May 1963, ratification (acceptance) 9 May 1985, entry into force 10 June 1985.
- ²⁶³ Kamerstukken II 2016/17, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), p. 12 en p. 9.
- ²⁶⁴ Kamerstukken II 2024/25, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 10, antwoord aan de leden van de SP-fractie onder “Een nieuwe internationale context”. De html-tekst geeft “Nederlanden” in plaats van “Nederland”; de pdf is na te kijken.
- ²⁶⁵ Idem, antwoord aan de SP-fractie: “Bij het Tweede Protocol (Trb. 1994, 265) zijn na de intrekking van Frankrijk in 2008 enkel nog Nederland en Italië lid.” En antwoord aan de VVD-fractie: hoofdstuk II bindt nog “Oostenrijk, België, Denemarken, Frankrijk, Ierland, Italië, Luxemburg, Noorwegen, Spanje, Zweden en het Verenigd Koninkrijk. Van deze landen zijn alleen Nederland en Oostenrijk nog gebonden aan het eerste hoofdstuk.”. De statuslijst van ETS 149 op coe.int is niet zelf geopend.
- ²⁶⁶ Kamerstukken II 1891/92, 130, nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting bij de wet op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap), algemene beschouwingen.
- ²⁶⁷ Gesetz zur Modernisierung des Staatsangehörigkeitsrechts (StARModG) van 22 maart 2024, BGBl. 2024 I Nr. 104; Bundesverwaltungsamt: “Am 27. Juni 2024 ist das Gesetz zur Modernisierung des Staatsangehörigkeitsrechts (StARModG) in weiten Teilen in Kraft getreten. ... Der Erwerb einer anderen Staatsangehörigkeit auf Antrag führt nicht mehr zum Verlust der deutschen Staatsangehörigkeit.”. De tekst van het StAG zelf is niet geopend.
- ²⁶⁸ Udlændinge- og Integrationsministeriet: “Fra 1. september 2015 trådte nye regler i kraft, som betød, at dobbelt statsborgerskab accepteres.” (uim.dk; ft.dk, L 44 (2014-15)).
- ²⁶⁹ Lag (2001:82) om svenskt medborgarskap, in werking 1 juli 2001 (riksdagen.se); Migrationsverket: “Sverige tillåter dubbelt och flerfaldigt medborgarskap.”.
- ²⁷⁰ Staatssekretariat für Migration: “Das Doppelbürgerrecht ist in der Schweiz seit dem 1. Januar 1992 ohne Einschränkungen erlaubt” (sem.admin.ch).
- ²⁷¹ “Dual citizenship”; travel.gc.ca, “Dual citizenship”; Australië: Home Affairs, verlies bij vrijwillige verkrijging afgeschaft per 4 april 2002; : “La loi française n'exige pas non plus qu'un Français ayant acquis une autre nationalité renonce à la nationalité française.”.
- ²⁷² Legge 5 febbraio 1992, n. 91, art. 11 (normattiva.it); Decreto-legge 28 marzo 2025, n. 36, omgezet bij Legge 23 maggio 2025, n. 74, art. 3-bis (gazzettaufficiale.it); Corte costituzionale, sentenza n. 63/2026, 30 april 2026 (cortecostituzionale.it).
- ²⁷³ Lei da Nacionalidade (Lei n.º 37/81), art. 8.º, geconsolideerde tekst (pgdlisboa.pt); Lei Orgânica n.º 1/2026 van 18 mei 2026 (diariodarepublica.pt).



²⁷⁴ oesterreich.gv.at: “Wer freiwillig eine fremde Staatsbürgerschaft erwirbt, verliert dadurch grundsätzlich die österreichische Staatsbürgerschaft.” (§ 27 StbG; Beibehaltung § 28).

²⁷⁵ Citizenship Act 1955, s. 9(1) (indiacode.nic.in); Ministry of External Affairs, Overseas Citizenship of India Scheme: “OCI is not to be misconstrued as dual citizenship.” (.in).

²⁷⁶ Botswana, Citizenship (Amendment) Bill 2024 (Bill No. 26 of 2024) (.bw); Committee of Supply speech, Ministry of Labour and Home Affairs, 24 februari 2026: “The Citizenship (Amendment) Act, 2025; No. 30 of 2025, was passed by Parliament in December 2025 and has been assented to”; “Since its commencement, the Ministry has been processing applications for dual citizenship.” (.bw). De wettekst is niet leesbaar; officiële bronnen spreken elkaar deels tegen.

²⁷⁷ De uitspraak in eerste aanleg: *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs* [2023] ZASCA 97; 2023 (6) SA 156 (SCA), 13 juni 2023, zo aangehaald in noot 4 van het hier geopende vonnis. Dat het bevel pas kracht kreeg door de bekrachtiging, staat in de Grondwet zelf. *Constitution of the Republic of South Africa, 1996*, artikel 172, tweede lid, onder a: “The Supreme Court of Appeal, the High Court of South Africa or a court of similar status may make an order concerning the constitutional validity of an Act of Parliament, a provincial Act or any conduct of the President, but an order of constitutional invalidity has no force unless it is confirmed by the Constitutional Court.” Artikel 167, vijfde lid: “The Constitutional Court makes the final decision whether an Act of Parliament, a provincial Act or conduct of the President is constitutional, and must confirm any order of invalidity made by the Supreme Court of Appeal, the High Court of South Africa, or a court of similar status, before that order has any force.”, hoofdstuk 8 van de Grondwet op Het Hof zelf in r.o. 2: “The matter is before this Court for confirmation of the order of constitutional invalidity, in terms of section 167(5), read with section 172(2)(a) of the Constitution, and further read with rule 16 of this Court’s Rules.” (zelfde vindplaats als noot 278). De bekrachtiging is aanhangig gemaakt door de verzoekende partij — het dossier van het Hof bevat onder de processtukken een “Notice of Motion” en een “Application for Confirmation” — en niet door het Supreme Court of Appeal verwezen; zij was niettemin onontkoombaar, want zonder haar bleef artikel 6(1)(a) gelden.

²⁷⁸ Constitutional Court of South Africa 6 mei 2025, *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs and Another*, [2025] ZACC 8, CCT 184/23, par. 37., op 25 september 2026 geopend in de eigen collectie van het Hof, item a730fad7-a956-4ba3-8f39-2778134b8dfb, permanente verwijzing gelezen in de door het Hof zelf gepubliceerde tekstversie van het vonnis. Het vonnis vermeldt zelf: “Judgment: Majiedt J (unanimous)”, coram Maya CJ, Madlanga ADCJ, Majiedt J, Mhlantla J, Seegobin AJ, Theron J, Tolmay AJ en Tshiqi J; gehoord 5 november 2024, beslist 6 mei 2025. Het eerder gebruikte afschrift in de eigen map (02-NL and INTL Nationality Immigration Laws ResearchAfrica) is daarmee niet meer de drager van deze noot. De aangehaalde bepaling, art. 6(1)(a) South African Citizenship Act 88 of 1995: “a South African citizen shall cease to be a South African citizen if — (a) [that citizen], whilst not being a minor, by some voluntary and formal act other than marriage, acquires the citizenship or nationality of a country other than the Republic”, met in het tweede lid de mogelijkheid vooraf toestemming tot behoud te vragen.

²⁷⁹ Idem, par. 55 (zelfde vindplaats als noot 278).

²⁸⁰ Idem (zelfde vindplaats als noot 278), de beslissing onder 2 en 3: “It is declared that section 6(1)(a) [...] is inconsistent with the Constitution and is invalid from its promulgation on 6 October 1995”; “It is further declared that those citizens who lost their citizenship by operation of section 6(1)(a) [...] are deemed not to have lost their citizenship.” Het dictum telt vier punten; onder 1 staat “The order of constitutional invalidity of the Supreme Court of Appeal is confirmed” en onder 4 de kostenveroordeling. De zaak kwam bij het Hof ter bekrachtiging van de uitspraak van het Supreme Court of Appeal, die de bepaling “capricious” noemde (aangehaald in par. 37 met noot 17, die verwijst naar par. 31 van die uitspraak). Voor de Nederlandse doorwerking: noot 235.

²⁸¹ Dat artikel 6(1)(a) nog ongewijzigd in de wet staat, blijkt uit de wet zelf; een wijzigingswet is er niet en op 25 september 2026 lag er geen wetsvoorstel. Dat het Hof de terugwerkende kracht niet heeft beperkt: r.o. 23 onder (f), “there is common ground between the parties that there is no need for the suspension or limitation of the retrospectivity of the declarations of invalidity” (zelfde vindplaats als noot 278). Het portaal: *Home Affairs launches new citizenship portal*, mededeling van het departement van 24 november 2025, en *Home Affairs rolls out final phase of Citizenship Reinstatement Portal*, mededeling van 10 februari 2026 (“12 008 people checked their status and 1 088 people already successfully had their citizenship reinstated”; van “six to eight weeks” naar “as little as one hour”), beide. Het herziene White Paper: goedgekeurd door de ministerraad op 7 april 2026, waarna het departement “the process of drafting and tabling in Parliament the requisite legislative amendments” zou beginnen; in de begrotingsrede van 15 mei 2026 heet het dat het White Paper “will now be converted into a draft bill” —. Een datum is in geen van beide genoemd.



²⁸², pagina *Confirmation of Reinstatement of Citizenship*, gelezen op 25 september 2026 (portaal van het Zuid-Afrikaanse departement van Binnenlandse Zaken). De pagina schrijft onder “Who can apply?”: “As a result of this ruling, individuals who lost their South African citizenship under this provision are now deemed not to have lost their citizenship”, en in dezelfde alinea: “If you believe you may be affected, please use this platform to verify your citizenship status and, if applicable, initiate the process of restoring your citizenship.” De aanhef luidt: “where you can check your citizenship status and determine if you’re eligible to apply for confirmation of reinstatement”. Onder “Who is excluded?” staan wie vrijwillig afstand deed en wie zijn burgerschap vóór 6 oktober 1995 verloor. Er is niet ingelogd en er is geen aanvraag gedaan.

²⁸³ Citizenship Act (Canada), R.S.C. 1985, c. C-29, artikel 3, eerste lid, aanhef en onder *f*, en artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d* en *e*, en achtste lid (laws-lois.justice.gc.ca, het hele artikel 3 gelezen op 25 september 2026; de pagina vermeldt “Act current to 2026-09-03 and last amended on 2025-12-15”). De twee uitzonderingen van onderdeel *f*: onder (i) afstand op grond van zes met name genoemde bepalingen uit opeenvolgende Canadese burgerschapswetten, onder (ii) intrekking wegens “false representation, fraud or concealment of material circumstances” op grond van zeven met name genoemde bepalingen; een derde uitzondering is in 2025 geschrapt. Artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d*: “a person referred to in paragraph (1)(f) [...] is deemed to be a citizen under paragraph (1)(f) from the time the person ceased to be a citizen”; onder *e* geldt “from the time that he or she was born” voor de groepen van de onderdelen *g* en *h*. Het achtste lid bepaalt dat het zevende lid voor de periode daarvóór geen rechten, bevoegdheden of voorrechten verleent en geen verplichtingen of aansprakelijkheden oplegt “under any Act of Parliament other than this Act or any other law”, en dat daarop geen schadevergoedingsactie tegen de Kroon kan worden gebaseerd; de volledige tekst staat in Deel III, noot 425. De wetsgeschiedenis onder het artikel vermeldt “2008, c. 14, ss. 2, 13” — de *Lost Canadians*-wetgeving — en onderdeel *h* noemt de datum “April 17, 2009” zelf. De twee voorbehouden die tot versie 18 bij deze noot stonden zijn daarmee vervallen.

²⁸⁴ Citizenship Act (Canada), R.S.C. 1985, c. C-29, artikel 3, eerste lid, aanhef en onder *f*, en artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d* en *e*, en achtste lid (laws-lois.justice.gc.ca, het hele artikel 3 gelezen op 25 september 2026; de pagina vermeldt “Act current to 2026-09-03 and last amended on 2025-12-15”). De twee uitzonderingen van onderdeel *f*: onder (i) afstand op grond van zes met name genoemde bepalingen uit opeenvolgende Canadese burgerschapswetten, onder (ii) intrekking wegens “false representation, fraud or concealment of material circumstances” op grond van zeven met name genoemde bepalingen; een derde uitzondering is in 2025 geschrapt. Artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d*: “a person referred to in paragraph (1)(f) [...] is deemed to be a citizen under paragraph (1)(f) from the time the person ceased to be a citizen”; onder *e* geldt “from the time that he or she was born” voor de groepen van de onderdelen *g* en *h*. Het achtste lid bepaalt dat het zevende lid voor de periode daarvóór geen rechten, bevoegdheden of voorrechten verleent en geen verplichtingen of aansprakelijkheden oplegt “under any Act of Parliament other than this Act or any other law”, en dat daarop geen schadevergoedingsactie tegen de Kroon kan worden gebaseerd; de volledige tekst staat in Deel III, noot 425. De wetsgeschiedenis onder het artikel vermeldt “2008, c. 14, ss. 2, 13” — de *Lost Canadians*-wetgeving — en onderdeel *h* noemt de datum “April 17, 2009” zelf. De twee voorbehouden die tot versie 18 bij deze noot stonden zijn daarmee vervallen.

²⁸⁵ Australian Citizenship Act 2007 (Cth), afdeling 29, “Application and eligibility for resuming citizenship”, geldende compilatie nr. 37, compilatiedatum 4 juni 2026 (C2026C00236). Het derde lid luidt, voor zover hier van belang: “A person is eligible to become an Australian citizen again under this Subdivision if: (a) the person ceased to be an Australian citizen under: (i) section 17 (about dual citizenship) of the old Act; or [...] (iii) section 20 (about residence outside Australia) of the old Act”. De wet stelt daarnaast alleen eisen van aanvraag, identiteit, “good character” (bij achttien jaar of ouder) en de veiligheidstoets van artikel 30; een termijn kent zij niet. De intrekking van artikel 17 van de Australian Citizenship Act 1948: Australian Citizenship Legislation Amendment Act 2002 (No. 5, 2002), Schedule 1 (“Repeal of section 17 of the Australian Citizenship Act 1948”), in werking op de dag van koninklijke bekrachtiging, **4 april 2002**.

²⁸⁶ Republic Act No. 9225, *Citizenship Retention and Re-acquisition Act of 2003*, goedgekeurd 29 augustus 2003. Opschrift: “AN ACT MAKING THE CITIZENSHIP OF PHILIPPINE CITIZENS WHO ACQUIRE FOREIGN CITIZENSHIP PERMANENT, AMENDING FOR THE PURPOSE COMMONWEALTH ACT NO. 63, AS AMENDED”. SEC. 2: “It is hereby declared the policy of the State that all Philippine citizens who become citizens of another country shall be deemed not to have lost their Philippine citizenship under the conditions of this Act.” SEC. 3: “natural-born citizens of the Philippines who have lost their Philippine citizenship by reason of their naturalization as citizens of a foreign country are hereby deemed to have re-acquired Philippine citizenship upon taking the following oath of allegiance to the Republic”, en voor de toekomst: “Natural-born citizens of the Philippines who, after the effectivity of this Act, become citizens of a foreign country shall retain their Philippine citizenship upon taking the aforesaid oath.” SEC. 4 (afgeleid burgerschap): “The unmarried child, whether legitimate, illegitimate or adopted, below eighteen (18) years of age, of those who



re-acquire Philippine citizenship upon effectivity of this Act shall be deemed citizens of the Philippines.” De wet kent geen termijn waarbinnen de eed moet zijn afgelegd. SEC. 8: inwerkingtreding vijftien dagen na bekendmaking. **Tweede officiële bron.** Dezelfde wet is op 19 september 2026 ook gelezen in de *E-Library* van de Hoge Raad der Filipijnen (een officiële rechterlijke website; tekstextractie in **04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026. De hierboven aangehaalde woorden — opschrift, SEC. 2, SEC. 3 (beide volzinnen), SEC. 4 en SEC. 8 — zijn in beide bronnen woordelijk gelijk**; dat is machinaal vergeleken. De E-Library geeft daarnaast de vindplaats van de bekendmaking: “99 OG No. 45, 6997 (Nov. 10, 2003); Times & Today 9/2/03”, dus *Official Gazette* deel 99, nr. 45, blz. 6997 van 10 november 2003, en publicatie in de dagbladen *Times* en *Today* op 2 september 2003. Twee verschillen tussen de bronnen raken niets van wat hier is aangehaald, maar staan hier voor de volledigheid: (a) de slotformule over de aanneming luidt in de *Official Gazette* “on August 25, 2003 and August 26, 2003” en in de E-Library “on May 27, 2002 and May 9, 2002” — de eerste past bij de aanhef van de wet (“Third Regular Session”, begonnen 28 juli 2003), maar welke van de twee de authentieke tekst volgt is niet vastgesteld; (b) SEC. 5 onder (1) noemt in de *Official Gazette* “Republic Act No. 9189” en in de E-Library “Republic Act No. 918” — kennelijk een zetfout in de laatste. De webpagina van de *Official Gazette* vermeldt onderaan “Source: CDAsia” en is dus zelf ook een overname; de gescande authentieke versie op dezelfde site is niet bereikbaar (404 op downloads/2003/08aug/20030829-RA-9225-GMA.pdf).

²⁸⁷ *Luật Quốc tịch Việt Nam* (Wet op de Vietnamese nationaliteit), **Luật số 24/2008/QH12**, artikel 26, “Căn cứ mất quốc tịch Việt Nam” (gronden voor verlies van de Vietnamese nationaliteit): ontslag uit de nationaliteit op eigen verzoek; ontneming; het niet naleven van de registratieplicht van artikel 13, tweede lid, zoals dat destijds luidde; de gevallen van artikel 18, tweede lid, en artikel 35; en hetgeen uit een verdrag voortvloeit. Het vrijwillig verkrijgen van een andere nationaliteit staat er niet bij, en verblijf in het buitenland ook niet — volledige tekst op vanban.chinhphu.vn, het juridisch documentenportaal van de Vietnamese regering, documentnummer 81141. Het kind van één Vietnamese ouder: artikel 16, tweede lid, van dezelfde wet, “nếu có sự thỏa thuận bằng văn bản của cha mẹ vào thời điểm đăng ký khai sinh cho con” — Vietnamese nationaliteit indien de ouders daarover bij de geboorteaangifte schriftelijk overeenstemming bereiken, ongeacht de plaats van geboorte; is het kind op Vietnamese grondgebied geboren en komen de ouders niet tot een keuze, dan heeft het de Vietnamese nationaliteit (zelfde vindplaats). De Vietnamese tekst is de authentieke; de vertalingen in deze noot en in de hoofdtekst zijn van mij en zijn niet officieel. De IND rekent Vietnam sinds jaar en dag tot categorie B (noot 234).

²⁸⁸ Artikel 13, tweede lid, van de wet van 2008 luidde: “Người Việt Nam định cư ở nước ngoài mà chưa mất quốc tịch Việt Nam [...] **trong thời hạn 5 năm**, kể từ ngày Luật này có hiệu lực, **phải đăng ký với cơ quan đại diện Việt Nam ở nước ngoài để giữ quốc tịch Việt Nam**”; het verlies liep via artikel 26, derde lid. Die registratieplicht bestaat niet meer. Artikel 13, tweede lid, zoals het thans luidt: “Người Việt Nam định cư ở nước ngoài mà chưa mất quốc tịch Việt Nam theo quy định của pháp luật Việt Nam trước ngày Luật này có hiệu lực thì hành **thì vẫn còn quốc tịch Việt Nam**”, met voor wie geen bewijsstuk in de zin van artikel 11 heeft een verzoek aan de Vietnamese vertegenwoordiging om de nationaliteit vast te stellen, en met een derde lid dat de procedure daarvan aan de regering opdraagt.

²⁸⁹ *Luật sửa đổi, bổ sung một số điều của Luật Quốc tịch Việt Nam* (wet tot wijziging en aanvulling van een aantal artikelen van de Wet op de Vietnamese nationaliteit), **Luật số 79/2025/QH15**, aangenomen door de Nationale Vergadering (XVe legislatuur, negende zitting) op 24 juni 2025, in werking op 1 juli 2025 (artikel 2, eerste lid) — metadata op vanban.chinhphu.vn, documentnummer 214593; de ondertekende tekst (79qh.signed.pdf, tien bladzijden) op datafiles.chinhphu.vn, bladzijden op het beeld nagelezen op 28 september 2026, omdat dat bestand geen tekstlaag heeft. Herkrijging: artikel 1, onderdeel 8, dat artikel 23 van de wet van 2008 vervangt; het oude vijfde lid eiste “Người được trở lại quốc tịch Việt Nam thì phải thôi quốc tịch nước ngoài”, het nieuwe eerste lid luidt “Người đã mất quốc tịch Việt Nam theo quy định tại Điều 26 của Luật này có đơn xin trở lại quốc tịch Việt Nam thì được xem xét giải quyết trở lại quốc tịch Việt Nam”. Naturalisatie: artikel 1, onderdeel 5 (artikel 19), met de vrijstellingen van taaleis, verblijf in Vietnam en de vijf jaar permanent verblijf. De samengestelde naam: het nieuwe vierde lid van beide artikelen, “tên ghép giữa tên Việt Nam và tên nước ngoài”. De voorwaarde bij het behouden van de vreemde nationaliteit, in beide artikelen: “Việc giữ quốc tịch nước ngoài phù hợp với pháp luật của nước đó”, met de beslissing daarover bij de president. Overgangsrecht: artikel 3 van de wijzigingswet, “Hồ sơ xin nhập quốc tịch Việt Nam, xin trở lại quốc tịch Việt Nam, xin thôi quốc tịch Việt Nam được tiếp nhận trước thời điểm Luật này có hiệu lực thì hành **được giải quyết theo quy định của Luật này**”. Voor het Nederlandse uitgangspunt: artikel 2, eerste lid, RWN. Niet gelezen, en daarom hier niet gebruikt: de inhoud van uitvoeringsbesluit *Nghị định 191/2025/NĐ-CP* van 1 juli 2025 (alleen de gegevens staan vast) en de geconsolideerde tekst *Văn bản hợp nhất 53/VBHN-VPQH* van 24 juli 2025 in de *Công báo*, die het portaal als afbeeldingen zonder tekstlaag toont.



²⁹⁰ Kamerstukken II 2016/17, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 3, p. 5.

²⁹¹ M. Vink, A.H. Schakel, D. Reichel, N.C. Luk & G.-R. de Groot, "The international diffusion of expatriate dual citizenship", *Migration Studies* 7 (2019) 362–383. De cijfers uit de MACIMIDE-dataset V5.00 (62 procent in 1960, 24 procent in 2020) die in Deel I, noot 28, staan, zijn op 18 september 2026 niet bij de bron geopend; Deel I is daarop aan te passen.

²⁹² IND, *Monitor Naturalisatie en Optie 2018–2024*, pp. 5–6.

²⁹³ Besluit van de Staatssecretaris van Justitie en Veiligheid van 15 september 2025, WBN 2025/3, Stcrt. 2025, 31825.

²⁹⁴ Kiesraad, 26 maart 2021 ("92.772 Nederlanders in het buitenland als kiezer geregistreerd"; "63.340 kiezers in het buitenland een (geldige) briefstem"); 1 december 2023 (107.669; 69.047); 7 november 2025 (133.589; "86.894 kiezers (65%)").

²⁹⁵ B. de Hart, "Dubbele nationaliteit: papiertje of identiteit?", *Recht der Werkelijkheid* 2005-1, p. 1: "In Nederland wonen bijna 900.000 personen met dubbele nationaliteit."; Kamerstukken II 2023/24, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 7, par. 2: "minstens 1,3 miljoen Nederlanders met een meervoudige nationaliteit"; Autoriteit Persoonsgegevens, boetebesluit 25 november 2021 (noot 37): "van 1,4 miljoen burgers". "Eén op de twaalf" is mijn deling door circa 17,5 miljoen inwoners; het is een orde van grootte.

²⁹⁶ Zie noot 167.

²⁹⁷ AIVD/NCTV, *Over de grens. Statelijke inmenging in diasporagemeenschappen in Nederland*, 17 oktober 2024, p. 34.

²⁹⁸ Staat van het Consulaire 2024 (blg-1151351), blz. 36, tabel "Aantal behandelde aanvragen voor paspoorten, identiteitskaarten en laissez-passers", kolommen 2018 tot en met 2023; Staat van het Consulaire 2025 (blg-1217890), blz. 25, tabel "Aantal behandelde aanvragen reisdocumenten", kolommen 2023 en 2024. Bij de reeks 2018-2023 is de tekstlaag gecontroleerd door optelling: in alle zes jaarkolommen tellen de soorten exact op tot het gedrukte totaal en kloppen de groeipercentages in de slotkolom, zodat verschuiving van cijfers tussen kolommen is uitgesloten. Uit dat bestand zijn geen woorden geciteerd, omdat de tekstlaag ligaturen laat vallen. Dat Nederlanders buiten Nederland ook terecht kunnen bij negentien paspoortbalies bij de externe dienstverlener, bij twaalf daarvoor aangewezen gemeenten en bij de balie op Schiphol: editie 2024, bladzijde niet vastgesteld (tekstlaag). Dat het paspoort voor volwassenen in 2014 een geldigheidsduur van tien jaar kreeg en dat daarop een paspoortdip volgde en vanaf 2024 een paspoortpiek tot en met 2028: editie 2024 en editie 2025 (tekstlaag).

²⁹⁹ Besluit verkrijging en verlies Nederlanderschap, artikel 61, zoals weergegeven in de Handleiding Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap 2003, paragraaf 5.4., BWBW33099, versie 25 september 2026: als verklaring geldt "a. de onherroepelijke rechterlijke beschikking waarbij het Nederlanderschap is vastgesteld; b. een afschrift uit de BRP waaruit blijkt dat de betrokkene als Nederlander is aangemerkt; c. een verklaring afgegeven door het hoofd van de diplomatieke of consulaire post, waaruit blijkt dat de betrokkene Nederlander is", en zij "wordt alleen verstrekt op verzoek van de betrokken persoon". De Handleiding is beleid en geen wet; de tekst van artikel 61 BVVN zelf is niet afzonderlijk geverifieerd.

³⁰⁰ Staat van het Consulaire 2024 (blg-1151351), blz. 36, tabel "Aantal consulaire verklaringen", rij "Verklaring omtrent bezit van het Nederlanderschap". Ook hier tellen alle vijf jaarkolommen exact op tot het gedrukte totaal. Het totaal aan consulaire verklaringen was 11.387 in 2019, daarna 6.567, 6.365, 6.603 en 6.385 in 2023, en 6.697 in 2024; de uitsplitsing over 2024 is niet gepubliceerd.

³⁰¹, "Wanneer heb ik een verklaring van Nederlanderschap nodig?". De volledige zin luidt: "Buitenlandse instanties kunnen U om diverse redenen ook vragen te laten zien dat U de Nederlandse nationaliteit heeft. Vanaf 1 juli 2024 geeft het ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken in Den Haag alleen nog een verklaring van Nederlanderschap af als het doel van de aanvraag is te voorkomen dat U de Nederlandse nationaliteit verliest." Dezelfde pagina bevestigt de termijn van dertien jaar en de wijziging daarvan per 1 april 2022.

³⁰², "Kan ik een verklaring van Nederlanderschap aanvragen?", waarschuwingskader boven de keuzehulp: "Het ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken in Den Haag geeft alleen een VBN af om te voorkomen dat U Uw Nederlandse nationaliteit verliest. U moet de verklaring aangevraagd hebben voordat er 13 jaar verstreken zijn na datum afgifte van Uw laatste Nederlandse paspoort, ID-kaart of eerder afgegeven VBN." De zeven andere doelen waarvoor de verklaring niet bij Buitenlandse Zaken kan worden aangevraagd staan onderaan dezelfde pagina opgesomd.

³⁰³ Uitkomst van de keuzehulp op diezelfde pagina, uitdraai van 4 oktober 2026, 16.18 uur. De zes antwoorden die tot deze uitkomst leiden staan op de uitdraai afgedrukt. De keuzehulp is op 5 oktober 2026

niet opnieuw doorlopen; wel is op die dag de onderliggende eis in tekst nagelezen op dezelfde site (zie de vorige noot).

³⁰⁴ Doorzocht is de *Handleiding Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap 2003*, versie 25 september 2026, in het bijzonder paragraaf 5.3 (stuiting van de verliestermijn) en paragraaf 5.4 (verklaring omtrent het bezit van het Nederlanderschap), BWBW33099. Een voorwaarde dat de verzoeker eerder een Nederlands reisdocument moet hebben gehad, staat daar niet. Dat sluit een consulaire werkinstructie of een praktijkregel van de posten niet uit; die zijn niet gevonden en zijn niet doorzocht. De waarneming in de hoofdtekst is mijn eigen, als praktijkjurist, en draagt hier geen bronlabel.

³⁰⁵ Eurostat, *Acquisition of citizenship by age group, sex and former citizenship (migr_acq)*, opgehaald bij de verspreidings-API van Eurostat op 3 oktober 2026. De reeks loopt van 2002 tot en met 2024. Aggregaten (EU27, EU28) zijn uit de telling gehouden. Het bestand met de landenverdeling ligt in het onderzoeksdossier bij dit boek.

³⁰⁶ United States Department of Homeland Security, Office of Homeland Security Statistics, *Yearbook of Immigration Statistics 2023*, Table 21, "Persons Naturalized by Region and Country of Birth: Fiscal Years 2014 to 2023". De rij Nederland geeft 670, 780, 830, 700, 850, 950, 670, 830, 920 en 870 voor de boekjaren 2014 tot en met 2023; de bron rondt af op tientallen. Twee beperkingen horen erbij. De indeling is naar **geboorteland** en niet naar vorige nationaliteit, zodat Nederlanders die buiten Nederland zijn geboren er niet in zitten en in Nederland geboren niet-Nederlanders er wel in zitten. En een Amerikaanse naturalisatie leidt alleen tot verlies van het Nederlanderschap als geen van de uitzonderingen van artikel 15, tweede lid, opgaat. De reeks voor de voormalige Nederlandse Antillen staat er apart in en telt 460 personen over dezelfde tien jaar.

³⁰⁷ New Zealand Department of Internal Affairs, *New citizens by grant by country of birth, 1949-2025*, gepubliceerd op onder de dataset "Country of birth for people granted New Zealand Citizenship". De rij Nederland telt 16.050 over 1949 tot en met 2025, door de bron zelf als totaal vermeld en door optelling van de zevenenzeventig jaarkolommen bevestigd; 10.741 daarvan vallen vóór 1985 en 5.309 daarna. De reeks vermeldt daarnaast afzonderlijk Nederlandse Antillen (61), Nederlands-Indië (84) en Nederlands Nieuw-Guinea (3). Dezelfde beperking als bij de Amerikaanse reeks geldt hier: de indeling is naar geboorteland en niet naar vorige nationaliteit, en verlies van het Nederlanderschap treedt alleen in als geen uitzondering opgaat. Voor de jaren vóór 1985 gold bovendien de Wet op het Nederlanderschap van 1892, waarin het vrijwillig verkrijgen van een andere nationaliteit eveneens tot verlies leidde.

³⁰⁸ Department of Home Affairs (Australië), *Historical Migration Statistics*, bestand 2024-25-historical-migration-statistics.xlsx, gepubliceerd op (dataset "Historical Migration Statistics", bijgewerkt 10 november 2025), tabellen 1.1 tot en met 2.2, kolom Netherlands;. Het bestand noemt als bron "OAD Statistics, Department of Home Affairs". De som van de jaarkolommen komt per tabel exact uit op het door de bron gegeven subtotaal, wat de uitlezing bevestigt. Drie dingen horen erbij. Tabel 1.1 is naar **land van laatste verblijf** en de latere tabellen naar **geboorteland**; dat zijn verschillende maatstaven. Het halfjaar januari tot juni 1959 komt in tabel 1.1 en in tabel 1.2 beide voor en is één keer afgetrokken. En de reeks eindigt in 2016-17; voor de jaren daarna publiceert Home Affairs deze uitsplitsing niet in dit bestand.

³⁰⁹ Australian Bureau of Statistics, *Estimated resident population, country of birth, age and sex — as at 30 June annually — 1996 onwards*, dataflow ERP_COB, landcode 2308 (Netherlands), opgevraagd bij de SDMX-API van het ABS op 4 oktober 2026. De gepubliceerde versie van dezelfde reeks staat op onder *Australia's population by country of birth*. De volledige reeks 1996-2025 staat in het onderzoeksdossier bij dit boek.

³¹⁰ Australian Bureau of Statistics, 2016 Census — Country of birth QuickStats, gebied Australië, geboorteland Netherlands (code 2308): "People 70,174", "Australian citizen 73.3%", "Not an Australian citizen 24.3%". De resterende 2,4 procent betreft personen van wie de nationaliteit niet is opgegeven. Het cijfer is van 2016; de gelijkwaardige uitsplitsing uit de volkstelling van 2021 is niet gevonden. Van de 73,3 procent is niet uit deze bron af te leiden hoeveel personen de Australische nationaliteit als meerderjarige en vrijwillig hebben verkregen en hoeveel als minderjarige met een ouder; evenmin hoeveel van hen op het moment van verkrijging nog Nederlander waren.

³¹¹ Statistics Canada, *Immigrant status and period of immigration by place of birth and citizenship: Canada, provinces and territories and census metropolitan areas with parts*, tabel 98-10-0302, volkstelling 2021, geografie Canada, geboorteland Netherlands; opgevraagd bij de Web Data Service van Statistics Canada op 4 oktober 2026. De cijfers: totaal 79.875 (0-14 jaar 1.040, 15 jaar en ouder 78.835); Canadees staatsburger 66.780, waarvan door geboorte 2.965 en door naturalisatie 63.815; van die laatste groep "by naturalization only" 56.455 (0-14 jaar 35, 15 jaar en ouder 56.425) en "by naturalization, and at least one other country"



7.355; geen Canadees staatsburger 13.095. Statistics Canada rondt de aantallen willekeurig af op vijftallen, waardoor de deelsommen tot vijf kunnen afwijken; 2.965 plus 63.815 is exact 66.780 en 66.780 plus 13.095 exact 79.875. Drie voorbehouden horen erbij. Niet iedere in Nederland geboren persoon was Nederlander. De leeftijdsverdeling is die op het moment van de telling en niet op het moment van naturalisatie. En wie het Nederlanderschap langs een andere weg verloor, of er afstand van deed, zit in dezelfde categorie.

³¹² Statistics Canada, tabel 98-10-0302, volkstelling 2021, geografie Canada, per geboorteland; opgevraagd bij de Web Data Service op 4 oktober 2026. Gebruikt zijn de categorieën “Canadian citizens by naturalization”, “Canadian citizens by naturalization only” en “Canadian citizens, by naturalization, and at least one other country”. De aantallen zijn willekeurig afgerond op vijftallen, waardoor de twee laatste kolommen tot vijf van de eerste kunnen afwijken; de percentages zijn op de gepubliceerde aantallen berekend. Vier voorbehouden. De indeling is naar geboorteland en niet naar vorige nationaliteit. De kolom “alleen Canadees” omvat ook wie vrijwillig afstand deed of de eerste nationaliteit langs een andere weg verloor. De Duitse regeling is in 2024 gewijzigd, ná deze telling. En het aandeel hangt ook af van de samenstelling van de groep, bijvoorbeeld van het moment van vertrek: wie lang geleden emigreerde, naturaliseerde onder een ouder recht. Het bestand met de acht landen staat in het onderzoeksdoosier bij dit boek.

³¹³ Eurostat, *Population on 1 January by age group, sex and citizenship* (migr_pop1ctz). Opgeteld over de rapporterende Europese landen, elk op zijn laatst opgegeven jaar; het is dus een optelsom over verschillende peiljaren en daarmee zelf een benadering. België 169.458 (2025), Duitsland 132.606, het Verenigd Koninkrijk 111.131 (2019, de laatste opgave), Spanje 62.896, Frankrijk 40.876, Zwitserland 21.443 (2021). Aggregaten zijn ook hier uit de telling gehouden.

³¹⁴ De vijf regels van de tabel zijn verantwoord in de noten 305 (Eurostat), 306 (Verenigde Staten), 307 (Nieuw-Zeeland), 310 (Australië) en 311 (Canada). Het Australische aantal is een afgeleide van 73,3 procent van 70.174. De reeksen verschillen in definitie, periode en telwijze: personen op een peildatum tegenover verkrijgingen over een tijdvak; eerdere nationaliteit tegenover geboorteland. Geboorteland bewijst geen eerder Nederlanderschap, wettelijke uitzonderingen kunnen behoud mogelijk maken en personen kunnen in meer dan één reeks voorkomen. De optelling van 186.726 uit de aangeleverde versie is daarom niet als ondergrens van Nederlands nationaliteitsverlies behouden. De oorspronkelijke berekeningen blijven in de bewaarde kopie en de verantwoording beschikbaar voor nader onderzoek.

³¹⁵ CBS, *Bevolking, huishoudens en bevolkingsontwikkeling; vanaf 1899* (tabel 85524NED), en *Immi- en emigratie naar diverse kenmerken, regio; 1988-2019* (tabel 60056ned, dimensie Migratie, onderwerpen Nederlands en Niet-Nederlands), beide opgevraagd bij de OData-API van het CBS op 3 oktober 2026. De eerste reeks geeft per jaar de bevolking, de levendgeborenen, de overledenen, de immigratie en de emigratie vanaf 1900; de tweede splitst de migratie vanaf 1988 naar Nederlandse en niet-Nederlandse nationaliteit. Het Nederlandse aandeel in de emigratie was 56 procent in 1988, liep op tot 61 procent in 2001 en daalde naar 32 procent in 2019; in de immigratie daalde het van 36 naar 20 procent. Voor de jaren vóór 1988 is dat aandeel niet gemeten en in het model aangenomen; voor 1995 tot en met 2025 sluit het model aan op de gemeten totalen uit de tabellen 84484NED en 85848NED (emigratie van personen met de Nederlandse nationaliteit 1.779.252, immigratie 1.268.479).

³¹⁶ Eigen berekening, cohortmodel versie 1, 3 oktober 2026. Aannames: gemiddelde leeftijd bij vertrek dertig jaar; generatieduur dertig jaar; één kind per persoon per generatie voor de eerste generatie in het buitenland en 0,85 daarna; een overlevingsfunctie die een Nederlandse sterftetafel benadert; en, alleen voor de jaren vóór 1988, een aangenomen Nederlands aandeel in de migratie. In de aangeleverde gevoeligheidsanalyse loopt het potentieel op de kinderparameter van 1.422.852 tot 2.470.890 en op het aangenomen aandeel vóór 1988 van 1.058.346 tot 2.449.869. Het model wordt in het onderzoeksdoosier genoemd; de onderliggende bestanden zijn niet in deze publicatiemap meegeleverd. Netto migratie is geen cohort van geïdentificeerde personen. De modellering van sterfte, terugkeer, afstamming en nationaliteitsverkrijging moet afzonderlijk worden gevalideerd. Deze uitkomst is geen bewezen juridisch maximum, bevolkingsaantal of bovengrens van nationaliteitsverlies.

³¹⁷ Kamerstukken II 2016/17, 34 632 (R2080), nrs. 1–3; titel van het voorstel zoals op.

³¹⁸ Kamerstukken II 2023/24, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 8 (brief van 25 januari 2024): “Hierbij delen wij U mede dat wij gelet op het vertrek van de leden Sjoerdsma en Kuiken uit de Kamer de verdediging van bovengenoemd voorstel van rijkswet overnemen.”.

³¹⁹ Tweede Kamer, wetgevingsdoosier 34 632 (R2080), plenaire planning: verwacht in week 50 van 2026. Dit is een voorlopige weekplanning, geen vaststaande debatdatum. Het voorstel is eerder ingepland; behandeling kan opnieuw verschuiven. De actuele agenda moet vóór publicatie worden gecontroleerd.



³²⁰ Kamerstukken II 2023/24, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 6 (voorstel van rijkswet zoals gewijzigd naar aanleiding van het advies van de Afdeling advisering van de Raad van State van het Koninkrijk), artikel I, onderdeel B; nr. 7 (gewijzigde memorie van toelichting), par. 1: “Daarbij wordt niet gevergd dat de voormalig Nederlander eerst gedurende één jaar toelating en hoofdverblijf heeft.”; nr. 10, antwoord aan de CDA-fractie over de procedure bij gemeente of post. Het oorspronkelijke voorstel, nr. 2 (16 december 2016), bevatte geen nieuw optierecht; het schrapte alleen de uitzondering in art. 6, eerste lid, onder f.

³²¹ Idem, nr. 6, artikel I, onderdelen D en F, en de artikelen III en V. Anders dan nr. 2 noemt nr. 6 het Tweede Protocol niet meer in de goedkeuringsbepaling.

³²² Consultatie-MvT 2023 (noot 216), par. 3.2, p. 2, met noot 6: “Met de datum van 1 april 2003 is aangesloten bij het moment van inwerkingtreding van deze bepaling.” — noot 6: “Stb. 2003, 118. Bovendien is voor de periode vóór 1 april 2003 reeds eerder voorzien in een mogelijkheid tot herstel van het Nederlanderschap, zie artikel V van de rijkswet van 21 december 2000, Stb. 2000, 618.” (document 11045). Voor de voorwaarde van art. V, tweede lid (document verstrekt na 1 januari 1990): noot 176. Of de indieners van 2016 wetsvoorstel 34632 dezelfde reden hebben, is uit nr. 7 en nr. 10 niet gebleken.

³²³ Stb. 2000, 618, art. V, eerste lid, zoals gewijzigd bij Stb. 2002, 222 (noot 177). De consultatie-MvT van 2023 (noot 322, noot 6) verwijst naar “artikel V” zonder onderscheid tussen het eerste en het tweede lid. De tekst in de eerdere versie van deze paragraaf (“Dat is de halve waarheid [...]”) berustte op het TBN 2001/1, dat alleen het tweede lid behandelt, en was onjuist; zie de afzonderlijk gepubliceerde verantwoording bij dit deel.

³²⁴ Idem, nr. 7, artikelsgewijze toelichting, onderdeel B: “Gelet op artikel 2, eerste lid, heeft deze verkrijging geen terugwerkende kracht.”; nr. 10, antwoord aan de VVD-fractie onder “Meervoudige nationaliteit en loyaliteit”: “De grootte van de groep die in aanmerking komt voor Nederlanderschap met terugwerkende kracht is daarom nihil.”. De toelichting motiveert de datum 1 april 2003 niet; dat is mijn vaststelling na lezing van nrs. 6, 7 en 10.

³²⁵ Tussentijds Bericht Nationaliteiten 2001/1, *Staatscourant* 17 januari 2001, nr. 12, p. 10, adressering: “Aan: De Burgemeesters (t.a.v. hoofden Burgerzaken)”, met afschrift aan de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken, de gevolmachtigde ministers van de Nederlandse Antillen en Aruba, de VNG en de NVVB. Wat er in 2003, bij de inwerkingtreding van artikel V, eerste lid, aan voorlichting buiten het Koninkrijk is gedaan, is niet onderzocht; de Kamerstukken van 2002/03 zijn op dit punt nog niet geopend. De beschrijving van de bekendmaking op de posten in 2003 berust op de waarneming van de auteur (noot 232).

³²⁶ De gedachtegang is van de auteur. Zij sluit aan bij het bezwaar van de Adviesraad Migratie tegen een venster van twee jaar (noot 337) en bij dat van Jessurun d’Oliveira (“Twee jaar is echt te zuinig, tien jaar reëler”, noot 338).

³²⁷ De tijdelijke overgangsregeling: artikel 27, tweede lid, van de Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, *Staatsblad* 1984, 628, beschreven in Kamerstukken II, 31 813 (R1873), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), artikelsgewijze toelichting bij artikel 6: “In de Rijkswet van 1985 werd in een tijdelijke overgangsregeling voorzien voor kinderen geboren voor 1 januari 1985 (artikel 27, tweede lid). [...] Het kind moest daarnaast op 1 januari 1985 jonger zijn dan eenentwintig jaar en niet gehuwd zijn of gehuwd zijn geweest. Het optierecht kon worden uitgeoefend tot 1 januari 1988.” De tekst van artikel 27, tweede lid, zelf is niet geopend: het *Staatsblad* van vóór 1995 staat niet op (Deel I, §9.1). De vervanging: Rijkswet van 17 juni 2010 tot wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap met betrekking tot meervoudige nationaliteit en andere nationaliteitsrechtelijke kwesties, *Staatsblad* 2010, 242 (uitgegeven 29 juni 2010), considerans en artikel I, onderdeel B, tweede lid; Kamerstuk 31 813 (R1873). De onderdelen i tot en met o gelden blijkens de geconsolideerde tekst vanaf de versie van 1 oktober 2010. De beide citaten: de considerans van Stb. 2010, 242 en de artikelsgewijze toelichting bij artikel 6 in kst-31813-3, die ook vermeldt dat de nieuwe onderdelen “relevant [zijn] voor degenen die niet van voornoemde overgangsregeling gebruik hebben gemaakt, en voor hun eventuele kinderen” en dat ook wie langs de tijdelijke regeling Nederlander werd en dat nadien verloor, van de nieuwe regeling gebruik kan maken. Hoeveel mensen van de regeling van 1985–1988 gebruik hebben gemaakt, en hoeveel van die van 2010, is niet nagegaan. Dat de tijdelijke regeling haar doelgroep niet bereikte, blijkt uit de considerans en de toelichting zelf; dat de overheid haar niet actief bekend heeft gemaakt, stelt Everaert Advocaten (noot 233).

³²⁸ Rijkswet van 17 juni 2010, *Staatsblad* 2010, 242, considerans: “Alzo Wij in overweging genomen hebben, dat het wenselijk is enige bepalingen van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap te wijzigen ter beperking van de meervoudige nationaliteit, [...] ter bepaling van een optierecht voor kinderen van Nederlandse moeders, ten behoeve van wie geen gebruik is gemaakt van de tijdelijke overgangsregeling voor kinderen geboren voor 1 januari 1985”.

³²⁹ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 5 (memorie van antwoord), onder “Overgangsbepaling”. Zie Deel I, §9.5 en noot 56.

³³⁰ Idem, nr. 10, antwoord aan de BBB-fractie (inleiding) en aan de Volt-fractie (uitvoerbaarheid). De IND-cijfers dateren van 2021 en zijn door de indieners overgenomen.

³³¹ Eerste Kamer, dossier 33 852 (R2023): “Het voorstel is op 28 juni 2016 aangenomen door de Tweede Kamer.”; “De Eerste Kamer heeft het voorstel op 3 oktober 2017 na stemming bij zitten en opstaan verworpen.”.

³³² *Vertrouwen in de toekomst. Regeerakkoord 2017–2021 VVD, CDA, D66 en ChristenUnie*, 10 oktober 2017, p. 6.

³³³ *Omzien naar elkaar, vooruitkijken naar de toekomst. Coalitieakkoord 2021–2025 VVD, D66, CDA en ChristenUnie*, 15 december 2021, hoofdstuk Buitenlands beleid. Hetzelfde akkoord (p. 26) kondigde “een privaatrechtelijk Nederlands register ongewenste nationaliteit” aan voor wie een andere nationaliteit niet kan afstaan.

³³⁴ *Hoop, lef en trots. Hoofdpijnenakkoord 2024–2028 van PVV, VVD, NSC en BBB*, 16 mei 2024, p. 6.

³³⁵ *Aan de slag – Bouwen aan een beter Nederland. Coalitieakkoord 2026–2030 D66, VVD en CDA*, 30 januari 2026, p. 16.

³³⁶ Internetconsultatie “Wijziging RWN herkrijging en verlies Nederlanderschap na langdurig verblijf buiten Koninkrijk en EU”, ministerie van Justitie en Veiligheid, 13 maart – 15 mei 2023, status gesloten, 129 openbare reacties. Ontwerptekst (consultatieversie), art. I, onder 2 (nieuw art. 15, vierde lid): “Het verlies, bedoeld in het eerste lid, aanhef en onder c, treedt niet in voor de Nederlander die binnen de periode van dertien jaar een verklaring omtrent het bezit van het Nederlanderschap dan wel een reisdocument, Nederlandse identiteitskaart of vervangende Nederlandse identiteitskaart in de zin van de Paspoortwet heeft verkregen.”; art. II, eerste lid: “De vreemdeling die het Nederlanderschap na 1 april 2003, maar voor het tijdstip van inwerkingtreding van deze rijkswet op grond van artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap is verloren, of heeft gedeeld in dit verlies, herkrijgt het Nederlanderschap door het afleggen van een daartoe strekkende schriftelijke verklaring binnen twee jaar na inwerkingtreding van deze rijkswet.” (document 11019). De MvT motiveert de termijn van twee jaar zo: zonder termijn “zou de verliesbepalingen uit de RWN zinledig maken” (par. 3.2, pp. 2–3) (document 11045). Dat er geen wetsvoorstel uit is voortgekomen, volgt uit het wijzigingenoverzicht van de Rijkswet op, dat op 18 september 2026 alleen 2016 wetsvoorstel 34632 en 36984 als aanhangig vermeldt. Eigen reacties; 14 maart en 5 mei 2023.

³³⁷ Adviesraad Migratie, Advies over wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap tot herziening van verlies van rechtswege wegens langdurig verblijf buiten het Koninkrijk en de EU, 22 mei 2023 (wetsadvies op verzoek van de staatssecretaris van Justitie en Veiligheid van 13 maart 2023), par. 3.1, p. 4: “De adviesraad is voorstander van het schrappen van het verlies van rechtswege wegens verblijf buiten het Koninkrijk en de EU uit de RWN.”; p. 5: “verlies van rechtswege op gespannen voet staat met het rechtszekerheidsbeginsel. Personen die van rechtswege hun nationaliteit verliezen kunnen er jarenlang (ten onrechte) van uitgaan dat zij nog steeds die nationaliteit hebben.”; par. 3.2, p. 5: “Omdat verlies van rechtswege pas achteraf wordt vastgesteld, is het bepaald niet uit te sluiten dat een groep ex-Nederlanders na het verstrijken van deze termijn van twee jaar er door de Nederlandse overheid van in kennis wordt gesteld dat zij het Nederlanderschap heeft verloren.”; aanbeveling p. 6: optie “binnen drie maanden nadat betrokkene een kennisgeving van het verlies van de Nederlandse nationaliteit van de Nederlandse overheid heeft ontvangen” (publicatie 22-05-2023, pdf). De samenvatting op de website bevestigt: “De adviesraad beveelt aan om het verlies van rechtswege van de Nederlandse nationaliteit na langdurig verblijf buiten het Koninkrijk en de EU uit de RWN te schrappen.”

³³⁸ H.U. Jessurun d’Oliveira, “Genuine link en verlies van nationaliteit. Een herstelwetje en een nieuwe draai”, *Nederlands Juristenblad* 2023/1160, afl. 17 (12 mei 2023), pp. 1390–1397, p. 1396: “Twee jaar is echt te zuinig, tien jaar reëler.” (noot 31: “Ook bepleit bij de consultatie door de Stichting Nederlanders Buiten Nederland en door Everaert Advocaten.”); noot 28, p. 1395: “Men had in dit wetje ook degenen kunnen opnemen die al eerder, na 1995, hun Nederlanderschap verloren hadden op grond van de automatische verliesbepaling. Aldus ook de consultatie van Everaert Advocaten.”; aanbevelingen p. 1397 (afzweren van het automatisme; kiezersregistratie als stuitingsgrond; termijn “van twee naar bijvoorbeeld tien jaar”; geen openbare-ordetoets bij herstel).

³³⁹ Internetconsultatie “Verlenging naturalisatietermijnen”, ministerie van Justitie en Veiligheid, 30 september – 1 december 2025, status gesloten; nieuwsbericht 26 september 2025, “Kabinet wil



naturalisatietermijn verlengen van 5 naar 10 jaar”; Adviesraad Migratie, Advies over wijziging Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, 8 december 2025 (de pdf is niet zelf gelezen, het citaat komt uit de samenvatting op de website). Eigen reactie, 30 september 2025.

³⁴⁰ RWN, art. 14, vierde lid; Rijkswet van 10 februari 2017, Stb. 2017, 52, art. II; Rijkswet van 23 februari 2022, Stb. 2022, 84, art. III, onderdeel C (“«vijf jaren» vervangen door «tien jaren»”); vermeldt de toekomstige wijziging per 1 maart 2027.

³⁴¹ Kamerstukken II 2025/26, 36 984 (R2222), nrs. 1–4, ingediend 2 juli 2026 door de minister van Justitie en Veiligheid; art. III: “Deze wet treedt in werking met ingang van 28 februari 2027.”.

³⁴² Afdeling advisering van de Raad van State, advies W16.26.00069/II, 6 mei 2026: “De Afdeling advisering van de Raad van State van het Koninkrijk heeft een aantal bezwaren bij het voorstel van rijkswet en adviseert de regering om het voorstel van rijkswet niet in te dienen ... tenzij het is aangepast.”.

³⁴³ RWN, art. 10. Artikel 8, eerste lid, onder c, eist “tenminste sedert vijf jaren onmiddellijk voorafgaande aan het verzoek” toelating en hoofdverblijf in het Koninkrijk (zelfde bron).

³⁴⁴ Correctie na de onafhankelijke toets van 19 september 2026: eerdere versies schreven dat artikel 10 ook van de afstandseis kan afwijken. Dat is onjuist. Artikel 10 RWN noemt artikel 8, eerste lid, aanhef en onder a, c en d, artikel 9, eerste lid, aanhef en onder c, en de termijn van artikel 11, derde, vierde en vijfde lid. De afstandsverplichting staat in artikel 9, eerste lid, onder b, en behoort dus **niet** tot de bepalingen waarvan artikel 10 kan afwijken; zij kent haar eigen uitzonderingen (artikel 9, derde lid).

³⁴⁵ *Trouw* 27 mei 2022 (“102-jarige oorlogsveteraan krijgt Nederlanderschap terug”), aangehaald in het opiniestuk genoemd in noot 346. Dat de verlening langs artikel 10 is gegaan, is een gevolgtrekking van de auteur uit het feit dat de betrokkene in Canada woonde en dus niet aan artikel 8, eerste lid, onder c, kon voldoen; het koninklijk besluit is niet openbaar en is niet ingezien.

³⁴⁶ Eelco Keij (voorzitter Stichting Nederlanders Buiten Nederland), “Geef iedereen de kans de dubbele nationaliteit te krijgen”, *Trouw* 4 juni 2022, p. 28.

³⁴⁷ C. Joppke, “Terror and the loss of citizenship”, *Citizenship Studies* 20 (2016) 728–748, samenvatting: “this paper argues that denationalization is, in principle, the adequate response to terror”.

³⁴⁸ J. Hainmueller, D. Hangartner & G. Pietrantuono, “Naturalization fosters the long-term political integration of immigrants”, *PNAS* 112 (2015) 12651–12656; dez., “Catalyst or Crown: Does Naturalization Promote the Long-Term Social Integration of Immigrants?”, *American Political Science Review* 111 (2017) 256–276 (citaat uit de samenvatting) (uitgeverssites).

³⁴⁹ F. Peters & M. Vink, “Heterogeneous Naturalization Effects of Dual Citizenship Reform in Migrant Destinations: Quasi-Experimental Evidence from Europe”, *American Political Science Review* 118 (2024) 1541–1548, samenvatting: “liberalizing reform increasing naturalization rates by 6.7 percentage points and restrictive change decreasing rates by 6.4 percentage points” (open access).

³⁵⁰ International Law Commission, *Draft Articles on Diplomatic Protection* (2006), art. 7.

³⁵¹ Opschorting van de opkomstplicht: de bevoegdheid staat in artikel 39 van de Kaderwet dienstplicht (wet van 13 maart 1997, Stb. 1997, 139) — “Bij koninklijk besluit, op voordracht van Onze Minister-President, kunnen de paragrafen 3 en 5 van hoofdstuk 1 [...] alsmede de hoofdstukken 2 en 3 [...] worden opgeschort”. De Rijksoverheid meldt dat “sinds 1 mei 1997 [...] de opkomstplicht uitgesteld” is en dat de dienstplicht zelf niet is afgeschaft. **Let op de precisie:** opgeschort is de ópkomstplicht, niet de dienstplicht. Het koninklijk besluit waarbij dat is gebeurd, is niet geopend. De staten die aan hoofdstuk II gebonden zijn: Kamerstukken II 2024/25, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 10, antwoord aan de VVD-fractie; zie noot 265.

³⁵² Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 4 (voorlopig verslag, vastgesteld 10 maart 1910). Zie Deel I, §9.5 en noot 55.

³⁵³ AIVD/NCTV, *Over de grens*, pp. 4 en 30–31.

³⁵⁴ Idem, p. 34.

³⁵⁵ RWN, art. 14, vierde lid. De staatloosheidswaarborg staat in **artikel 14, achtste lid**: “Met uitzondering van het geval, bedoeld in het eerste lid, vindt geen verlies van het Nederlanderschap plaats indien het gevolg daarvan zou zijn dat betrokkene door geen enkele staat, krachtens diens wetgeving, als zijn onderdaan wordt beschouwd”. De uitzondering is van belang: de waarborg geldt **niet** bij intrekking wegens een valse verklaring, bedrog of verzwijging (eerste lid). Daar kan dus wél staatloosheid ontstaan.



³⁵⁶ WODC/Rijksuniversiteit Groningen, Evaluatie wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap in het belang van de nationale veiligheid, rapport 3107, 10 juli 2020, samenvatting pp. 6–7; WODC, nieuwsbericht 27 augustus 2020.

³⁵⁷ CTIVD, *Toezichtsrapport nr. 68*, vastgesteld 29 april 2020, p. 10, §3.2 (weergave van het standpunt van de AIVD).

³⁵⁸ T. Renard & M. Demuynck, *Migration-related Terrorism: Trends, Challenges, and Policy Implications*, ICCT, juni 2025, p. 9; financiering door de NCTV vermeld in het voorwerk.

³⁵⁹ M. Hecker, *137 Shades of Terrorism: French Jihadists Before the Courts*, Ifri, Focus stratégique 79 bis, april 2018, pp. 22–23: “Of these 130, there were 90 French citizens, 29 dual citizens ... and 11 foreigners”. In eerdere versies werd dit ten onrechte als percentagecitaat weergegeven.

³⁶⁰ College voor de Rechten van de Mens, weblog “Intrekken nationaliteit uitreizigers op gespannen voet met gelijke behandeling”, 23 juli 2021.

³⁶¹ College voor de Rechten van de Mens, consultatieadvies over het wetsvoorstel intrekken van het Nederlanderschap, 22 december 2025, kenmerk 2025/097/VZ/GT, pp. 5 en 8. Een advies van 25 mei 2022 met de kwalificatie “institutioneel racisme”, dat in eerdere versies werd aangehaald, is op de website van het College niet gevonden.

³⁶² R11; de MIVD-persconferentie van 4 oktober 2018 en het AIVD-bericht over de onderschepte infiltrant (2022) zijn nog bij de bron te openen.

³⁶³ Overleveringswet; Kaderbesluit 2002/584/JBZ (niet geverifieerd; nog te openen).

³⁶⁴ Onderzoek juridische dilemma’s meervoudige nationaliteiten (2024, in opdracht van het ministerie van Sociale Zaken en Werkgelegenheid), zoals weergegeven in Kamerstukken II 2024/25, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 10, antwoord aan de VVD-fractie onder “Meervoudige nationaliteit en loyaliteit”: “In dat onderzoek wordt geconcludeerd dat veel van de in kaart gebrachte problemen voortkomen uit het Nederlandse beleid om het hebben van een meervoudige nationaliteit zo veel mogelijk te beperken.”.

³⁶⁵ D. Miller, *Strangers in Our Midst. The Political Philosophy of Immigration* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2016); M. Walzer, *Spheres of Justice. A Defense of Pluralism and Equality* (New York: Basic Books, 1983) (uitgeverssites en recensies).

³⁶⁶ R. Koopmans, “Sta iedereen dubbele nationaliteit toe, maar wijs op de nadelen en let op conflicten”, opiniestuk: “Wie zich in de problematiek van de dubbele nationaliteit verdiept, kan niet om de conclusie heen dat de huidige praktijk in Nederland een gedrocht is.” (kopie; krant en datum niet in de kopie vermeld — tekening Rhonald Blommestijn, tekst verwijst naar 2007; vóór publicatie vast te stellen). In de versie van 2019 stond het woord zonder bron.

³⁶⁷ Zie Deel II, paragraaf 11, en Kamerstukken II 2016/17, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 2 en 3 (/S).

³⁶⁸ Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap, BWBR0003738, tekst geldend vanaf 1 oktober 2023,; volledige tekst in Bijlage C.

³⁶⁹ Kamerstukken II 2023/24, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 6 (voorstel van rijkswet zoals gewijzigd naar aanleiding van het advies van de Afdeling advisering van de Raad van State van het Koninkrijk), artikel I, onderdelen B, D, F en G, en de artikelen III en V. Het oorspronkelijke voorstel, nr. 2 (16 december 2016), kende nog geen optierecht voor oud-Nederlanders en handhaafde het verlies bij vreemde krijgsdienst. Zie Deel II, paragraaf 11.

³⁷⁰ Idem, nr. 6, artikel I, onderdeel B: “de vreemdeling die het Nederlanderschap of de staat van Nederlands onderdaan-niet-Nederlander is verloren op enig moment op of na 1 april 2003”; nr. 7 (gewijzigde memorie van toelichting), artikelsgewijs, onderdeel B: “Gelet op artikel 2, eerste lid, heeft deze verkrijging geen terugwerkende kracht.”. Eigen consultatiereacties; 14 maart en 5 mei 2023, 30 september 2025.

³⁷¹ Grondwet, art. 2, eerste lid (niet geverifieerd; tekst nog bij te openen).

³⁷² Zie de publicaties van de auteur van 6 mei 2025 en 13 juni 2023 op. De uitspraak: Constitutional Court of South Africa 6 mei 2025, *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs and Another*, [2025] ZACC 8, CCT 184/23 (Majiedt J, unaniem), op 25 september 2026 geopend in de eigen collectie van het Hof, (zie noot 421); daaraan voorafgaand *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs* [2023] ZASCA 97; 2023 (6) SA 156 (SCA), 13 juni 2023. De Nederlandse doorwerking is inmiddels wél bij de bron vastgesteld: Besluit van de Staatssecretaris van Justitie en Veiligheid van 24 november 2025, nummer WBN 2025/6, houdende wijziging van de Handleiding voor de toepassing van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap 2003 [...], *Staatscourant* 2025, nr. 39659, uitgegeven 8 december 2025, in werking 1 januari 2026, waarbij de landenlijst afstand voor Zuid-Afrika van A naar B is gewijzigd, met de toelichting dat het Constitutionele Hof “artikel 6(1)(a) van de



Citizenship Act ongeldig” heeft verklaard, “[d]aardoor verliezen Zuid-Afrikanen niet meer automatisch hun nationaliteit bij het verkrijgen van een andere nationaliteit”. Die wijziging is sindsdien bevestigd en ongewijzigd herhaald: WBN 2026/1 (besluit van 24 maart 2026, Stcrt. 2026, 11857) schrapte Zuid-Afrika uit model 1.14-1b en tekende aan dat voor Zuid-Afrika “voortaan wordt aangenomen dat er geen sprake is van automatisch verlies”, en WBN 2026/2 (besluit van 5 augustus 2026, Stcrt. 2026, 27023) publiceerde de landenlijst opnieuw met dezelfde regel voor Zuid-Afrika — beide, Zie Deel II, §5a en §9.

³⁷³ IND, *Monitor Naturalisatie en Optie 2018–2024*, juni 2025, p. 7; Peters & Vink, *American Political Science Review* 118 (2024) 1541–1548.

³⁷⁴ Ministerie van Justitie en Veiligheid, memorie van toelichting (consultatieversie) bij het ontwerp Wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap tot wijziging van de regeling voor van rechtswege verlies wegens langdurig verblijf buiten het grondgebied van het Koninkrijk [...], internetconsultatie 13 maart – 15 mei 2023, par. 3.1, p. 2 (document 11045). Vervolg van de passage: een beperking van art. 15 lid 1 onder c tot de tweede generatie of tot het geboorteland “stuit op vergelijkbare bezwaren”; “Alles overziend is er daarom voor gekozen het automatisme te behouden, maar dit voor elke Nederlander buiten Nederland te herzien.” Voor 2016 wetsvoorstel 34632: Kamerstukken II 2023/24, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 6, art. I, onderdeel F (art. 15 nieuw).

³⁷⁵ South African Citizenship Act 88 of 1995, art. 11 en 13, zoals gewijzigd; Constitution of the Republic of South Africa, 1996, art. 21(3). UK Home Office, Country Policy and Information Note: South Africa — Background information, november 2017, §15.1.2, pp. 34–35, met de toenmalige toelichting van de South African High Commission in Canberra over voormalige burgers door geboorte na automatisch verlies. Die historische toelichting is geen bewijs van een algemeen, actueel en onvoorwaardelijk vestigingsrecht voor iedere voormalige burger. South African High Commission, Dual South African Citizenship, toelichting op de uitvoering van het arrest van 6 mei 2025.

³⁷⁶ Philippine Immigration Act of 1940, Commonwealth Act No. 613, section 13(g). Bureau of Immigration, Citizen’s Charter 2025, Returning Former Natural-Born Filipino Citizen (13G): voormalige burgers door geboorte die in een ander land zijn genaturaliseerd en permanent willen terugkeren; toepasselijke document- en toelatingsvereisten blijven gelden.

³⁷⁷ New Zealand Immigration Act 2009, section 75; Immigration New Zealand, Operational Manual RA4.10, R5.66.10 en RV2.15. De verblijfsbescherming betreft personen in Nieuw-Zeeland; reisvoorwaarden en permanent verblijf moeten afzonderlijk worden beoordeeld.

³⁷⁸ RWN, art. 14, vierde lid, tekst 1 oktober 2023: “die de leeftijd van achttien jaar heeft bereikt”.

³⁷⁹ Afdeling advisering van de Raad van State, advies W16.26.00069/II, 6 mei 2026; College voor de Rechten van de Mens, consultatieadvies 22 december 2025, 2025/097/VZ/GT, p. 5.

³⁸⁰ Boek 10 BW, Titeldeel 2 (namen), artikel 19, BWBR0030068: “De geslachtsnaam en de voornamen van een vreemdeling worden bepaald door het recht van de staat waarvan hij de nationaliteit heeft”, en het tweede lid voor wie meer dan één nationaliteit bezit. De verdragen van de Commission Internationale de l’État Civil zijn niet geopend.

³⁸¹ Verordening (EU) nr. 650/2012 (erfrechtverordening), art. 21 en 22 (niet geverifieerd; eur-lex nog te openen).

³⁸² International Law Commission, *Draft Articles on Diplomatic Protection* (2006), art. 7.

³⁸³ Zie Deel II, paragraaf 7.

³⁸⁴ Voorstel van rijkswet 34 632 (R2080), zoals gewijzigd bij nota van wijziging: Kamerstukken II 2023/24, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 7; zie ook noot 370 en noot 387. De vindplaats is hier herhaald omdat deze paragraaf er in haar eerste alinea op bouwt.

³⁸⁵ De consultatiereactie van 2023 is ingediend onder “Nederlanders in den Vreemde – Stichting Grenzeloos Onder Een Dak (GOED) – Habsburg Legal Services” en staat in het openbare reactieoverzicht van de consultatie *Wijziging RWN herkrijging en verlies Nederlanderschap na langdurig verblijf buiten Koninkrijk en EU*. Verder: “Proposal to change the law to regain Dutch nationality very limited! 14 March 2023, consultation” en “Upcoming change of Dutch nationality law, our response to the 1st draft” (5 mei 2023); “2025 Draft Proposal to Change the Dutch Nationality Law – published today!” (30 september 2025).

³⁸⁶, “General pardon for all former Dutch nationals!” (19 juli 2022, met Antonietta Sgherzi, Stichting GOED).

³⁸⁷ Kamerstukken II 2023/24, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 7, artikelsgewijs, onderdeel B; **Kamerstukken II 2024/25**, 34 632 (R2080), nr. 10 (nota naar aanleiding van het verslag, 22 augustus 2025), antwoord aan de VVD-fractie: “De grootte van de groep die in aanmerking komt voor Nederlanderschap met terugwerkende



kracht is daarom nihil.”. Art. 6, eerste lid, onder p, RWN, laatste zin; art. 2, eerste lid, RWN: “Tenzij de wet anders bepaalt, hebben de verkrijging en het verlies van het Nederlanderschap geen terugwerkende kracht.”— de wet kan dus “anders bepalen”.

³⁸⁸ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans in 04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910), nr. 2 (ontwerp van wet, overgangsbepaling, derde lid) en nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting, onder “Overgangsbepaling”). Zie Deel I, §9.5 en noten 35 en 35c. De eerdere lezing “op volkenrechtelijke gronden” is van Mannoury 1954 en is als latere duiding gehandhaafd in Deel I, maar niet meer als de reden van de wetgever.

³⁸⁹ Deel I, §10.4, met de vindplaatsen daar; de beperking tot binnen het Rijk geboren staat in het eenig artikel van Stb. 1910, 216 en de motivering in Bijlagen Handelingen II 1909/10, 199, nr. 3.

³⁹⁰ Wet van 15 juli 1910, Stb. 1910, 216, overgangsbepaling (facsimile van het Staatsblad via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); pdf door Kris opgeslagen op 21 september 2026, ; de Staatsbladcollectie op begint bij de jaargang 1951, zodat 1910 daar niet te vinden is (per jaar nagegaan 24 september 2026)): verkrijging “op den dag van de inwerkingtreding dezer wet, tenzij zij op dat tijdstip tot een ander land behoren”; “Het voorgaande lid is niet van toepassing op gehuwde vrouwen.” Zie Deel I, §9.5 en noot 49. De uitzondering voor wie een andere nationaliteit bezat: H.U. Jessurun d’Oliveira, “Genuine link en verlies van nationaliteit. Een herstelwetje en een nieuwe draai”, Nederlands Juristenblad 2023/1160, afl. 17 (12 mei 2023), p. 1391, en J. Mannoury, Het Nederlandse nationaliteitsrecht, 2e druk, Alphen aan den Rijn: Samsom 1954, nr. 265 (“Uitgesloten werden echter op volkenrechtelijke gronden degenen, die op genoemde datum een vreemde nationaliteit bezaten.”) en nr. 492 (“De Nederlandse wetgever heeft aanvankelijk aangenomen, dat, voor zover het Nederlanderschap krachtens een nieuwe regeling op grond van feiten, die reeds geschied waren, kon worden toegekend, dit alleen mogelijk was ten aanzien van apatriden. Verg. de Overgangsbepalingen van de wetten van 15 juli 1910, S. 216, en van 21 December 1936, S. 209.”) (volledige tekst via Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek); geen overheidsbron). Datum: 15 juli 1910 volgens het Staatsblad; in werking 16 augustus 1910 (Mannoury; de wet zelf bevat geen inwerkingtredingsbepaling); d’Oliveira’s “25 juli” is een verschrijving. Rijkswet van 21 december 2000, Stb. 2000, 618, art. V, tweede lid; in werking op 1 februari 2001 bij Besluit van 21 december 2000, Staatsblad 2001, 2, enig artikel: “Het tweede lid van artikel V van de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000 houdende wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap treedt in werking op 1 februari 2001”. Tot versie 18 stond hier als vindplaats voor die datum Staatscourant 2001, 12; dat is de bijlage bij TBN 2001/1, waarin de toelichting staat, niet de inwerkingtredingsbepaling. De zin over de kinderen — “geacht [worden] altijd Nederlander te zijn gebleven” — staat in dat TBN en niet in de wet; de lopende tekst zegt dat nu met zoveel woorden. Zie Deel II, noot 176.

³⁹¹ Rijkswet van 21 december 2000, Stb. 2000, 618, art. V, eerste lid, zoals gewijzigd bij Rijkswet van 18 april 2002, Stb. 2002, 222, art. II onder A: “De meerderjarige die vóór het tijdstip van de inwerkingtreding van deze Rijkswet op grond van of, als minderjarige, wegens artikel 15, aanhef en onder c, van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap zijn Nederlanderschap heeft verloren, verkrijgt het Nederlanderschap door het afleggen van een daartoe strekkende schriftelijke verklaring binnen een termijn van twee jaar na de inwerkingtreding van deze Rijkswet. Deze verkrijging werkt terug tot het moment van verlies. Artikel 6, tweede en vierde lid, zijn van overeenkomstige toepassing. Het minderjarige niet-Nederlandse kind [...] die een verklaring tot verkrijging van het Nederlanderschap aflegt, deelt in die verkrijging, indien het in de verklaring tot dat doel is vermeld.”; in werking 1 april 2003 (Stb. 2003, 118, art. 1). Zie Deel II, noot 177.

³⁹² Wet van 6 augustus 1949, Staatsblad 1949, No. J 359, “houdende nadere voorzieningen aangaande in de wet op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap gestelde termijnen (Termijnenwet Nederlanderschap)”, artikelen I tot en met IV (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), object MMKB10:001289004, blz. 69–70). Gegeven ten Paleize Soestdijk, 6 augustus 1949, ondertekend door Juliana, de minister van Justitie Wijers, de minister van Binnenlandse Zaken a.i. Wijers en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken a.i. W. Drees; “Uitgegeven de twaalfde Augustus 1949”. De inwerkingtreding staat sinds 24 september 2026 vast bij de wet zelf. Artikel IV luidt: “Deze wet treedt in werking met ingang van de dag na die van haar afkondiging en kan worden aangehaald onder de titel „Termijnenwet Nederlanderschap”.” De wet trad dus in werking op 13 augustus 1949. Versie 19 had die datum uit voorzichtigheid ingetrokken, omdat zij toen alleen uit de datum van uitgifte was afgeleid en dat in strijd leek met de methode die dit boek bij de wet van 1910 aanhoudt. Die schijnbare tegenstrijdigheid is nu opgelost en zij was geen tegenstrijdigheid: de wet van 1910 bevat géén inwerkingtredingsbepaling, zodat daar de algemene termijn geldt, en de Termijnenwet bevat er wél een. Het Staatsblad vermeldt zelf de parlementaire behandeling: “Bijl. Hand. II 48/49, 1169; Hand. II 48/49, bladz. 1715; Bijl. Hand. I 48/49, 1169; Hand. I 48/49, bladz. 765—766”. Label omdat Delpher een facsimile van het Staatsblad is maar geen overheidswebsite; de Staatsbladcollectie op begint pas bij de jaargang 1951.



³⁹³ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1948–1949, 1169, stukken nrs. 5–7 (memorie van antwoord) (Staten-Generaal Digitaal). Ondertekend door de minister van Justitie Wijers, de minister van Binnenlandse Zaken a.i. J. R. H. van Schaik en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken Stikker.

³⁹⁴ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1948–1949, 1169, stukken nrs. 5–7 (memorie van antwoord) (Staten-Generaal Digitaal). Ondertekend door de minister van Justitie Wijers, de minister van Binnenlandse Zaken a.i. J. R. H. van Schaik en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken Stikker.

³⁹⁵ De alinea's rond het citaat zijn gelezen op op 24 september 2026. De lezing van het woord "Zij" is mijn lezing van dat stuk en geen citaat; zij is als zodanig gemarkeerd.

³⁹⁶ Wet van 6 augustus 1949, Staatsblad 1949, No. J 359, artikel III, blz. 70 (Delpher (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), object MMKB10:001289004). Het Staatsblad drukt "zindeel" en niet "zinsdeel"; dat is op de vergroting bevestigd en hier overgenomen zoals gedrukt, zoals dit boek ook doet met "beslemming" voor "toestemming" in Stb. 1850, 44 (Deel I, noot 27). De vetgedrukte nadruk op "behoudt" en "verliest" is van mij.

³⁹⁷ Idem, nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), §2 [, Staten-Generaal Digitaal, OCR-bestand bij]. Versie 18 gaf deze noot. Dat was te hoog: van deze passage is het paginabeeld niet nagezien en de OCR van deze jaargang bevat leesfouten, terwijl juist bevestiging van de geciteerde passage veronderstelt. De woorden mogen niet in een stuk voor een autoriteit worden gebruikt voordat het beeld is gezien.

³⁹⁸ *Handelingen* Tweede Kamer 1948–1949, 69ste vergadering, 19 juli 1949, blz. 1715, en *Handelingen* Eerste Kamer 1948–1949, 48ste vergadering, 3 augustus 1949, blz. 765–766. Van deze twee passages is het paginabeeld nog niet nagezien; vóór gebruik in een stuk voor een autoriteit moet dat gebeuren. Het *Staatsblad* verwijst zelf naar deze twee vindplaatsen.

³⁹⁹ Rijkswet van 8 september 1976 tot wijziging van de wet op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Stb. 1892, 268), Staatsblad 1976, 465, artikel I onder A (herschrijving van artikel 3) en onder D (het nieuwe artikel 5), artikel II (overgangsrecht), artikel III ("De wet van 30 juli 1953, Stb. 363, wordt ingetrokken") en artikel IV ("Deze Rijkswet treedt in werking op een door Ons te bepalen tijdstip") . Kamerstuk 12 837 (R 944); de memorie van toelichting is niet geopend. De inwerkingtreding is 15 maart 1977 en staat niet in een afzonderlijk koninklijk besluit maar in artikel 8 van het Besluit naturalisatiegelden, Staatsblad 1977, 70: "Dit besluit en de Rijkswet van 8 september 1976, Stb. 465, treden in werking op 15 maart 1977" . Datzelfde besluit stelt voor de oud-Nederlander een eigen maximumtarief vast: "Voor personen die te eniger tijd het Nederlanderschap of de staat van Nederlands onderdaan-niet-Nederlander hebben bezeten, is ten hoogste f 300,— verschuldigd" (artikel 3), tegen een algemeen maximum van f 2500 (artikel 1). Zie Deel I, §10.4, noot 90. De wet van 1953 is: wet van 30 juli 1953, Staatsblad 1953, 363, "houdende voorziening ter wegneming van staatloosheid" ; zij gold uitsluitend voor de staatloosheid uit artikel 7, eerste lid, onder 4° (vijandelijke krijgs- of staatsdienst). Zie Deel I, §10.4.

⁴⁰⁰ Rijkswet van 8 september 1976 tot wijziging van de wet op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Stb. 1892, 268), Staatsblad 1976, 465, artikel I onder A (herschrijving van artikel 3) en onder D (het nieuwe artikel 5), artikel II (overgangsrecht), artikel III ("De wet van 30 juli 1953, Stb. 363, wordt ingetrokken") en artikel IV ("Deze Rijkswet treedt in werking op een door Ons te bepalen tijdstip") . Kamerstuk 12 837 (R 944); de memorie van toelichting is niet geopend. De inwerkingtreding is 15 maart 1977 en staat niet in een afzonderlijk koninklijk besluit maar in artikel 8 van het Besluit naturalisatiegelden, Staatsblad 1977, 70: "Dit besluit en de Rijkswet van 8 september 1976, Stb. 465, treden in werking op 15 maart 1977" . Datzelfde besluit stelt voor de oud-Nederlander een eigen maximumtarief vast: "Voor personen die te eniger tijd het Nederlanderschap of de staat van Nederlands onderdaan-niet-Nederlander hebben bezeten, is ten hoogste f 300,— verschuldigd" (artikel 3), tegen een algemeen maximum van f 2500 (artikel 1). Zie Deel I, §10.4, noot 90. De wet van 1953 is: wet van 30 juli 1953, Staatsblad 1953, 363, "houdende voorziening ter wegneming van staatloosheid" ; zij gold uitsluitend voor de staatloosheid uit artikel 7, eerste lid, onder 4° (vijandelijke krijgs- of staatsdienst). Zie Deel I, §10.4.

⁴⁰¹ Rijkswet van 19 december 1984 (Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap), Staatsblad 1984, 628, artikelen 6, 7, 8 en 9 (stb-1984-628); artikel 8, tweede lid, voor het citaat. Artikel 6, eerste lid, kende in 1984 nog maar twee onderdelen en gaf de oud-Nederlander geen optierecht: die stond bij de naturalisatie, als uitzondering op de vijftiengetermijn van artikel 8, eerste lid, onder c, terwijl de eis van onderdeel b — "tegen wier verblijf voor onbepaalde tijd in Nederland onderscheidenlijk de Nederlandse Antillen, geen bezwaar bestaat" — voor hem bleef gelden. De geldende tekst van artikel 6, eerste lid, onder f, staat integraal in Bijlage B. De omzetting van de vrijstelling van 1984 in het huidige optierecht is gedaan door de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000, Staatsblad 2000, 618 (stb-2000-618, op 25 september 2026 op dit punt nagelezen), die op 1 april 2003 in werking trad. Die rijkswet schreef de zinsnede als artikel 6, eerste lid, onder f, en liet haar tegelijk staan in artikel 8, tweede lid, als vrijstelling van de vijftiengetermijn bij naturalisatie: de oud-Nederlander heeft



sindsdien twee wegen en beide vragen verblijf. In de tekst van 2000 gold de uitsluiting alleen voor wie had verloren op grond van artikel 15, eerste lid, onder d; vandaag zijn dat de onderdelen d en e.

⁴⁰² Internetconsultatie “Wijziging RWN herkrijging en verlies Nederlanderschap na langdurig verblijf buiten Koninkrijk en EU”, ministerie van Justitie en Veiligheid, 13 maart – 15 mei 2023: “Ook wordt het éénmalig en gedurende twee jaar mogelijk het Nederlanderschap te herkrijgen als dat op deze grond verloren is gegaan.” Ontwerptekst, art. II, eerste lid: herkrijging “door het afleggen van een daartoe strekkende schriftelijke verklaring binnen twee jaar na inwerkingtreding van deze rijkswet”, voor wie het Nederlanderschap “na 1 april 2003” op grond van art. 15, eerste lid, onder c, verloor “of heeft gedeeld in dit verlies” (document 11019). De toelichting motiveert de termijn: zonder termijn zou elk verlies “altijd ongedaan kan worden gemaakt. Dat zou de verliesbepalingen uit de RWN zinledig maken.” (par. 3.2, pp. 2–3) (document 11045) — een argument dat vervalst zodra de verliesbepaling zelf vervalt. Er is geen wetsvoorstel uit voortgekomen (zie Deel II, noot 336).

⁴⁰³ Bijlagen Handelingen Tweede Kamer 1909/10, 199 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal (Koninklijke Bibliotheek), scans in [04_Verificatie\Bronteksten_18-Sep-2026\SGD-1909-1910](#)), nr. 5 (memorie van antwoord), onder “Overgangsbepaling”. Zie Deel I, noot 56.

⁴⁰⁴ Hoeveel meerderjarigen tussen 1 april 2003 en 1 april 2005 gebruik hebben gemaakt van de optie van artikel V, eerste lid, van de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000 (Stb. 2000, 618, zoals gewijzigd bij Stb. 2002, 222) is **niet gepubliceerd**. Er is op 19 september 2026 gericht naar gezocht in de Kamerstukken en de Staatscourant bij, en; **niet gevonden**. Dat betekent niet dat het getal niet bestaat: het kan bij de IND of bij Buitenlandse Zaken berusten zonder ooit aan de Kamer te zijn gemeld. Zolang het ontbreekt, kan van geen van beide kanten worden volgehouden dat het venster heeft gewerkt of niet heeft gewerkt.

⁴⁰⁵ Nationale ombudsman, Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”, rapportnummer 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, hoofdstuk 6, blz. 38 en 39. De aanbeveling en de vier suggesties staan op blz. 39, de twee aangehaalde zinnen over de belangenafweging en over artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, op blz. 38. Over het nummer: het omslag van het rapport vermeldt zelf “Rapportnummer: 2016/145”, terwijl de url van de samenvattende pagina op de website het getal 2016045 draagt; het nummer 2016/045 dat in Kamerstuk 34 632, nr. 7, staat is dus onjuist, en waar het vandaan komt is daarmee verklaard. De samenvattende pagina gaf de aanbeveling bovendien iets anders weer dan het rapport zelf (“bij wie dit gebeurd is” tegenover “bij wie dit is gebeurd”, en zonder “nog langer”); hierboven staat de tekst van het rapport. Zie ook Deel II, §5, noot 228.

⁴⁰⁶ Nationale ombudsman, Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”, rapportnummer 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, hoofdstuk 6, blz. 38 en 39. De aanbeveling en de vier suggesties staan op blz. 39, de twee aangehaalde zinnen over de belangenafweging en over artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, op blz. 38. Over het nummer: het omslag van het rapport vermeldt zelf “Rapportnummer: 2016/145”, terwijl de url van de samenvattende pagina op de website het getal 2016045 draagt; het nummer 2016/045 dat in Kamerstuk 34 632, nr. 7, staat is dus onjuist, en waar het vandaan komt is daarmee verklaard. De samenvattende pagina gaf de aanbeveling bovendien iets anders weer dan het rapport zelf (“bij wie dit gebeurd is” tegenover “bij wie dit is gebeurd”, en zonder “nog langer”); hierboven staat de tekst van het rapport. Zie ook Deel II, §5, noot 228.

⁴⁰⁷ Nationale ombudsman, Rapport Verlies Nederlanderschap. “En toen was ik mijn Nederlanderschap kwijt...”, rapportnummer 2016/145, 10 mei 2016, hoofdstuk 6, blz. 38 en 39. De aanbeveling en de vier suggesties staan op blz. 39, de twee aangehaalde zinnen over de belangenafweging en over artikel 15, eerste lid, onder c, op blz. 38. Over het nummer: het omslag van het rapport vermeldt zelf “Rapportnummer: 2016/145”, terwijl de url van de samenvattende pagina op de website het getal 2016045 draagt; het nummer 2016/045 dat in Kamerstuk 34 632, nr. 7, staat is dus onjuist, en waar het vandaan komt is daarmee verklaard. De samenvattende pagina gaf de aanbeveling bovendien iets anders weer dan het rapport zelf (“bij wie dit gebeurd is” tegenover “bij wie dit is gebeurd”, en zonder “nog langer”); hierboven staat de tekst van het rapport. Zie ook Deel II, §5, noot 228.

⁴⁰⁸ Adviesraad Migratie, Advies over wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap tot herziening van verlies van rechtswegs wegens langdurig verblijf buiten het Koninkrijk en de EU, 22 mei 2023, par. 3.1, pp. 4–5, en par. 3.2, pp. 5–6 (aanbeveling: optie “binnen drie maanden nadat betrokkene een kennisgeving van het verlies van de Nederlandse nationaliteit van de Nederlandse overheid heeft ontvangen”) (publicatie 22-05-2023, pdf). Zie Deel II, noot 337.

⁴⁰⁹ H.U. Jessurun d’Oliveira, “Genuine link en verlies van nationaliteit. Een herstelwetje en een nieuwe draai”, Nederlands Juristenblad 2023/1160, afl. 17 (12 mei 2023), pp. 1390–1397, p. 1396 en noot 28 (p. 1395), aanbevelingen p. 1397. Zie Deel II, noot 338.



⁴¹⁰ Consultatie-MvT 2023 (noot 374), par. 3.2, p. 2, noot 6: “Bovendien is voor de periode vóór 1 april 2003 reeds eerder voorzien in een mogelijkheid tot herstel van het Nederlandschap, zie artikel V van de rijkswet van 21 december 2000, Stb. 2000, 618.” (document 11045). Voor de voorwaarde van art. V, tweede lid: Deel II, noot 176; voor het eerste lid: noot 391.

⁴¹¹ Protocol tot wijziging van de op 25 november 1975 te Paramaribo ondertekende Toescheidingsovereenkomst inzake nationaliteiten tussen het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden en de Republiek Suriname, Paramaribo, 14 november 1994, *Tractatenblad* 1994, 280, artikelen 1 tot en met 3. Artikel 2 van het protocol schrapt bovendien in artikel 6, vierde lid, eerste zin, van de Toescheidingsovereenkomst de woorden “mits deze nationaliteit is de nationaliteit van het land waar zij dan woonplaats hebben”. De gegevens over de parlementaire goedkeuring en de inwerkingtreding staan in *Tractatenblad* 1995, 261: overlegging bij brieven van 17 augustus 1995 (Kamerstukken II 1994/95, 24 327 (R 1543), nr. 1), met een toelichtende nota ondertekend door de staatssecretaris van Justitie E. M. A. Schmitz en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken H. A. F. M. O. van Mierlo; goedkeuring door de Staten-Generaal op 2 oktober 1995; inwerkingtreding 1 december 1995, voor het gehele Koninkrijk. De toelichtende nota zelf is niet geopend, zodat de reden voor de terugwerkende kracht tot 1 januari 1986 hier niet wordt gesteld.

⁴¹² Protocol tot wijziging van de op 25 november 1975 te Paramaribo ondertekende Toescheidingsovereenkomst inzake nationaliteiten tussen het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden en de Republiek Suriname, Paramaribo, 14 november 1994, *Tractatenblad* 1994, 280, artikelen 1 tot en met 3. Artikel 2 van het protocol schrapt bovendien in artikel 6, vierde lid, eerste zin, van de Toescheidingsovereenkomst de woorden “mits deze nationaliteit is de nationaliteit van het land waar zij dan woonplaats hebben”. De gegevens over de parlementaire goedkeuring en de inwerkingtreding staan in *Tractatenblad* 1995, 261: overlegging bij brieven van 17 augustus 1995 (Kamerstukken II 1994/95, 24 327 (R 1543), nr. 1), met een toelichtende nota ondertekend door de staatssecretaris van Justitie E. M. A. Schmitz en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken H. A. F. M. O. van Mierlo; goedkeuring door de Staten-Generaal op 2 oktober 1995; inwerkingtreding 1 december 1995, voor het gehele Koninkrijk. De toelichtende nota zelf is niet geopend, zodat de reden voor de terugwerkende kracht tot 1 januari 1986 hier niet wordt gesteld.

⁴¹³ Toelichtende nota bij het protocol, *Kamerstukken II* 1994/95, **24 327 (R 1543), nr. 1**, ondertekend door de staatssecretaris van Justitie E. M. A. Schmitz en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken H. A. F. M. O. van Mierlo. De brief van de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken is van 17 augustus 1995; de stukken zijn ter griffie ontvangen op 1 september 1995 en het protocol is ter **stilzwijgende** goedkeuring overgelegd, met 1 oktober 1995 als uiterste datum om uitdrukkelijke goedkeuring te vragen. De nota vermeldt verder het arrest van de Hoge Raad van **7 april 1989**, waarin is bepaald dat “een redelijke, met algemene beginselen van nationaliteitsrecht overeenkomende uitleg van deze bepaling mee brengt dat het Nederlandschap slechts verloren gaat door het effectief verkrijgen van de Surinaamse nationaliteit in dier voege dat dient vast te staan dat de Surinaamse overheid die nationaliteit daadwerkelijk erkent”. Dat arrest is op 25 september 2026 geïdentificeerd: **ECLI:NL:HR:1989:AB9744**, Hoge Raad 7 april 1989, zaaknummer 7477 rek.nr, met als vindplaatsen AB 1990, 197, **NJ 1990, 791 met annotatie van G. R. de Groot**, en RvdW 1989, 98. De **tekst** van het arrest is bij niet gepubliceerd — de registratie bevat alleen metadata — zodat het aangehaalde zinsdeel hier op de toelichtende nota blijft rusten en niet op het arrest zelf; wie het in een stuk voor een autoriteit gebruikt, leest het na in de NJ of de AB. Over de omvang van de groep bij artikel 6, vierde lid, zegt de nota: “Omdat demografische gegevens ontbreken, is het niet mogelijk een betrouwbare schatting te geven. Aangenomen mag echter worden dat het om enkele tientallen personen gaat.”

⁴¹⁴ Toelichtende nota bij het protocol, *Kamerstukken II* 1994/95, **24 327 (R 1543), nr. 1**, ondertekend door de staatssecretaris van Justitie E. M. A. Schmitz en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken H. A. F. M. O. van Mierlo. De brief van de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken is van 17 augustus 1995; de stukken zijn ter griffie ontvangen op 1 september 1995 en het protocol is ter **stilzwijgende** goedkeuring overgelegd, met 1 oktober 1995 als uiterste datum om uitdrukkelijke goedkeuring te vragen. De nota vermeldt verder het arrest van de Hoge Raad van **7 april 1989**, waarin is bepaald dat “een redelijke, met algemene beginselen van nationaliteitsrecht overeenkomende uitleg van deze bepaling mee brengt dat het Nederlandschap slechts verloren gaat door het effectief verkrijgen van de Surinaamse nationaliteit in dier voege dat dient vast te staan dat de Surinaamse overheid die nationaliteit daadwerkelijk erkent”. Dat arrest is op 25 september 2026 geïdentificeerd: **ECLI:NL:HR:1989:AB9744**, Hoge Raad 7 april 1989, zaaknummer 7477 rek.nr, met als vindplaatsen AB 1990, 197, **NJ 1990, 791 met annotatie van G. R. de Groot**, en RvdW 1989, 98. De **tekst** van het arrest is bij niet gepubliceerd — de registratie bevat alleen metadata — zodat het aangehaalde zinsdeel hier op de toelichtende nota blijft rusten en niet op het arrest zelf; wie het in een stuk voor een autoriteit gebruikt, leest het na in de NJ of de AB. Over de omvang van de groep bij artikel 6, vierde lid, zegt de nota: “Omdat demografische gegevens ontbreken, is het niet mogelijk een betrouwbare schatting te geven. Aangenomen mag echter worden dat het om enkele tientallen personen gaat.”



⁴¹⁵ Toelichtende nota bij het protocol, *Kamerstukken II* 1994/95, **24 327 (R 1543)**, nr. 1, ondertekend door de staatssecretaris van Justitie E. M. A. Schmitz en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken H. A. F. M. O. van Mierlo. De brief van de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken is van 17 augustus 1995; de stukken zijn ter griffie ontvangen op 1 september 1995 en het protocol is ter **stilzwijgende** goedkeuring overgelegd, met 1 oktober 1995 als uiterste datum om uitdrukkelijke goedkeuring te vragen. De nota vermeldt verder het arrest van de Hoge Raad van **7 april 1989**, waarin is bepaald dat “een redelijke, met algemene beginselen van nationaliteitsrecht overeenkomende uitleg van deze bepaling mee brengt dat het Nederlanderschap slechts verloren gaat door het effectief verkrijgen van de Surinaamse nationaliteit in dier voege dat dient vast te staan dat de Surinaamse overheid die nationaliteit daadwerkelijk erkent”. Dat arrest is op 25 september 2026 geïdentificeerd: **ECLI:NL:HR:1989:AB9744**, Hoge Raad 7 april 1989, zaaknummer 7477 rek.nr, met als vindplaatsen AB 1990, 197, **NJ 1990, 791 met annotatie van G. R. de Groot**, en RvdW 1989, 98. De **tekst** van het arrest is bij niet gepubliceerd — de registratie bevat alleen metadata — zodat het aangehaalde zinsdeel hier op de toelichtende nota blijft rusten en niet op het arrest zelf; wie het in een stuk voor een autoriteit gebruikt, leest het na in de NJ of de AB. Over de omvang van de groep bij artikel 6, vierde lid, zegt de nota: “Omdat demografische gegevens ontbreken, is het niet mogelijk een betrouwbare schatting te geven. Aangenomen mag echter worden dat het om enkele tientallen personen gaat.”

⁴¹⁶ Protocol tot wijziging van de op 25 november 1975 te Paramaribo ondertekende Toescheidingsovereenkomst inzake nationaliteiten tussen het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden en de Republiek Suriname, Paramaribo, 14 november 1994, *Tractatenblad* 1994, 280, artikelen 1 tot en met 3. Artikel 2 van het protocol schrapt bovendien in artikel 6, vierde lid, eerste zin, van de Toescheidingsovereenkomst de woorden “mits deze nationaliteit is de nationaliteit van het land waar zij dan woonplaats hebben”. De gegevens over de parlementaire goedkeuring en de inwerkingtreding staan in *Tractatenblad* 1995, 261: overlegging bij brieven van 17 augustus 1995 (*Kamerstukken II* 1994/95, 24 327 (R 1543), nr. 1), met een toelichtende nota ondertekend door de staatssecretaris van Justitie E. M. A. Schmitz en de minister van Buitenlandse Zaken H. A. F. M. O. van Mierlo; goedkeuring door de Staten-Generaal op 2 oktober 1995; inwerkingtreding 1 december 1995, voor het gehele Koninkrijk. De toelichtende nota zelf is niet geopend, zodat de reden voor de terugwerkende kracht tot 1 januari 1986 hier niet wordt gesteld.

⁴¹⁷ Artikel 27, tweede lid, van de Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, *Staatsblad* 1984, 628, beschreven in *Kamerstukken II*, 31 813 (R1873), nr. 3 (memorie van toelichting), artikelsgewijze toelichting bij artikel 6. Het *Staatsblad* zelf is op 24 september 2026 alsnog geopend op (stb-1984-628, metadata en paginabeeld): “Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, houdende vaststelling van nieuwe, algemene bepalingen omtrent het Nederlanderschap ter vervanging van de Wet van 12 december 1892, Stb. 268 op het Nederlanderschap en het ingezetenschap (Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap)”, uitgegeven 27 december 1984 —. Het label (niet geverifieerd) uit versie 18 verviel daarmee, evenals de daar genoemde reden: de Staatsbladcollectie begint bij de jaargang 1951, niet bij 1995. Zie Deel II, noot 327.

⁴¹⁸ Rijkswet van 17 juni 2010, **houdende** wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlanderschap met betrekking tot meervoudige nationaliteit en andere nationaliteitsrechtelijke kwesties, *Staatsblad* 2010, 242 (uitgegeven 29 juni 2010), considerans en artikel I, onderdeel B, tweede lid; Kamerstuk 31 813 (R1873). De onderdelen i tot en met o gelden blijkens de geconsolideerde tekst vanaf de versie van 1 oktober 2010. Citaten: considerans van Stb. 2010, 242 en de artikelsgewijze toelichting bij artikel 6 in kst-31813-3.

⁴¹⁹ Rijkswet van 17 juni 2010, *Staatsblad* 2010, 242, considerans, **eerste en vierde doel**. De considerans noemt vijf doelen in deze volgorde: (1) “ter beperking van de meervoudige nationaliteit”; (2) de taaleis bij naturalisatie op de Nederlandse Antillen en Aruba; (3) verlies wegens een onherroepelijke veroordeling wegens een misdrijf dat ernstige schade toebrengt aan de essentiële belangen van het Koninkrijk; (4) “ter bepaling van een optierecht voor kinderen van Nederlandse moeders, ten behoeve van wie geen gebruik is gemaakt van de tijdelijke overgangsregeling voor kinderen geboren voor 1 januari 1985”; (5) enkele juridisch technische wijzigingen. Versie 18 noemde het herstelrecht het vijfde doel; dat was onjuist.

⁴²⁰ *Constitution of the Republic of South Africa, 1996*, artikel 167, vijfde lid: “The Constitutional Court makes the final decision whether an Act of Parliament, a provincial Act or conduct of the President is constitutional, and must confirm any order of invalidity made by the Supreme Court of Appeal, the High Court of South Africa, or a court of similar status, before that order has any force.” Artikel 172, tweede lid, onder a: “The Supreme Court of Appeal, the High Court of South Africa or a court of similar status may make an order concerning the constitutional validity of an Act of Parliament, a provincial Act or any conduct of the President, but an order of constitutional invalidity has no force unless it is confirmed by the Constitutional Court.” Onder b mag het gerecht dat zo’n bevel geeft intussen een voorlopige voorziening treffen of de zaak aanhouden; onder c moet de nationale wetgeving voorzien in “the referral of an order of constitutional invalidity to the Constitutional Court”; en onder d kan “[a]ny person or organ of state with a sufficient

interest” zich rechtstreeks tot het Constitutionele Hof wenden om bekrachtiging te vragen., hoofdstuk 8 van de Grondwet op de website van het Zuid-Afrikaanse departement van justitie.

⁴²¹ Constitutional Court of South Africa 6 mei 2025, *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs and Another*, [2025] ZACC 8, CCT 184/23, dictum onder 2 en 3; het citaat over de “common ground” in r.o. 23 onder (f), dat over de verzoeker in r.o. 55. in de eigen collectie van het Constitutionele Hof., item [a730fad7-a956-4ba3-8f39-2778134b8dfb](#), permanente verwijzing de tekst is de door het hof zelf gepubliceerde tekstversie van het vonnis “[Judgment] CCT 184-23 Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs.pdf” (bitstream [4387913f-...](#)). De metadata van het hof vermelden: gehoord 5 november 2024, beslist 6 mei 2025, samenvatting “Citizenship Act 88 of 1995 — confirmation application — constitutionality of section 6(1)(a) — loss of citizenship — order of constitutional invalidity confirmed”. Coram: Maya CJ, Madlanga ADCJ, Majiedt J, Mhlantla J, Seegobin AJ, Theron J, Tolmay AJ en Tshiqi J; “Judgment: Majiedt J (unanimous)”. **De procesgang, nauwkeurig.** Het Supreme Court of Appeal verklaarde de bepaling op 13 juni 2023 ongrondwettig en ongeldig vanaf haar afkondiging op 6 oktober 1995, met de nevenbeschikking dat wie zijn burgerschap door die bepaling had verloren geacht wordt het niet te hebben verloren, en met een kostenveroordeling: *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs* [2023] ZASCA 97; 2023 (6) SA 156 (SCA) — zo aangehaald in noot 4 van het hier geopende vonnis. Dat bevel had echter geen kracht. Het Hof schrijft het zelf in r.o. 2: “The Supreme Court of Appeal declared the impugned provision constitutionally invalid from the date of its promulgation on 6 October 1995. That Court made an ancillary order declaring that those citizens who had lost their citizenship by virtue of that section, are deemed not to have lost their citizenship. Lastly, it made a costs order against the respondents. The matter is before this Court for confirmation of the order of constitutional invalidity, in terms of section 167(5), read with section 172(2)(a) of the Constitution, and further read with rule 16 of this Court’s Rules. Although the respondents abide the decision of this Court, we are obliged to consider the constitutionality of the section to assess whether the declaration of invalidity must be confirmed.” De eindbeslissing is dus die van het Constitutionele Hof, en het dictum onder 1 luidt dan ook: “The order of constitutional invalidity of the Supreme Court of Appeal is confirmed.” Het dossier van het Hof bevat onder de processtukken een “Notice of Motion” en een “Application for Confirmation”: de bekrachtiging is aanhangig gemaakt door de verzoekende partij en niet door het Supreme Court of Appeal verwezen, maar zij was onontkoombaar — zonder haar bleef artikel 6(1)(a) gewoon gelden. Versie 26 van dit deel schreef de verklaring rechtstreeks aan het Constitutionele Hof toe; versie 27 corrigeerde dat te ver de andere kant op door haar alleen aan het Supreme Court of Appeal toe te schrijven. Beide zijn hierboven rechtgezet. Zie Deel II, noten 59a–59c. Het Hof heeft de ongeldigheid niet geschorst en de terugwerkende kracht niet beperkt: r.o. 23 onder (f) noteert dat daarover tussen partijen “common ground” bestond. Er is dus ook geen door de rechter gestelde termijn waarbinnen de Zuid-Afrikaanse wetgever moet repareren. De vergelijking betreft bovendien de tegenhanger van artikel 15, eerste lid, **onder a** (vrijwillige verkrijging van een andere nationaliteit) en niet de klok van onderdeel c.

⁴²² Dat artikel 6(1)(a) nog in de wet staat, blijkt uit de wet zelf; een wijzigingswet is er niet. Het portaal: *Home Affairs launches new citizenship portal*, mededeling van het departement van 24 november 2025, en *Home Affairs rolls out final phase of Citizenship Reinstatement Portal*, mededeling van 10 februari 2026, met de cijfers “12 008 people checked their status and 1 088 people already successfully had their citizenship reinstated” over de eerste fase en een terugloop van de doorlooptijd van “six to eight weeks” naar “as little as one hour” — beide,. De route naar de wetswijziging loopt via het herziene *White Paper on Citizenship, Immigration and Refugee Protection*, waarvan het ontwerp in december 2025 is gepubliceerd en dat de ministerraad op 7 april 2026 heeft goedgekeurd; de minister zei in zijn begrotingsrede van 15 mei 2026 dat het “will now be converted into a draft bill”,. Een datum voor indiening bij het parlement is niet gepubliceerd, en op 25 september 2026 lag er geen wetsvoorstel.

⁴²³ Constitutional Court of South Africa 6 mei 2025, *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs and Another*, [2025] ZACC 8, CCT 184/23, dictum onder 2 en 3; het citaat over de “common ground” in r.o. 23 onder (f), dat over de verzoeker in r.o. 55. in de eigen collectie van het Constitutionele Hof., item [a730fad7-a956-4ba3-8f39-2778134b8dfb](#), permanente verwijzing de tekst is de door het hof zelf gepubliceerde tekstversie van het vonnis “[Judgment] CCT 184-23 Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs.pdf” (bitstream [4387913f-...](#)). De metadata van het hof vermelden: gehoord 5 november 2024, beslist 6 mei 2025, samenvatting “Citizenship Act 88 of 1995 — confirmation application — constitutionality of section 6(1)(a) — loss of citizenship — order of constitutional invalidity confirmed”. Coram: Maya CJ, Madlanga ADCJ, Majiedt J, Mhlantla J, Seegobin AJ, Theron J, Tolmay AJ en Tshiqi J; “Judgment: Majiedt J (unanimous)”. **De procesgang, nauwkeurig.** Het Supreme Court of Appeal verklaarde de bepaling op 13 juni 2023 ongrondwettig en ongeldig vanaf haar afkondiging op 6 oktober 1995, met de nevenbeschikking dat wie zijn burgerschap door die bepaling had verloren geacht wordt het niet te hebben verloren, en met een kostenveroordeling: *Democratic Alliance v Minister of Home Affairs* [2023] ZASCA 97; 2023 (6) SA 156 (SCA)



— zo aangehaald in noot 4 van het hier geopende vonnis. Dat bevel had echter geen kracht. Het Hof schrijft het zelf in r.o. 2: “The Supreme Court of Appeal declared the impugned provision constitutionally invalid from the date of its promulgation on 6 October 1995. That Court made an ancillary order declaring that those citizens who had lost their citizenship by virtue of that section, are deemed not to have lost their citizenship. Lastly, it made a costs order against the respondents. The matter is before this Court for confirmation of the order of constitutional invalidity, in terms of section 167(5), read with section 172(2)(a) of the Constitution, and further read with rule 16 of this Court’s Rules. Although the respondents abide the decision of this Court, we are obliged to consider the constitutionality of the section to assess whether the declaration of invalidity must be confirmed.” De eindbeslissing is dus die van het Constitutionele Hof, en het dictum onder 1 luidt dan ook: “The order of constitutional invalidity of the Supreme Court of Appeal is confirmed.” Het dossier van het Hof bevat onder de processtukken een “Notice of Motion” en een “Application for Confirmation”: de bekrachtiging is aanhangig gemaakt door de verzoekende partij en niet door het Supreme Court of Appeal verwezen, maar zij was onontkoombaar — zonder haar bleef artikel 6(1)(a) gewoon gelden. Versie 26 van dit deel schreef de verklaring rechtstreeks aan het Constitutionele Hof toe; versie 27 corrigeerde dat te ver de andere kant op door haar alleen aan het Supreme Court of Appeal toe te schrijven. Beide zijn hierboven rechtgezet. Zie Deel II, noten 59a–59c. Het Hof heeft de ongeldigheid niet geschorst en de terugwerkende kracht niet beperkt: r.o. 23 onder (f) noteert dat daarover tussen partijen “common ground” bestond. Er is dus ook geen door de rechter gestelde termijn waarbinnen de Zuid-Afrikaanse wetgever moet repareren. De vergelijking betreft bovendien de tegenhanger van artikel 15, eerste lid, **onder a** (vrijwillige verkrijging van een andere nationaliteit) en niet de klok van onderdeel c.

⁴²⁴ Grondwet, artikel 120: “De rechter treedt niet in de beoordeling van de grondwettigheid van wetten en verdragen.”

⁴²⁵ Citizenship Act (Canada), R.S.C. 1985, c. C-29, artikel 3, eerste lid, aanhef en onder *f*, en artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d*, en achtste lid (laws-lois.justice.gc.ca, artikel 3 volledig gelezen op 25 september 2026; de pagina vermeldt “Act current to 2026-09-03 and last amended on 2025-12-15”). De twee uitzonderingen van onderdeel *f* zijn nu woordelijk nagelezen en het voorbehoud van versie 26 is vervallen: onder (i) afstand op grond van zes met name genoemde bepalingen uit de opvolgende Canadese burgerschapswetten, en onder (ii) intrekking wegens “false representation, fraud or concealment of material circumstances” op grond van zeven met name genoemde bepalingen. Een derde uitzondering onder (iii) is in 2025 geschrapt. Artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d*: “a person referred to in paragraph (1)(f) — other than a person described in paragraph (c) — is deemed to be a citizen under paragraph (1)(f) from the time the person ceased to be a citizen”; onder *e* geldt voor de groepen van de onderdelen *g* en *h* “from the time that he or she was born”. Artikel 3, achtste lid, luidt: “For any period before the day on which subsection (7) first takes effect with respect to a person, (a) subsection (7) does not have the effect of conferring any rights, powers or privileges — or imposing any obligations, duties or liabilities — under any Act of Parliament other than this Act or any other law on the person or on any other person who may have any of those rights, powers, privileges, obligations, duties and liabilities as a result of the first person becoming a citizen; and (b) no action or other proceedings for damages based on subsection (7) may be brought against Her Majesty in right of Canada or any officers, employees or agents of Her Majesty in right of Canada in respect of anything done or omitted to be done during that period.” De wetsgeschiedenis onder het artikel vermeldt onder meer “2008, c. 14, ss. 2, 13” — de zogenoemde *Lost Canadians*-wetgeving — en onderdeel *h* van het eerste lid noemt de datum “April 17, 2009” zelf; daarmee is ook dat punt niet langer (niet geverifieerd). Zie Deel II, §9.

⁴²⁶ Citizenship Act (Canada), R.S.C. 1985, c. C-29, artikel 3, eerste lid, aanhef en onder *f*, en artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d*, en achtste lid (laws-lois.justice.gc.ca, artikel 3 volledig gelezen op 25 september 2026; de pagina vermeldt “Act current to 2026-09-03 and last amended on 2025-12-15”). De twee uitzonderingen van onderdeel *f* zijn nu woordelijk nagelezen en het voorbehoud van versie 26 is vervallen: onder (i) afstand op grond van zes met name genoemde bepalingen uit de opvolgende Canadese burgerschapswetten, en onder (ii) intrekking wegens “false representation, fraud or concealment of material circumstances” op grond van zeven met name genoemde bepalingen. Een derde uitzondering onder (iii) is in 2025 geschrapt. Artikel 3, zevende lid, onder *d*: “a person referred to in paragraph (1)(f) — other than a person described in paragraph (c) — is deemed to be a citizen under paragraph (1)(f) from the time the person ceased to be a citizen”; onder *e* geldt voor de groepen van de onderdelen *g* en *h* “from the time that he or she was born”. Artikel 3, achtste lid, luidt: “For any period before the day on which subsection (7) first takes effect with respect to a person, (a) subsection (7) does not have the effect of conferring any rights, powers or privileges — or imposing any obligations, duties or liabilities — under any Act of Parliament other than this Act or any other law on the person or on any other person who may have any of those rights, powers, privileges, obligations, duties and liabilities as a result of the first person becoming a citizen; and (b) no action or other proceedings for damages based on subsection (7) may be brought against Her Majesty in



right of Canada or any officers, employees or agents of Her Majesty in right of Canada in respect of anything done or omitted to be done during that period.” De wetsgeschiedenis onder het artikel vermeldt onder meer “2008, c. 14, ss. 2, 13” — de zogenoemde *Lost Canadians*-wetgeving — en onderdeel *h* van het eerste lid noemt de datum “April 17, 2009” zelf; daarmee is ook dat punt niet langer (niet geverifieerd). Zie Deel II, §9.

⁴²⁷ Zie Deel I, §9.5 en noot 54 (Mannoury 1954, nr. 492: de wetgever nam destijds aan dat toekenning van het Nederlandschap op grond van reeds voorgevallen feiten “alleen mogelijk was ten aanzien van apatriden”). Een herstel op eigen verklaring dringt niemand iets op en raakt dat bezwaar dus niet.

⁴²⁸ Zie Deel II, §9, en de noten daarbij, voor de vindplaatsen in de Vietnamese wetgeving en voor de keerzijden van dat stelsel — waaronder dat bestuursbesluiten over de Vietnamese nationaliteit niet openstaan voor bezwaar of beroep, waar artikel 17 van onze Rijkswet de gang naar de rechter geeft. De datum waarop de Vietnamese registratieplicht is komen te vervallen en de wet die dat deed, blijven hier buiten beschouwing; dit deel gebruikt alleen de vorm van de regeling zoals zij nu luidt.

⁴²⁹ Het voorgestelde artikel 25a vraagt nog keuzes van de auteur. Openstaande keuzen: (a) of het vierde lid de terugwerkende kracht van rechtswege moet geven — met de mogelijkheid haar af te wijzen, zoals de tekst nu doet — of, zoals de wetgever in 1910 deed, slechts vooruit moet werken; (b) of de uitzonderingen in het vijfde lid volledig zijn, in het bijzonder of de militaire verplichtingen daar thuishoren; (c) of het zesde lid moet verwijzen naar artikel 14 van deze Rijkswet dan wel naar artikel 14 van de Rijkswet zoals die gold; (d) of de bekendmakingsplicht van het negende lid in de wet thuishoort of in de toelichting. De redactie sluit aan bij artikel V, eerste lid, van de Rijkswet van 21 december 2000 (noot 177) en bij artikel 6, eerste lid, onder p, van de geldende Rijkswet, dat eveneens terugwerkt tot het moment van verlies.

⁴³⁰ Rijkswet van 16 juli 1958, Staatsblad 1958, 342, artikel 1, onder B, dat artikel 8 van de wet van 1892 herschrijft: “De vrouw, die door of ten gevolge van haar huwelijk de staat van Nederlander verloren heeft, bekommt die door de ontbinding van het huwelijk terug, mits zij binnen het jaar daarna of binnen het jaar nadat zij van de ontbinding van het huwelijk heeft kunnen kennismaken, haar wil om die staat terug te bekomen aan de bij artikel 12a bedoelde autoriteit te kennen geeft.” (stb-1958-342, .) Onder D staat het spiegelbeeld in artikel 9, voor de vrouw die het Nederlandschap juist dóór haar huwelijk had verkregen. Artikel 2 laat de inwerkingtreding aan een koninklijk besluit; dat is niet opgezocht. Het verschil met artikel 28 RWN is dat die bepaling de terugwerkende kracht tot de datum van ontbinding met zoveel woorden uitspreekt.

⁴³¹ Artikel 28, eerste lid, van de Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap; de oorspronkelijke redactie in de Rijkswet van 19 december 1984, Staatsblad 1984, 628, blz. 7. In dit voorstel keert deze bepaling terug als artikel 25 van Bijlage A, zonder de termijn van een jaar. De route van 1964 waarmee artikel 28 wordt verward, is artikel 3, onder I, van de Rijkswet van 14 november 1963, Staatsblad 1963, 467, blz. 1342; die eist dat de vrouw bij de inwerkingtreding met de niet-Nederlander gehuwd wás en dat het huwelijk “op de dag van de kennisgeving voortduurt”, en het tweede lid sluit uit wie staande het huwelijk door eigen wil verloor. Die route is gesloten; artikel 28 niet.

⁴³² Kamerstukken II 2025/26, 36 984 (R2222), ingediend 2 juli 2026. Daarnaast is op 8 juli 2026 Stb. 2026, 181 uitgegeven (Rijkswet van 18 juni 2026, ontvlechting van de Nederlandse identiteitskaart uit de Paspoortwet), waarvan artikel III de verwijzing in art. 15, vierde lid, RWN technisch aanpast. Die wijziging treedt in werking op 1 oktober 2026, bij koninklijk besluit van 10 september 2026, Stb. 2026, 263; artikel IV, onderdeel B, van diezelfde rijkswet brengt per 1 maart 2027 nog een tweede technische wijziging in hetzelfde lid aan.

⁴³³ IND, Directie Strategie en Uitvoeringsadvies, afdeling Onderzoek en Analyse, *Uitvoeringstoets voorstel Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap: Verwachte, ketenbrede uitvoeringsgevolgen van het wetsvoorstel in het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden*, definitief, openbaar, februari 2026. Het colofon noemt als afstemmingspartners DIMAS, DUO IBPS, IND, IND CN, de Kabinetten van de Gouverneurs van Aruba, Curaçao en Sint Maarten, de NVVB, de openbare lichamen Bonaire, Saba en Sint Eustatius, TO Curaçao, de VNG en VWN. Het wetsvoorstel zelf en de memorie van toelichting daarbij zijn niet geopend; de uitvoeringstoets citeert die toelichting als “Staatssecretaris van Justitie en Veiligheid, 2025, Memorie van toelichting. Wijziging van de Rijkswet op het Nederlandschap ter verlenging van de termijnen voor verlening van het Nederlandschap, alsmede enkele andere wijzigingen”.

⁴³⁴ Idem, Tabel 1 in de managementsamenvatting. De tabel noemt daarnaast raakvlakken met twee andere trajecten die de uitvoering van dit voorstel beïnvloeden: de voorgestelde afschaffing van de verblijfsvergunning asiel voor onbepaalde tijd en een voorgestelde verhoging van de taaleis bij naturalisatie.

⁴³⁵ Idem, Tabel 1, regel “termijn voormalig Nederlanders”: huidige werkwijze “geen termijn”, voorgestelde werkwijze “uitzondering op de termijn vervalt”, met voetnoot 1.



⁴³⁶ Idem, Tabel 2.2 en paragraaf 2.3.5, en bijlage B (de Rijkswet inclusief de voorgestelde wijzigingen), artikel 6a, eerste lid. Voor het schrappen van artikel 26: paragraaf 2.3.1.

⁴³⁷ Idem, paragraaf 2.3.5. De dienst merkt in een voetnoot bij dezelfde paragraaf op dat een beroep op deze optiegrond niet mogelijk is wanneer het Nederlanderschap eerder is ingetrokken op grond van artikel 15, eerste lid, aanhef en onder d of e, RWN.

⁴³⁸ *Staatsblad* van het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden, jaargang 1984, nr. 628, blz. 3, artikel 8, tweede lid. Het derde en vierde lid van dat artikel bevatten de tweejaarstermijn voor wie in totaal tien jaren in het Koninkrijk had gewoond en de driejaarstermijn voor ongehuwd samenwonenden — de twee andere uitzonderingen die het voorstel van 2026 verkort of laat vervallen.

⁴³⁹ Kamerstukken II, zitting 1981, 16 947 (R 1181), nrs. 3-4 (memorie van toelichting), blz. 5 (Staten-Generaal Digitaal, record 0000157094). De passage sluit de alinea af die begint met “Een thans in de wet voorkomende bepaling die het ontstaan van dubbele nationaliteit in de hand kan werken, is artikel 10 ...”; zie Deel II, §3b, en de noot daarbij. Dat de wetgever in dezelfde toelichting het woord optie gebruikt voor die bepaling van de wet van 1892, is daar behandeld.

⁴⁴⁰ IND, *Uitvoeringstoets* februari 2026, managementsamenvatting, onder “Belangrijkste bevindingen”: “Met name de naturalisatiewijzigingen brengen substantiële gevolgen voor ketenorganisaties en aanvragers met zich mee. De gevolgen van de optie- en afstandwijzigingen zijn relatief beperkt en zijn geen onderdeel van deze samenvatting”.

